Mwendwa Mbaabu Articles Collection-*2023-2025 Archive*

Categories:

1. Spiritual Growth & Discipleship
2. Eternity, Heaven, & Hell
3. Salvation & The Gospel
4. Holiness & Sanctification
5. Sin & Repentance
6. Deception & False Teachings
7. End Times & Jesus' Return
8. My Testimonies

Mwendwa Mbaabu

Contents

1. Why I Don't Celebrate Christmas 7
2. 14 Conditions of Answered Prayer 16
3. Drunkards shall not inherit the Kingdom of God 25
4. 20 Powerful Benefits of Studying the Word of God 31
5. How to Be Born Again and Grow in Christ 41
6. How to Receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit 52
7. The Partnership of the Godhead in Salvation of Souls 59
8. The Blessings on Obedience and the Curses on Disobedience 62
9. The Folly and Vanity of the Prosperity Gospel 67
10. Remember the Sabbath Day, to Keep It Holy 69
11. Avoid Twisting the Scriptures: Proper Interpretation of Scripture 73
12. Take Heed to the Ministry Which You Have Received 76
13. Sexual Sins and Direct Link to Mental Health Issues 80
14. Pre-tribulation or Post-tribulation Rapture: When Is Jesus Coming Back? 83
15. Rapture Dreams: Confirmations Bias, the Subconscious and Demonic Influence 87
16. Danger of Building Faith on Revelations, Visions, and Dreams 90
17. "I Sought for a Man Among Them." 93
18. Not So Fast, Prophet! Testing Dreams and Prophecies 96
19. God Hates Slander and Gossip 98
20. How to War Against the LGBTQ Spirit and Agenda 100
21. Apostle Paul's Last Recorded Words: A Holy Calling 103
22. Christianity Is a Relationship, Not an Event 106
23. True Christians Are Not Lawless 108
24. You Are Eternal. Where Shall You Spend Eternity? 110
25. God Is Not Just Love. He Is Multi-Faceted 113
26. Rapture: 23rd/ 24th of September, 2025? 115
27. Tribute to My Great Grandfather Rev. Philip M'Inoti (1895-1952) 117
28. How to Overcome Sexual Perversions and Bondage 121
29. Is Rapture in September? Let No Man Deceive You 125
30. The Goats and the Sheep, and the Final Judgment 131
31. The Lost Virtue of Modest Dressing in Modern Churches 133
32. Without Holiness (Not Anointing), No Man Shall See God 139
33. The Image of the Beast and Artificial Intelligence 141
34. He Who Restrains His Words Is Wise 145
35. Intercede for Lost Souls. The Hour Is Late 148
36. Don't Miss the Time of Your Visitation 149
37. The Seed of God in the Believer Produces Holiness 151
38. What Has Your Heart Is Your God 153
39. Once Saved, Always Saved Doctrine is False and Dangerous 155

40. 5 People God Called Beloved in the Bible 159
41. Lord, Teach Us to Number Our Days Before Death 167
42. Sin Loves Company, but Judgment Is an Individual Affair 169
43. Parallels of Jesus' First Coming and Second Coming 171
44. How to Pray: 12 Lessons From the Lord's Prayer 176
45. Obedience Is the Key to God's Blessings 187
46. Kenya Is a Land Under God's Judgment 190
47. Run for Your Lives Like Lot Out of Sodom! 194
48. The Kingdom of God and Its Citizens 196
49. One Day Every Knee Shall Bow to Jesus Christ 199
50. Knowing the Real Jesus Will Expose a False One 201
51. Celebrity Christianity Is Counter to Christ and His Teachings 203
52. Woe to Those Who Cause Others to Stumble and Sin 205
53. God Cannot Accept Us As We Are 209
54. Holiness: The Fruit of the Love and Fear of God 212
55. Public Exposure of Sin: 6 Reasons God Allows It 216
56. The Devil Did Not Make You Do It 221
57. As In the Days of Noah and Lot, So Now 223
58. The Sin Not Repented of Is Not Forgiven 225
59. How to Study the Bible – 12 Effective Ways 226
60. 8 Qualities for Spiritual Growth and Fruitfulness (2 Peter 1:5-11) 235
61. Paul Went to Arabia, and So Must We 240
62. A Few Names Who Have Not Defiled Their Garments 242
63. You Must Be Born Again to Be a Child of God 243
64. The Holy Spirit Teaches Us All Things 244
65. The Repentance Prayer of Manasseh—Judah's Evil King 245
66. Where Will You Spend Your Eternity? 247
67. There Are No Atheists in Hell 250
68. Truth in a Generation of "My Truth, Your Truth" 251
69. Jesus Plus Gospels are a deception – Jesus Is Enough 253
70. The Power of Desperation in Being Free From Sin 256
71. God's Mercy in Discipline and Judgment 258
72. Bought with the Price of God's Own Blood 259
73. Heaven Is a Prepared Place for a Prepared People 261
74. What Shall You Do With This Man Christ? 263
75. No One Can Pluck His Sheep From His Hand 265
76. The Resurrection of the Dead at Jesus's Second Coming 267
77. Bible Illiteracy Is Not Acceptable for Christians 269
78. Holiness Is the Fruit of Abiding in Christ 272
79. No Fear in Love: Perfect Love Casts Out Fear 273

80. Major Warning Signs of Religious Cults 275
81. Desire the Sincere Milk of the Word to Grow 277
82. Salvation Is God's Work From First to Last 280
83. God's Seed in a Man Produces God's Nature 282
84. Look Upon Christ! He Saves to the Uttermost! 285
85. Take Heed: Beware of Wolves 287
86. The Only Gospel Is the Gospel of Jesus Christ 291
87. The Glorious Liberty of the Children of God 293
88. Rest in Peace Only Comes from Jesus Christ 296
89. The Holy Spirit, Our Perfect and Sufficient Teacher 299
90. God Has Chosen Us in Christ to Be Set Apart 301
91. The Blessed Hope of the Christian! 302
92. Who Will Go to the Lake of Fire? 305
93. Christ Is All: Our Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption. 309
94. Evangelism to Children—Children Need the Gospel, Too 311
95. Your Father Who Sees in Secret Will Reward You Openly 314
96. Love Is Greater Than All Spiritual Gifts 316
97. Jesus Came to Fulfil the Law-What Does It Mean? 318
98. Genuine Repentance and Restitution Are Key to Total Deliverance 323
99. True Holiness Is the Fruit of Abiding in Christ 331
100. The "I AM" Statements of Jesus 333
101. Scriptures on Women's Adornment, and Head Covering 335
102. God's Standard and Way to Heaven Have Not Changed 344
103. Heaven Is the Abode of the Holy 346
104. He Ever Lives to Make Intercession for Us 348
105. Be Careful With the Sins of the Tongue 350
106. The Race of Faith and the Ultimate Goal 354
107. My Testimony of Confession, Repentance, and Restitution 355
108. 5 Things Jesus Praised the Church in Thyatira For 360
109. Importance of Baptism for the Believer 362
110. Forsaking All to Follow the Lord Jesus Christ 368
111. Mark and Avoid False Preachers and Doctrines 370
112. Salvation Is Free; Heaven Is Conditional on Obedience 372
113. Grace Is Not a License to Sin 373
114. Head Covering, Headship and Worship 375
115. "I Will Build My Church." Jesus 383
116. The Devil Knows That His Fate Is Sealed 385
117. God's Name and Character Are Indivisible 386
118. The Cost of Discipleship—Have You Counted the Cost? 388
119. He Who Endures to the End Shall Be Saved 391

120. True Salvation Is Being Born Again (Born of God) 393
121. True Salvation Produces Fruits of Righteousness 397
122. Christ's Wheat, Satan's Tares, and the Final Harvest 400
123. Biblical Headship in a Gender-Opposing World 403
124. The Truth About Divorce, Remarriage, and Adultery 408
125. Lay hold on Eternal Life! 436
126. Biblical Roles of Women in the Church 438
127. Women, Our Dressing Should Be Modest 445
128. Go and Tell Others What He has Done! 450
129. Just as in the Days of Noah and Lot 453
130. 3 Ways Jesus Sanctifies Christians 457
131. Come Out From Among Them and Be Ye Separate 459
132. Jesus Used Alcoholism to Heal My 10-Year Backsliding 461
133. A Truly Happy New Year! 463
134. We Have a Better Country Awaiting Us 464
135. 2025 -The Year of Shaking, Sifting, and Separation 466
136. 8 Keys to Spiritual Discipline and Growth in 2025 468
137. He Must Increase; I Must Decrease 472
138. What Is the (True) Gospel Preached by the Lord Jesus? 475
139. What Does "Touch Not My Anointed" Really Mean? 477
140. How Modern Christians React to Bible Verses They Don't Like 478
141. No Celebrities in the Kingdom of God 480
142. The Gate to Heaven Is Narrow and the Way Difficult 483
143. Jesus Is Coming Soon, and Only a Few Shall Be Saved! 484
144. Judgment Has Begun in the House of God 486
145. Prayer-You are More than a Conqueror Declaration! 487
146. From Vanity to Modesty Testimony: God Made Me Beautiful 489
147. The Falsehood of "REST in PEACE" Wishes for the Dead 503
148. Heaven is for Overcomers, not Cowards 506
149. In a dream, Jesus told me, "I am coming NOW" 507
150. Return Backsliders! Jesus is Calling You! 509
151. Where is the Promise of his Coming? 513
152. At Rock Bottom, the Only Way is Up! What Alcoholism Taught Me 516
153. The Great Hope of the Resurrection: 7 Glorious Truths! 522
154. Who is the Bride of Christ? 7 Characteristics 528
155. Two Roads to Eternity – Which Will You Take? 533
156. Hell Explained- The What, Why & Who of Hell 536
157. All is Vanity 560
158. Prepare to Meet Your God 563
159. 7 Keys to Spiritual Growth from the Life of Jesus 566

160. Why God Uses Unbelievers to Judge the Church 574
161. Types of Rewards and Crowns for Believers in Heaven 577
162. Are You Ready for God's Final Judgment? 587
163. A Year and a Half Sober! Insights so Far 589
164. The 7 Promises of Jesus to Those That Overcome 597
165. The Children of God vs. Children of the Devil 602
166. Only He Who shall Endure to the End Shall be Saved 607
167. Is Your Name (Still) in the Book of Life? 610
168. Satan is a Legalist- Sin gives him Legal Rights 618
169. Sanctification in the Life of a Believer 622
170. A True Christian Must be Christ-Like 626
171. Opinions of Men Will Not Get You to Heaven 629
172. Citizens of Heaven and Pilgrims on Earth 632
173. Lukewarm Christians will not Enter Heaven 637
174. Heaven is for the Holy and Obedient 639
175. The Constant War Raging for Your Soul 641
176. You have an Upcoming Appointment with God 643
177. 4 Ways to Avoid Spiritual Deception-Test Every Spirit 646
178. The Lake of Fire was not Created for Man 650
179. Mwendwa Mbaabu's Testimony 652
180. Are you Sleeping Walking Your way into Eternity? 661
181. Why the Way to Heaven is Difficult 663
182. How to Be Saved (Born Again) and Grow in Christ 667
183. Part 1: How to Be Saved and Have Eternal Life 667
184. Part 2: Importance of Water Baptism for the Believer 675
185. Part 3: How to Receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit 681
186. Part 4: Growing as a Disciple of Jesus Christ 687
187. Only a Few Shall go to Heaven 690
188. 7 Keys to Victory over the Devil's Attacks 692
189. LGBTQIA and Satan's End Times Agenda 695
190. 7 Signs of Cults & False Prophets 698
191. Once Saved is not Always Saved 702
192. 3 Chief Tricks Satan Uses to Deceive Men 703
193. Heirs of God and Joint Heirs with Christ 707
194. New Age to Jesus; New-Age Deception 708

Why I Don't Celebrate Christmas

December 20, 2025

I do not celebrate Christmas. For me this holiday season is a time like any other off work and duty, and we are free to use it as we deem fit, but guided by the word of God as Christians. What I'm against is Christmas itself and all it entails: celebrating Jesus' birthday, Baby Jesus in a manger, Christmas trees, lights, Father Christmas, and all the festivities, all on a day originally designated as the birthday of Saturn, a Roman god. Jesus never told us to celebrate any such thing as his "birthday."

Please note that this is not shared to judge anyone who celebrates Christmas but to share a different perspective. It is always good to understand the origins of something before we embrace it. We all will give account to God for everything we do or don't do, and so judgment ultimately belongs to God.

Below are 5 reasons why I don't celebrate Christmas.

This article also includes historical information collected from Britannica.com and History.com.

1. Pagan Origins

Christmas was created by the Roman Catholic Church as a replacement for pagan festivals. The church in Rome began formally celebrating Christmas on December 25 in 336, during the reign of the emperor Constantine, who had made Christianity the effective religion of the Roman Empire. In 350 AD Pope Julius I declared December 25 the official date to celebrate the birthday of Jesus.

Christmas was created by the Roman Catholic Church as a way of replacing Roman pagan winter solstice festivals such as

a) Saturnalia (an ancient Roman festival and holiday in honor of the god Saturn)

This was celebrated from December 17th to 23rd. Saturnalia featured feasting, revelry, gift-giving, and the use of mistletoe, which symbolized fertility. Many, especially in the West, use these same methods to celebrate Christmas.

The festival of Saturnalia involved drinking, dancing, decorations, gifts, entertainment with family and neighbors, the lighting of candles (then called Cerei), and the idea of bringing evergreen tree boughs and branches indoors. It is from here that the modern Christmas practices of Christmas lights, candles, and Christmas trees came from.

b) Dies Natalis Solis Invicti (Birthday of the Unconquered Sun)

This was celebrated on December 25th and was established officially by Emperor Aurelian in 274 AD to honor the sun god Sol Invictus (official sun god of the later Roman Empire) and coincided with the winter solstice when days start lengthening.

Dies Natalis Solis Invicti celebrated the sun's rebirth and the return of longer days after the shortest day of the year. Before Christianity, pagans celebrated longer days and more sun at the end of December.

Church officials later adopted this period for Christmas as a celebration of the birth of Jesus. The aim was to draw pagans to Christianity by absorbing their existing traditions. This strategy worked, as these customs were then merged into modern Christmas celebrations.

25th December actually honors the sun god, and I truly believe it is blasphemous to take that same date and use it to celebrate Jesus Christ, the King of kings.

The name "*Christmas*" comes from "*Christ's Mass*," a worship service, and its traditions blend Christian devotion with older winter merrymaking customs.

The Christmas traditions of Santa Claus (Father Christmas), decorating trees, and gift giving are Roman pagan winter solstice rituals that have nothing to do with Christianity.

God forbids the imitating and borrowing of pagan customs to worship him.

God repeatedly warned the children of Israel not to worship him the way the pagans worship their gods. We are not to adapt pagan festivals, methods, and rituals to worship God because God does not need to copy or borrow demon holidays and celebrations. He has already told us how and where to worship him.

"You shall utterly destroy all the places where the nations which you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and ***under every green tree****. And you shall destroy their altars, break their sacred pillars, and burn their wooden images with fire;* ***you shall cut down the carved images of their gods and destroy their names from that place.You shall not worship the Lord your God with such things (Do not worship the LORD your God in the way these pagan peoples worship their gods, NLT)****. But you shall seek the place where the Lord your God chooses, out of all your tribes, to put His name for His dwelling place; and there you shall go." Deuteronomy 12:2-4, NKJV*

"You shall not do what is done in the land of Egypt where you lived, nor are you to do what is done in the land of Canaan where I am bringing you; you shall not walk in their statutes. 'You are to perform My judgments and keep My statutes, to live in accord with them; I am the LORD your God. 'So you shall keep My statutes and My judgments, by which a man may live if he does them; I am the LORD." Leviticus 18:3-5

"When the Lord your God cuts off from before you the nations which you go to dispossess, and you displace them and dwell in their land, take heed to yourself that you are not ensnared to follow them, after they are destroyed from before you, and ***that you do not inquire after their gods, saying, 'How did these nations serve their gods? I also will do likewise.' You shall not worship the Lord your God in that way;*** *for every abomination to the Lord which He hates they have done to their gods; for they burn even their sons and daughters in the fire to their gods." Deuteronomy 12:29-31*

Thus says the Lord: "Do not learn the way of the Gentiles;
Do not be dismayed at the signs of heaven,
For the Gentiles are dismayed at them.
For the customs of the peoples are futile;
For one cuts a tree from the forest,
The work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.
They decorate it with silver and gold;
They fasten it with nails and hammers
So that it will not topple.
They are upright, like a palm tree,
And they cannot speak;
They must be carried,
Because they cannot go by themselves.

Do not be afraid of them,
For they cannot do evil,
Nor can they do any good." Jeremiah 10:2-6

"Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership can righteousness have with wickedness? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness? ***What harmony is there between Christ and Belial?*** *Or what does a believer have in common with an unbeliever? What agreement can exist between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will dwell with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be My people." "Therefore come out from among them and be separate," says the Lord. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you." And: "I will be a Father to you, and you will be My sons and daughters," says the Lord Almighty." 2 Corinthians 6:14-18*

The Word of God is very clear in the scriptures above.

"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being priest for Me; Because you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children." Hosea 4:6

2. Jesus was not born on 25th December.

Celebrating the birth of Jesus on 25th December is a form of falsehood since we do not know when he was born. But we are sure Jesus was not born in December since it was winter in Judea. Jesus was likely born in the spring or early fall, according to Bible scholars. The Roman church chose December to replace the pagan festivals, which happened in December during the long winter days.

If Jesus wanted us to remember, celebrate, or know his human birthday, he would have told us the day, but the Bible is quiet about this, and Jesus never made a big deal out of it. The things he wanted us to remember he mentioned, and these we should obey and observe.

3. Jesus never asked us to celebrate his human birthday.

Jesus never celebrated his birthday and never asked us to. Jesus was born to die on the cross and rise again. He never emphasized his human birthday. Jesus only asked us to commemorate the Lord's table (holy communion) to proclaim his death until

he comes. This is the only remembrance of his he asked us to keep, and not his birth as a baby.

The Bible only has 2 recorded birthdays, and both of them were celebrated or kept by evil, pagan kings (Roman and Egyptian), and evil things happened on these birthdays. One was Herod's birthday in *Matthew 14*, when John the Baptist was beheaded, and the other was Pharaoh's birthday in *Genesis 40*, when he hanged his chief baker. There is a reason for that; the Holy Spirit does not record things in vain. Food for thought. There is no mention in the entire Bible of God encouraging the Jews or Christians to celebrate birthdays. Birthday festivities were also of pagan origin and involved revelries that God hates.

4. Jesus is God and has no birthday.

Jesus lived before he came to earth. He is God. Celebrating him as a "baby Jesus" and having baby images of him is a form of blasphemy since Jesus is God. It reduces his divinity and makes him lose respect in the eyes of men. Jesus said, *"Before Abraham was, I AM."* Jesus is God, and God has no birthday. His human birth was a means to an end but was not his actual birth since he is the creator of all (*Colossians 1:16)*. The creator has no birth. Jesus is Lord every day.

"Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I am." John 8:58

"Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually." Hebrews 7:3

5. The nature of Christmas celebrations is ungodly.

During Christmas, just as it was during the Roman pagan December festivals it sought to replace, humans, in the name of "celebrating the birth of Jesus," engage in fulfilling the lusts of the flesh: revelries, gluttony, fornication, drunkenness, fighting, family dramas, and financial waste in worldly excesses.

Saturnalia was celebrated with a sacrifice at the Temple of Saturn, in the Roman Forum, and a public banquet, followed by private gift-giving, continual partying, and a carnival atmosphere that overturned Roman social norms: gambling was permitted, and masters provided table service for their slaves, as it was seen as a time of liberty for both slaves and freedmen alike.

Everything is known by its fruit. We can judge by the fruit of Christmas festivities who is being celebrated: Jesus Christ or the sun god.

Jesus has nothing to do with any of these things, which are clearly forbidden in his word as the works of the flesh. It is the world's holiday and not his. A holiday that's celebrated by the whole world, pagan and believer alike, cannot be in honor of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jesus told us to remember him by taking the Lord's Supper. By drinking the wine and eating the bread in the fellowship of born-again believers, we proclaim his death until he comes. It is a holy fellowship of believers and has no worldly activities involved.

"For as often as you may eat this bread and may drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He should come." 1 Corinthians 11:26

I believe Christmas may be the most sinful period of the year, and Jesus has nothing to do with all the revelry, carousing, partying, fornication, adultery, drunkenness, gossip, gluttony, family drama, carnage, partying, death, debts, fighting, wastage, lying, and stealing that goes on during this Christmas period. He hates it.

Many also die during this Christmas period in car accidents and the like, and sadly, the majority slip into hell. This cannot be in the name of celebrating Jesus' birth. God never sanitized pagan festivals.

"Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." 2 Timothy 3:5

Don't fall prey to Satan this Christmas season—'tis the season for revelry and excesses, and Satan is not sleeping.

Be ready always, for the Son of Man cometh at an hour you think not. During this holiday season, many will be indulging in all manner of sins in the name of "celebrating the Lord's birth."

We need to always have eternity before our eyes because none of us knows when our hour will come. So as we do whatever we do during this holiday period, let's remember sin is always crouching at the door, and Satan, our adversary, never sleeps. He is harvesting souls every second. Cling to Jesus.

Avoid excess and revelries, and if you do attend family gatherings, watch your speech because in the multitude of words, sin is never absent.

"The thief (Satan) comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came that they may have life and have it abundantly." John 10:10

Satan has only one agenda: to steal, kill, and destroy lives here and eternally. If you do his works (sin), that's all he will deliver to you. He will steal your life, health, family, peace, joy, strength, security, and eventually your soul. Sin is dangerous.

This holiday season is prime time for Satan to do his work, as that's when people foolishly engage in all manner of wickedness in the name of "Christmas": drunkenness, fornication, revelry, gluttony, strife, foolish talk, waste, brawling, adultery, and arguing. Be careful lest you become an easy harvest for Satan. Jesus values your soul and died for you. Turn to him and live!

"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." 1 Peter 5:8

"Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men but as wise, making the most of your time, because the days are evil. So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit." Ephesians 5:15-18

"Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God." Galatians 5:19-21

"Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation." 1 Thessalonians 5:6-8

Links to where I got some of the historical information above can be found below:

"Although some evidence suggests that Jesus' birth might have occurred in the spring (why would shepherds be herding in the middle of winter?), Pope Julius I chose December 25. It is commonly believed that the church chose this date in an effort to adopt and absorb the traditions of the pagan Saturnalia festival. First called the Feast of the Nativity, the custom spread to Egypt by 432 and to England by the end of the sixth century.By holding Christmas at the same time as traditional winter solstice festivals, church leaders increased the chances that Christmas would be popularly embraced but gave up the ability to dictate how it was celebrated. By the Middle Ages, Christianity had, for the most part, replaced pagan religion.On Christmas, believers attended church then celebrated raucously in a drunken, carnival-like atmosphere similar to today's Mardi Gras. Each year, a beggar or student would be crowned the "lord of misrule," and eager celebrants played the part of his subjects. The poor would go to the houses of the rich and demand their best food and drink. If owners failed to comply, their visitors would most likely terrorize them with mischief. Christmas became the time of year when the upper classes could repay their real or imagined "debt" to society by entertaining less fortunate citizens." https://www.history.com/articles/history-of-christmas

---

"The precise origin of assigning December 25 as the birth date of Jesus is unclear. The New Testament provides no clues in this regard. December 25 was first identified as the date of Jesus' birth by Sextus Julius Africanus in 221 and later became the universally accepted date. One widespread explanation of the origin of this date is that December 25 was the Christianizing of the dies solis invicti nati ("day of the birth of the unconquered sun"), a holiday in the Roman Empire that celebrated the winter solstice as a symbol of the resurgence of the sun, the casting away of winter, and the heralding of the rebirth of spring and summer. Indeed, after December 25 had become widely accepted as the date of Jesus' birth, Christian writers frequently made the connection between the rebirth of the sun and the birth of the Son. One of the

difficulties with this view is that it suggests a nonchalant willingness on the part of the Christian church to appropriate a pagan festival when the early church was so intent on distinguishing itself categorically from pagan beliefs and practices." https://www.britannica.com/topic/Christmas

---

"Since the early 20th century, Christmas has also been a secular family holiday, observed by Christians and non-Christians alike, devoid of Christian elements, and marked by an increasingly elaborate exchange of gifts. In this secular Christmas celebration, a mythical figure named Santa Claus plays the pivotal role. Christmastime, running from Advent (or earlier) through Epiphany, is a season rich with countless religious and secular traditions that bring together family, faith, and culture while emphasizing themes of hope, joy, generosity, and goodwill." https://www.britannica.com/topic/Christmas

---

Below is a godly article on Christmas.

"When you see a 'Christ' that is celebrated by the world, you are looking at a Christ that is of the world. The world loves its own." https://www.acagefullofbirds.com/post/christmas-is-an-affront-to-the-holiness-and-the-glory-of-god

---

Would you like to honor the Lord Jesus Christ today and always? Receive him as your Savior and Lord. This is the real reason why he was born on this earth: to suffer and die for your sins and my sins and pay the debt we could never pay so that through his life, death, and resurrection, we may receive his righteousness, be reconciled to God, and have eternal life.

14 Conditions of Answered Prayer

December 14, 2025

Not all prayers are equal, and not all prayers are answered by God. There are conditions and requirements for answered prayer given in the word of God.

Prayer is simply communication with God. In the Bible, prayer encompasses adoration, confession, thanksgiving, intercession, petition, and surrender. All these are forms of prayer.

In an earlier article we looked at 12 lessons from Jesus' teaching on prayer, famously called the Lord's Prayer. In this article we will look at the conditions for answered prayer to ensure we are not praying amiss and receive what we request of God.

The Conditions for Answered Prayer

1. Actually pray: Ask

The first key to answered prayer is to actually pray and ask. God has designed that he responds to us through prayer. If we don't pray or ask, we should not expect to receive. God respects our free will. If we do not ask him for help, he will not assume that we need it. Asking is an act of faith and also humility.

God cares about us. In *Matthew 6:8,* Jesus says God knows what we need even before we ask. "*For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him*." But he desires us to ask him since he is our Father. Let us therefore ask with confidence.

"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him!" Matthew 7:7-11

"Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need." Hebrews 4:16

2. Pray in the name of Jesus.

Jesus taught us to pray in his name. To pray in Jesus' name is not a formula or just saying, *"In Jesus' name I pray"* rotely. It means praying in his **authority** and in his **nature**. When you do anything in someone's name, you are representing that person. The prayer, therefore, should not be against the Lord's commandments or his divine nature. Additionally, we can only pray in his name if we are in a relationship with him. And so to have answered prayer, we need to be born again and be in relationship with God the Father through Jesus. It is only in this way that we have authority to pray in his name. Jesus' name cannot be used by sinners.

"And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it." John 14:13-14

"*You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you." John 15:16*

"In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I shall pray the Father for you; for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God." John 16:26-27

"And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him." Colossians 3:17

3. Repent of sin.

God hates sin. The Bible says that our sins separate us from God so that he cannot hear us. God does not hear the prayers of sinners except prayers of repentance. The wicked are detestable to God. And so if we live in sin and refuse to repent, God cannot and will not hear us since he is a holy God and those who are not clean cannot approach him. It is therefore important to always search our hearts and repent of known and unknown sin, asking the blood of Jesus to wash us. It's also why salvation is key to answered prayer. If one is not saved, they are in sin, and God cannot hear them.

"Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God, and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear." Isaiah 59:2 (also see *Micah 3:4*)

"If I had cherished iniquity in my heart, the Lord would not have listened." Psalm 66:18

"The LORD is far from the wicked, but He hears the prayer of the righteous." Proverbs 15:29

"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us." 1 John 1:8-10

"And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors." Matthew 6:12

4. Pray in faith.

God honors faith. Faith implies confidence and trust in God. We are to present all our requests to God with a sincere heart, expectation, and confidence that he is a good father and will answer us.

If we pray but do not believe that God can or will answer, he will not answer since we don't trust him. The Bible says that it is impossible to please God without faith. It dishonors God when we don't believe what he has spoken, because then we liken him to idols, which cannot hear or speak. Our confidence and faith in God receive; faith pleases him.

Faith comes from hearing the word of God. The more of God's word we know, the more our faith grows because we know what God has promised. We can then pray in confidence and be assured of answered prayer.

"And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive." Matthew 21:22 (see also Mark 11:24)

"But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him." Hebrews 11:6

"Now if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask from God, the One giving generously to all and not finding fault, and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing, for the one doubting is like a wave of the sea, being blown and being tossed by the wind. For let that man not suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord. He is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways." James 1:5-8

Sometimes fasting is needed.

Although fasting is not necessarily a condition for answered prayer in every situation, Jesus connects it to faith. He explained to the disciples that sometimes prayer and fasting was needed to increase faith for certain situations, such as casting out strong demons.

"Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?" So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting." Matthew 17:19-21

5. Pray according to God's will.

Answered prayer also depends on our prayers being according to God's will. Our prayers must not contradict God's nature or what he has already spoken in his word. It is therefore important to study God's word to get to know him, his nature, his mind, and his will so that we do not pray amiss. It is dangerous to be ignorant of God's word as believers.

Jesus taught us to pray for God's kingdom to come and his will to be done, and it is how he himself prayed. The night he was arrested to be killed, in his darkest moment, Jesus prayed not for his deliverance or comfort, but for God's will to be done.

"Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven." Matthew 6:10

*"And this is the confidence that we have before Him: **if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us**. And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we already possess what we have asked of Him." 1 John 5:14-15*

"And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed, saying, "Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done." Luke 22:41-42

"Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God." 1 John 3:21

"Because of this, do not be foolish, but understand what is the Lord's will." Ephesians 5:17

"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things will be added unto you." Matthew 6:33

6. Seek God's glory.

A few days before Jesus' death, troubled by his upcoming betrayal and crucifixion, Jesus did not pray for his salvation but for God to glorify his name. We should be like-minded. Our prayers should be for God's glory. In the teaching on the Lord's Prayer, Jesus begins by asking us to pray, "*Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name" (Matthew* 6:9). Praying this way glorifies God, reminding us that God's glory comes first. Do our prayer requests result in God's glory? Everything we do, including prayer, should be done to the glory of God.

"Now My soul has been troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save Me from this hour'? But on account of this I came to this hour. Father, glorify Your name." Therefore a voice came from heaven: "I have both glorified it, and I will glorify it again." John 12:27-28

*"**In this manner, therefore, pray**: Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven." Matthew 6:9-10*

"And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it." John 14:13-14

"Therefore, whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do all things to the glory of God." 1 Corinthians 10:31

"Delight yourself in the LORD, and He will give you the desires of your heart." Psalm 37:4

7. Ask with the right motives.

Another key to answered prayer is to pray with the right motives. Selfish and carnal prayers are not answered by God. This is closely related to praying according to God's will and for God's glory.

"You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures." James 4:3

8. Forgive

In the Lord's teachings on prayer, he mentioned that we must forgive others if we wish to be forgiven. God forgives us only as we forgive others. If we refuse to forgive others, God will not forgive us. If we are not forgiven, we remain under

condemnation, and God will not hear our prayers. Every time we pray, we should ask God to forgive us our sins but also make sure we too forgive those who have offended us. This is an important key to answered prayer that many overlook: unforgiveness hinders our prayers.

"And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses." Mark 11:25

"Therefore, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. Assuredly, I say to you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny." Matthew 5:23-26

9. Abide in the Lord and his word.

Jesus says that if we abide or remain in him and his words abide in us, then we will ask what we desire and it will be given to us. Obedience to the Lord Jesus and his word is a key to answered prayer. When we obey him and remain in him, his desires become ours, and we seek to please him, and as a result even our prayers will please him, yielding answers.

"If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you." John 15:7

"*One who turns away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer is an abomination." Proverbs 28:9*

"For the eyes of the LORD are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers; but the face of the LORD is against those who do evil." 1 Peter 3:12

10. Pray fervently.

Another key to answered prayer is fervent prayer. The Bible tells us that Elijah prayed fervently for it not to rain, and it did not rain for 3 years. Jesus likewise prayed fervently during his earthly life. Fervent prayer implies energetic and powerful prayer backed by feeling. This is opposed to cold, lifeless prayer. God desires to see that we

mean what we are praying with our whole heart. Usually in such prayer the body will respond physically, sometimes with sweats, shouts, tears, shaking, and so forth. Jesus prayed with loud cries and tears to God.

"Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The ***effective, fervent prayer*** *of a righteous man avails much.* Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months*." James 5:16-17*

"During the days of Jesus' earthly life, He offered up prayers and petitions with loud cries and tears to the One who could save Him from death, and He was heard because of His reverence." Hebrews 5:7

11. Persistence/Perseverance

God does not always answer our prayers in our timing. Sometimes it can seem as if he is delaying, and this is when we need persistence in our prayers. We are to keep asking and keep knocking and keep seeking until God hears us, if we know we have met the other conditions for prayer. We mustn't give up.

In the Book of *Daniel, chapter 10*, we learn that sometimes demonic forces can hinder and delay answers to prayer, and this is more reason why we should keep praying. God is not tired by our asking; Jesus actually taught about the importance of persistence in prayer in the Parable of the Persistent Widow *(Luke 18:1-8)* and the Parable of the Persistent Friend (*Luke 11:5-10*). Persistence pays.

"Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart, saying: "There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God nor regard man. Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, 'Get justice for me from my adversary.' And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, "Though I do not fear God nor regard man, yet because this widow troubles me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me." Then the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge said. And shall God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them? I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?" Luke 18:1-8 (see also Luke 11:5-10, the Parable of the Persistent Friend)

"Pray in the Spirit at all times, with every kind of prayer and petition. To this end, stay alert with all perseverance in your prayers for all the saints." Ephesians 6:18

12. Pray with thanksgiving.

Our prayers should be with an attitude of thanksgiving and praise to God. This shows that we trust God and believe he will answer us perfectly in his divine timing and according to his will. A grateful heart is pleasing to God and attracts more of his favor. Gratitude also eases worry and anxiety. It is impossible to worry and be grateful at the same time. Hope in God abounds in thanksgiving. When we present our requests with thanksgiving, God's peace guards our hearts and minds in our waiting.

"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus." Philippians 4:6-7

"In everything give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you." 1 Thessalonians 5:18

"Giving thanks always for all things to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ," Ephesians 5:20

13. Patient waiting in hope (expectation).

Patient waiting is key to answered prayer. If the farmer digs up his seed before the plant grows, he will get no harvest. Many people give up before God answers and, as a result, receive nothing. Waiting is often hard, but if we trust that God has our best interests at heart, then we will wait patiently for his response to our prayers. Our waiting is not vain, but we wait in hope. The Bible tells us that hope does not disappoint. Waiting also builds our character and teaches us to trust God and build confidence in him. God's timing is perfect.

"Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and He shall strengthen your heart; wait, I say, on the LORD!" Psalm 27:14

"Therefore be patient, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer awaits the precious fruit of the earth, being patient for it until it receives the early and latter rains." James 5:7

"But if we hope for what we do not see, we await in patience." Romans 8:25

"Not only that, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, because we know that suffering produces perseverance (patience); perseverance, character; and character, hope. And

hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out His love into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, whom He has given us." Romans 5:3-5

14. Be led by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit is our helper, comforter, and advocate. We should rely on him in our prayers, listening to his leading, conviction, and guidance, always asking him to help us. He knows our weaknesses and the mind of God. He will always guide our prayers if we rely on him. He also intercedes for us according to the will of God. We cannot make it without the Holy Spirit. He will show us where we fall short of the conditions for answered prayer and help us to please God.

"Pray in the Spirit at all times, with every kind of prayer and petition." Ephesians 6:18

"*Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God*." *Romans 8:26*

"And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you." John 14:16-18 (also John 14:26, John 16:13)

"For the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God. For who among men knows the things of the man, except the spirit of the man within him? So also, no one knows the things of God, except the Spirit of God. Now we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit from God, that we may know the things having been granted to us by God." 1 Corinthians 2:10-12

Drunkards shall not inherit the Kingdom of God

December 9, 2025

What does the word of God have to say about drunkards? Alcohol has become a major issue the world over and many are enslaved by it. Alcohol destroys the body, soul, spirit, destinies, communities, families, and nations. I was once one of these people, heading to hell fast on an alcoholic first-class ticket. I knew I was going to die if I kept on drinking past that June 2022. A voice that I know is the Holy Spirit kept telling me that I was going to die. I was in terrible torment because I had tried everything to quit for years, but nothing worked.

At that time, towards the end of my drinking, I was getting blackouts while awake. There was a war happening in the spirit realm for my soul and I could feel it. I knew that demons would take over my body when I drank and did strange things with it because I would disappear (blackout) and come to my senses while in the middle of these acts wondering what I was doing and how I got there. But Jesus took pity on me when I finally surrendered this sin to him and asked him to save me from this horrible addiction while in my first week in rehab.

Drunkards are not sick, they are sinners!

One of the biggest lies touted in the world today and in the alcohol recovery industry is that alcoholism is a disease. But this is contrary to the word of God which calls drunkenness a sin and work of the flesh. Alcoholism is not a disease, it is a sin. I know this is not a popular thing to hear in a world where sins are now diseases and disorders. This is a lie Satan came up with so that no one takes alcoholism with the eternal seriousness it deserves. Alcohol is one of Satan's biggest weapons to take drunkards to hell.

You see, when you think alcoholism is a disease you only think of its consequences here on earth. You never have to repent to God for it. It makes it palatable. But it is not palatable. It's a grave sin. one that the word of God mentions both in the Old Testament and New Testament as detestable to God. The Apostle Paul mentions twice that drunkards **shall not** inherit the Kingdom of God. He mentions drunkards among fornicators, sorcerers, murderers, liars, and such like people.

"Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who submit to or perform homosexual acts, nor thieves, nor the greedy, **nor drunkards**, nor verbal abusers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God." 1 Corinthians 6:9-11

"The acts of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity, and debauchery; / idolatry and sorcery; hatred, discord, jealousy, and rage; rivalries, divisions, factions, / and envy; **drunkenness**, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God." Galatians 5:19-21

No unclean thing shall enter heaven

I know so many friends, acquaintances, and people I drank with who have died over the years because of alcohol. Most of them were younger than me and died prematurely in terrible ways: suicide, bar fights, car accidents, organ failure, and so forth. Where are they now? If the bible is true, and God is not a liar, their souls are in hell today. Except a man is born again, he cannot enter God's kingdom. The truly born-again can not be drunkards. It is impossible.

We need to fear God. We can no longer live in deception, ignorance, and denial. Our souls are too precious. Hell is a terrible place, and certainly not one to gamble with and take risks with. If we do not treat this sin with the seriousness the word of God takes it with, we will comfort ourselves right into hell! Drunkards shall not inherit the Kingdom of God. God said it, not I, and God does not lie.

Do not deceive yourself

No one can claim to be born again and heading to heaven who is counted among drunkards. He says no unclean thing shall enter heaven. Does anyone need convincing that drunkenness and alcohol in general is a filthy habit and lifestyle? Nothing good comes from it.

Alcohol is a gateway sin that opens the door for so many other sins and acts that God detests: *fornication, adultery, lust, waste, laziness, theft, fighting, revelry, licentiousness, lying, hatred, betrayals, hurting family members, death (through car accidents and impaired judgment), suicide and so forth*. Even the 'nicest' person who drinks becomes

a liar and nuisance once they drink. These are not the qualities of heaven's citizens. Do not be deceived. God has said NO drunkards will enter heaven and that leaves no exception. Let God be true and every man a liar.

Drunkards destroy God's temple

Alcohol destroys the body, soul, and spirit. The Bible tells us that our bodies are the temple of the Holy Spirit. Can the Holy Spirit be comfortable with a body filled with alcohol? Alcohol is a poison. The person who drinks alcohol destroys God's temple, he brings sickness, disease, and wounds to his body. He damages his liver, heart, stomach, skin, kidneys, mind, brain, etc. He damages his mind so that he cannot think, speak, or act coherently and makes a fool of himself. That is not the fruit of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is HOLY.

Your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit

The drunkard has no excuse because he takes the bottle himself and puts it to his lips. Drunkenness is not a disease, it is a sin. It is a choice one makes. In the beginning, he makes the choices and then finally the alcohol which is a demonic spirit, controls him. God says he will destroy whoever destroys the body because God's body is holy. We have no right to ingest what damages us. When we do this, we become children of the devil who comes to "*steal, kill, and destroy." John 10:10*

"Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; / you were bought at a price. Therefore glorify God with your body." 1 Corinthians 6:19-20

"If anyone *destroys God's temple*, *God* will *destroy* him; for *God's temple* is holy, and that is what you are." 1 Corinthians 3:17

Hear that! God himself says he will destroy anyone who destroys his temple. The alcoholic should fear and tremble and get on his knees before God.

"What agreement can exist between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will dwell with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be My people." 2 Corinthians 6:16

Can God and alcohol cohabit in the same body? God forbid! He is holy, and alcohol is profane!

Drunkards need to repent

“Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who submit to or perform homosexual acts, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor verbal abusers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God. And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.” 1 Corinthians 6:9-11

Paul says: “***Such*** were some of you, But you were **washed**, you were **sanctified**, you were **justified**, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.” That is what the drunkards need. They, as much as other sinners need to be washed, sanctified, and justified. And this only happens through the Lord Jesus, the savior of the world. He washes white as snow!

The cure for drunkards is repentance

God can forgive, deliver, and save any drunkards who come to him sincerely. Nothing is impossible with him. The problem is that many drunkards love their drinking more than they love their souls. They make excuses for their drinking and will not surrender it to God. Some love it unto death.

The only person who can permanently set you free from demonic slavery and bondage to alcohol is Jesus Christ because he is the only one who has power over demons, sin, and death. Trying to quit by willpower never lasts, Call it a disease is a cop-out. As long as the root of the sin is not removed, drunkards usually resign themselves to a life of relapsing, or calling themselves alcoholics, which is not much freedom!

But Jesus delivers to the uttermost. He did it for me and I am not special. Try him, he never fails. When I cried out to him that day he instantly removed all desire to drink and it has never returned. Not only does Jesus deliver from all types of sin, addictions, and bondage, but he delivers from an eternity of separation from God which is what Satan wants! Humble yourself before the Lord and he will save you!

What will it profit you to gain the whole world, and lose your soul in the end?

Satan is a master deceiver. He is after your soul. It is to his benefit that you stay drunk and never think about the fate of your soul after leaving this earth. Alcohol leads to demonic escapism; it is a trap. Satan has no problem offering sinful pleasures as long as he gains your soul after death. He does not want to go to the lake of fire alone.

Proverbs 31:6 says "*Give strong drink to him who is perishing, And wine to those who are bitter of heart. Let him drink and forget his poverty, And remember his misery no more.*" What a sad state! Alcohol is for those who are perishing. It leads you to think you are forgetting your misery but keeps the worst misery waiting for you after death!

Jesus asked, "*For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?" Mark 8:36*

I ask you the same thing. What shall it profit you to drink all the alcohol, destroy your body, mind, life, and other people's lives here on earth, and then lose your soul in the end? Is it worth it? Do the math. Satan is a thief. What you gain is nothing. You're on the losing end. You have been deceived. *Proverbs 20:1* says, "*Wine is a mocker, strong drink is a brawler, and whoever is led astray by them is not wise.*"

Count the eternal cost

Sit down and think of what alcohol has and will cost you, not only in this life and that to come. It will make you upset and hopefully upset enough to turn to the only one who has good plans for you, the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus died for your sins. He came that you may have life in abundance. It is not God's will that people die premature terrible deaths because of what they thought would give them pleasure. It is a death trap! Save yourself from this crooked generation. Strong drink is for perishing. You do not have to perish!

Just call out to Jesus and ask him to help you like a drowning man would, and he will!

"This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles." Psalms 34:6

“Turn to *me* and be saved, *all* who live at the *ends of the earth*, because I am *God*, and there is no other.” Isaiah 45:22

20 Powerful Benefits of Studying the Word of God

December 9, 2025

The word of God has powerful benefits in the believer's life. God's word is not an option for the believer but a priority and necessity both for this life and that to come. We shall understand why this is as we look at some benefits of God's word found in the Bible. This list is not conclusive and only scratches the surface. As you study the word of God, you will discover more benefits.

Benefits of the Word of God

1. The Word Reveals Jesus Christ.

Jesus is described in the Bible as the Word of God. The word of God is Jesus himself. The scriptures from Genesis to Revelation reveal him, testify of him, and glorify him. By studying the Word of God, we get to know Jesus more and grow in the knowledge of God.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made." John 1:1-3

"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." John 1:14

"27And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in ALL THE SCRIPTURES the things concerning himself…32and they said one to another, "Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?" … 44and he said unto them, these are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, CONCERNING ME." 45Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures." Luke 24:27, 32, 44-45

"*You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me." John 5:39*

2. Helps us love and obey Jesus.

Jesus said that we prove our love for him by keeping his commandments. His commandments are found in his word. By obeying the word, we grow in our love for him. The Father loves and reveals himself to those who obey the Lord Jesus.

"If you love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15

"He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him." John 14:21

3. Gives wisdom for salvation and eternal life.

God's word gives us wisdom for salvation, revealing how to please God and have eternal life. Without God's word, we would not be able to find the way to salvation or eternal life.

"And that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 3:15

"But Simon Peter answered Him, 'Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life." John 6:68

"But now revealed and made known through the writings of the prophets by the command of the eternal God, in order to lead all nations to the obedience that comes from faith." Romans 16:26

4. The word of God is the source of faith.

There would be no faith without God's word. It is his word that not only gives us faith but is the basis of our faith. Faith comes from hearing God's word. It is through the word of God that we get to know the promises of God, which give us confidence in him. Our faith is not built on any other foundation except God's word. The Bible also says that without faith, it's impossible to please God, which means that we cannot please God if we do not know his word.

"So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." Romans 10:17

"But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him." Hebrews 11:6

5. The word of God prepares us for judgment day.

Jesus said that his words would judge us on the last day. Therefore, by knowing the word of God, we prepare ourselves for the day of judgment by knowing what God requires of us and obeying it. Rejecting or disobeying God's word means we will not make it in the judgment because it is the word that will judge us and nothing else.

"He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him—the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day." John 12:48

"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life." John 5:24

6. The word of God is food for the believer.

The apostle Paul compares the word of God to milk, which a newborn baby needs to grow (*1 Peter 2:2*), and solid food for the mature (*Hebrews 5:12*). Therefore, cultivating a daily habit of feeding on God's word results in steadier spiritual growth. Without a steady diet of God's word, the believer will not grow from a newborn baby to a mature believer and will become spiritually malnourished, remain immature, and be unable to resist the enemy and produce fruit.

"For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food." Hebrews 5:12

"As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby." 1 Peter 2:2

7. The word provides spiritual instruction.

The word of God is the chief source of instruction for the believer. It is through it that we receive doctrine (teaching), conviction, correction, comfort, and edification. It equips us for good works and righteousness and makes us perfect as believers.

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof (conviction), for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect (complete), thoroughly furnished (equipped) unto all good works." 2 Timothy 3:16-17

"For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope." Romans 15:4

8. Spiritual strength and stability.

Being rooted in the word of God gives us stability. We become like houses built on a rock that are not shaken or destroyed when the storms, trials, and tests of life come, since we have God's promises and truths to support and anchor us. Without the word of God, it is inevitable to fall when the storms come, since it is the only sure foundation.

"Therefore, everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them, may be compared to a wise man who built his house on the rock." And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock. "But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall." Matthew 7:24-27

9. The word of God gives wisdom and understanding.

God's word is the mind of God and is the source of true wisdom. By hearing, obeying, and meditating on God's word, we become wise. The Bible says the word of God can make us wiser than our teachers, our enemies, and the ancients (elders). Jesus is the Word, and he is the source of all wisdom.

"You, through Your commandments, make me wiser than my enemies, for they are ever with me. I have more understanding than all my teachers, for Your testimonies are my meditation. I understand more than the ancients, because I keep Your precepts." Psalm 119:98-100

"In whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." Colossians 2:3

"The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple." Psalm 19:7

10. Provides guidance and direction.

The word of God is a lamp and light that provides direction and guides our way. Jesus is the word of God, and by obeying or following it, we receive direction and walk in the light.

"Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path." Psalm 119:105

"For the commandment is a lamp, and the law a light; reproofs of instruction are the way of life." Proverbs 6:23

"The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart; the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes." Psalm 19:8

"Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life." John 8:12

11. Reveals the will and mind of God.

The word of God reveals the mind and will of God. Jesus came to earth to do the will of God, and He says that the will of God is the command of God. Even he was subject to God's word and what was written about him in it. To know the will of God for us, we must study his word.

By knowing God's will and His mind, we are also able to pray effectively. When we pray according to God's will, he is sure to answer us *(1 John 5:14)*. This is how Jesus prayed *(Luke 22:42)* and how he taught us to pray in the Lord's Prayer *(Matthew 6:10)*.

"Then I said, 'Behold, I have come—in the volume of the book it is written of Me—to do Your will, O God.'" Hebrews 10:7

"For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me." John 6:38

"For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak." John 12:49

So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it." Isaiah 55:11

12. Source of all truth.

God's word is the source of all truth. Jesus is the truth. God is truth, and the things he has spoken are truth. Anything that contradicts God's word is a lie. We get to know the truth by studying God's word. Jesus also said that the Holy Spirit, who is the Spirit of truth, would guide us into all truth and bring his words to our remembrance since they are the source of truth.

"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you." John 14:26

"However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come." John 16:13

"These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so." Acts 17:11

"The entirety of Your word is truth, and every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever." Psalm 119:160

13. Source of healing and deliverance.

The word of God heals, delivers, and saves. Jesus spoke and healed the sick, cast out demons, and set captives free. The word of God spoken with faith can do the same for us and through us.

"He sent His word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions." Psalm 107:20

"When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick." Matthew 8:16

"The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed." Matthew 8:8

14. The word of God gives us the fear of God.

We learn the fear of God by getting to know him, his ways, his nature, and his past dealings with humanity through his word.

"Also it shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write for himself a copy of this law in a book, from the one before the priests, the Levites. And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God and be careful to observe all the words of this law and these statutes." Deuteronomy 17:18-19

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever." Psalm 111:10

15. Keeps us from sinning.

The word of God keeps us from sinning against God. It reveals what sin is and what pleases God, and also gives us the power to overcome sin.

"Your word I have hidden in my heart, that I might not sin against You." Psalm 119:11

"The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide." Psalm 37:31

16. A weapon for spiritual warfare.

The Bible calls the word of God the sword of the Spirit. It is a part of the armor of God and helps us fight off the attacks of the enemy, thus providing protection. It is also described as a fire and hammer. The word of God spoken in faith and righteousness destroys the contrary works of the enemy. It is the only offensive weapon in the armor of God (*Ephesians 6:10-18).* Angels hearken to God's word to fulfill it.

"And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." Ephesians 6:17

"For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword." Hebrews 4:12

"Bless the LORD, you His angels, who excel in strength, who do His word, heeding the voice of His word." Psalm 103:20

"Is not My word like a fire?" says the LORD, "And like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces?" Jeremiah 23:29

17. Reveals who we are.

The word of God is described as a mirror. It reveals our hearts, motives, and faults and shows us who we really are so that we can repent and change.

"But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a mirror; for he observes himself, goes away, and immediately forgets what kind of man he was. But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does." James 1:22-25,

"For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." Hebrews 4:12

18. Sanctifies and makes us holy.

The word of God makes us holy. It washes us, cleanses us, and sanctifies us, preparing us for the kingdom of God.

"That He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish." Ephesians 5:26-27

"Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth." John 17:17

19. Source of blessing.

Obedience to the word of God provides blessing to our lives. Disobedience brings curses.

"Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near." Revelation 1:3

"But He said, "More than that, blessed are those who hear the word of God and keep it!" Luke 11:28

"Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God, to observe carefully all His commandments which I command you today, that the Lord your God will set you high above all nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of the Lord your God." Deuteronomy 28:1-2

"But it shall come to pass, if you do not obey the voice of the Lord your God, to observe carefully all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you." Deuteronomy 28:15

20. Helps us become prosperous.

The Bible promises us that meditating on God's word, keeping it in our hearts, and obeying it, allowing it to guide our lives, brings prosperity. This is because God's word contains the wisdom of God, which brings favor and success to those who follow it. After all, God himself is wisdom.

"This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success." Joshua 1:8

"Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, or set foot on the path of sinners, or sit in the seat of mockers. But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, and on His law he meditates day and night. He is like a tree planted by streams of water, yielding its fruit in season, whose leaf does not wither, and who prospers in all he does." Psalm 1:1-3

"Hear me, O Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem: Believe in the LORD your God, and you shall be established; believe His prophets, and you shall prosper." 2 Chronicles 20:20

Study and Obey to Enjoy the Benefits

As I mentioned at the beginning, these are only a few of the benefits of studying the Word of God. They are inexhaustible. I pray that these will inspire you to get a Bible, cultivate a daily habit of studying the word, and obey it. It is in obedience that the blessings and benefits come.

"Be doers of the word, and not hearers only. Otherwise, you are deceiving yourselves." James 1:22

Jesus compared the word of God to a seed. It is sown on many types of hearts, but only the seed sown on good ground produces fruit. This good ground is the good and noble heart that keeps the word of God, obeys it, and then goes on to bear fruit with patience.

"Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. But the ones on the rock are those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a while and in time of temptation fall away. Now the ones that fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity. ***But the ones that fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep it and bear fruit with patience (perseverance****)." Luke 8:11-15*

"But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." Matthew 13:23

How to Be Born Again and Grow in Christ

November 18, 2025

In this article, we will examine what it means to be saved or born again, who Jesus Christ is, what he did on the cross, why it is good news for humanity, and why we all need a savior. It also covers how to grow as a disciple of Christ.

Get a Bible and prayerfully read the verses in the article to see what Jesus did for you on the cross because of his great love. Be reconciled with God today!

You must be born again.

Do you have peace with God? Do you know where you will spend eternity when you leave this world? This is a decision that every person should give serious thought to. Eternity beckons to everyone of us. As sure as the sun rises in the east, each of us shall leave this world one day and face eternity in one of two places. We shall either spend our eternity with God in heaven or be separated from him forever in hell. This decision is one every single one of us has to make while we are alive.

God is our creator, and we cannot bypass him and ignore him when it comes to our eternal destinies. He has given us the chance to know him and make things right with him while we are alive; after death, it will be too late.

Jesus told Nicodemus, a religious man, "***Tr*uly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God**." Nicodemus said to him, "**How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born***?*" (*John 3:3-4*). It did not make sense logically to Nicodemus, yet that is the path to salvation. Jesus responded, "**That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit"** (*John 3:6)***.** To be born again is to be born of the Spirit of God.

Martin Luther, the great Protestant reformer, wrote, *"Born once—die twice; born twice—die once.*" This great spiritual truth is the key to eternal life. Our natural birth cannot save us since we are born into sin. To be reconciled to God and have eternal life, we must be born a second time (spiritually), and then we shall only die once (physically). Those who are only born once will die twice (physically and spiritually). Jesus Christ gives us spiritual rebirth. *You must be born again*.

Human beings are born sinners.

All men are sinners. All have sinned and fallen short of God's glory. We are all born with a sinful nature because we are descendants of Adam and Eve, the first humans. Adam and Eve listened to Satan in the Garden of Eden and sinned against God. They did this by eating the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which led to their nature being corrupted and becoming sinners (*read Genesis 3)*. This act of rebellion and disobedience made the entire human race sinners.

"Sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, so also death was passed on to all men, because all sinned." *Romans 5:12*

God desires a relationship with us and for us to be his children. However, our sins separate us from God. "**But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you**" (*Isaiah 59:2*). God is a righteous and holy God who hates sin, and therefore, sinners cannot have peace with him or spend eternity with God. Additionally, no one can fulfill God's righteousness and perfect standards by their own effort because we are naturally slaves to sin.

The Bible says, "**All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God"** (*Romans 3:23*). **As it is written, "There is no one righteous, not even one"** (*Romans 3:10*). "**But we are all like an unclean *thing,* and all our righteousnesses *are* like filthy rags**" *(Isaiah 64:6*). "**For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord**." *Romans 6:23*

God loves us but hates sin. The **bad news** is that all of us are born sinners, and that means none of us can have peace with God or enter heaven in our natural, sinful state. The **good news** is that God, by his great love and mercy, has provided a way for us to be **born again**, be saved from our sins, sinful nature, and the sentence of sin, have peace with him, and be reconciled to him for all eternity.

That way is Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God, who came to earth to die in our place to make atonement (payment) for our sins.

Who is Jesus Christ, and what did he do?

Jesus is the only begotten Son of God and is himself God (*John 1:1*). Jesus was God incarnate in the flesh. Born of a virgin mother and without a sinful nature, he lived a

sinless life in the body. He then gave himself up out of love to die on the cross for his creation. Jesus bore the sins of the world upon himself as a sacrificial lamb. This was according to God's divine plan and because of his great love for us. Jesus thus became the perfect sacrifice and ransom for our sins. He is the only sacrifice for sins that is acceptable to God because he is blameless (*read Isaiah 53:6; I Peter 2:24*).

"**For God so loved the world that he gave his only son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.**" *John 3:16*

"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us." *Romans 5:8*

"**For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.**" Romans 5:6

Whoever repents (turns away) from his sins and his old way of life and believes in him and his sacrifice on the cross receives eternal life.

The Bible says that "**God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself**" (*2 Corinthians 5:19*). Jesus on the cross was accursed and forsaken of God (*Galatians 3:13*) and faced the wrath of God that was ours because of our sins (*Isaiah 53:10*). It was an exchange of love. What manner of love is that Jesus shows us, that he took our punishment, though he did no wrong?

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." *1 John 3:1*

God gives us the chance to turn to Jesus while we are alive. He does this by presenting opportunities for us to hear the good news of what Jesus did on the cross. If we reject him and die in our sinful state, we are eternally lost and perish in hell. Jesus died to save us from eternal separation from God. He made the way.

"**He who believes in Him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God**." *John 3:18*

The Good News (Gospel) of Jesus Christ

The *good news,* called the "*gospel" of Jesus Christ,* is what Jesus accomplished on the cross. It is good news because Jesus did for us what we could not do for ourselves (freeing us from the power and penalty of sin).

"I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me." (John 14:6)

The justice of God (*that he must punish sin and the soul that sins must die*) was satisfied by Christ's death for the sins of all who believe in him. As a result, salvation is now available to all (*John 19:30*).

"He who was delivered over because of our wrongdoings and was raised because of our justification." (*Romans 4:25*).

Jesus Christ's resurrection from the dead was evidence of his power over death and hell. Those who believe in him will likewise never die or perish! Jesus, being sinless, was able to overcome sin, death, hell, and the devil and purchase eternal salvation for all who place their trust in him.

"I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hell and of Death." *Revelation 1:8*

"And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him." *Hebrews 5:9*

"Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, 'The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel." *Mark 1:14-15*

Jesus preached that we must repent (*acknowledge that we are sinners, confess our sins, and turn from our old way of life of enmity with God*) and believe in him. When we believe in him, we become new creatures as his **Holy Spirit** comes to live within us, giving us a new righteous nature (*2 Corinthians 5:17*).

"**Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new**." *2 Corinthians 5:17*

Jesus will come back again one day.

This present world has an expiration date. It has an end, as all temporary things do. Jesus promised while he was on earth that one day he would return. "**And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.**" (*John 14:3)*

He will come back, and every eye will see him, including those who have rejected him (*Revelation 1:7*). He will destroy his enemies and reign on earth for 1,000 years. And after that millennial reign, all that ever lived from Adam, great and small, dead and alive, will stand before God in the great white throne judgment to be judged and give an account for their lives (read Revelation 20:11-15).

Those who rejected Jesus and lived in sin will receive the sentence of eternal damnation in the lake of fire and live separated from God for all eternity by their own choice. However, those who were true believers and disciples of Jesus will be ushered into joy and eternal life in the new Jerusalem in their resurrected bodies. The new Jerusalem is the city God has prepared for those who love him (*Revelation 21:2-4)*.

The Bible says there will be a new heaven and a new earth after judgment day; all will be made new. There will be no more death, sorrow, pain, tears, or sin, for the former things will have passed away. This is the blessed hope of all Christians. This is what awaits those who trust in Jesus for all eternity.

Salvation is by grace through faith.

"**For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.**" *Ephesians 2:8-9*

Salvation is a **gift**. Jesus died for our sins as an act of love because we had no way to save ourselves and be reconciled back to God because of our sins and rebellion. We receive this gift of salvation and reconciliation to God through his blood by **faith. Faith** means **trust, belief, or confidence** in God. **Grace** is the **unmerited favor and kindness** of God towards humanity. By placing our confidence and trust in Jesus' atonement for our sins through his death and resurrection, we are saved.

"If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved." *Romans 10:9-10*

Historical and intellectual beliefs and knowledge about Jesus cannot save anyone. Our own goodness cannot save us because we can never be good enough for God.

Jesus desires a living and absolute trust in Him for salvation from sin. This requires first an admission that one is a sinner and cannot save oneself, and that without him they are doomed. With that admission and realization, one must then cast oneself fully as a drowning, helpless, hopeless, and dying man upon the cross and person of Jesus Christ as the only hope for life and salvation. This is the faith God seeks and the faith that saves.

Grace is not a license to sin.

It is important to note that grace is not permission to continue living in sin. God's grace enables and empowers us to please him and live righteous lives by the power of the Holy Spirit indwelling the believer.

"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world, looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ." *Titus 2:11-13*

"And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight: If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel." *Colossians 1:22-23*

Repent and believe in the Lord Jesus.

In the first sermon preached after Jesus's resurrection, the crowd asked, "**What shall we do?" Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit**." Acts 2:37-38

*"***Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.***" Acts 20:21*

A man asked the Apostle Paul and Silas in the Bible, **"Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" So they said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved."** *Acts 16:30-31*

Repentance is a complete change of mind. It is a turning away from a life without God to absolute trust in Jesus Christ only for salvation.

New creation in Christ

We are born again and saved from our sins when we genuinely **believe** (in our hearts) in the atoning work of Jesus on the cross for us, **repent** of our former sinful and rebellious way of life (*acknowledge and confess our sins and turn away from them*), and **confess** Jesus as our Lord and Savior with our whole heart and being. If you truly believe in what Jesus accomplished for you on the cross and turn from your former life, you will receive his life in exchange for yours and receive eternal life. You will become God's child. The Holy Spirit will come and live inside you and make you a brand new creature. You will pass from death to life.

"He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy." *Proverbs 28:13*

"As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." *John 1:12*

The Bible says that all who believe in Jesus as Lord and Savior have their names written in His Book of Life in Heaven. This is one of the books that will be opened and checked on the day of judgment to grant souls admission into heaven (*Revelation 20:12, 15*).

Steps to be saved or born again

The process of salvation can be summarized by the following ABCs:

1. Admit

Admit that you are a sinner and have sinned against a holy God. Acknowledge that you cannot save yourself and need a savior. Mention and confess all your sins to Jesus and ask him to forgive you.

"**All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God."** (*Romans 3:23*)

"As it is written: 'There is no one righteous, not even one.'" (*Romans 3:10*)

"**For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord**." Romans 6:23

2. Believe

Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and what he did on the cross for you. Trust that by his death and resurrection, he paid the price for your sins, and that if you place your trust in his sacrifice, he will make you a new creature, and you will be born again. Have faith and trust that Jesus will give you his life and his Spirit, reconcile you to God, and give you eternal life.

"**For God so loved the world that he gave his only son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.**" *John 3:16*

"He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." *John 3:18*

3. Confess

Confess that Jesus Christ is your Lord. Make this confession boldly with your mouth henceforth. Tell someone that you have been saved. Continue to confess that Jesus is Lord, not just in word but in deed. You do this by following him, learning more about how to please him, obeying him, and growing as a Christian.

"If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved." *Romans 10:9-10*

"Whoever will confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father who is in heaven." Matthew 10:12

Salvation Prayer

If you have believed the gospel message, decided to follow Jesus, and would like to accept him as your Lord and Savior, go on your knees and pray to him from your heart. In your own words, confess all your sins to him, acknowledge that you have sinned against him, and ask him to forgive you. Confess to him that you believe he is the Son of God, the savior of the world, and the only way to the Father and heaven. Pour out your heart to him in your own words, and ask him to fill you with his Holy

Spirit. It is with the heart that we believe, and by faith, we are made righteous (**justified**).

The Bible says, "**Whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord will be saved**." *Romans 10:13*. Jesus said, "**All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out**." *John 6:37*. If you call on him sincerely, he will not reject you.

If you have prayed sincerely and placed your trust in Jesus Christ for salvation with all your heart, the Bible says you are now a new creature. You have been born again and have received a new nature from Jesus Christ! The Bible says heaven and the angels are rejoicing with you now that you are born again and your name is written in Jesus's Book of Life in heaven (*Revelation 20:12, 15; Revelation 21:27)*.

"Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old has passed away; behold, the new has come." *2 Corinthians 5:17*

"I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance." *Luke 15:7*

"Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents." *Luke 15:10*

Now that you are born again, fix your mind to live for Jesus always, get to know him through his Word, the Holy Bible, pray to him daily, and obey him all the days of your life so that you can make it to heaven when you leave this world.

Growing as a Disciple of Jesus Christ

The Bible says if you are saved, you are a new creature (*2 Corinthians 5:17*). Therefore, your old nature and life are gone, and you are born again. You're now a child of God. The Holy Spirit now lives in you and will empower you to live a godly life. However, nurturing your new life of salvation is important. You're like a baby that needs to grow by consuming the right food. There are things you must do to grow in your relationship with Jesus.

"**But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him *be* the glory both now and forever. Amen.**" *2 Peter 3:18*

Below are four basic things you need to do to grow in your faith. These essentials will start you on the journey to learning more and growing as a disciple of Jesus Christ:

1. Bible reading

You will chiefly grow in your relationship with God by studying the Bible, which is the word of God, daily. The Bible contains God's will, commandments, instructions, desires, and promises for us. Read it out loud if possible. Start with the Gospels (*Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John*) to learn the recorded teachings of Jesus Christ, as this will help you know what Jesus taught about the kingdom of God and being his disciple.

After the gospel books, read the rest of the New Testament book by book, followed by the Old Testament. God's word helps us know him and his will for our lives.

Don't only read the word of God; read with the desire and determination to OBEY everything you read. It is obedience that will help you become spiritually strong, mature, and productive in your Christian walk.

"As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby." *1 Peter 2:2*

"That He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word." *Ephesians 5:26*

"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path." *Psalm 119:105*

2. Prayer

Pray daily and talk with Jesus about everything as your friend, lord, and savior, and you will learn to hear and know his voice and obey him. He will speak back to you. Remember, Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, lives inside you now and is with you always. The Holy Spirit will help you and teach you how to pray and direct your life.

"Rejoice always, pray continually, give thanks in all circumstances; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus." *1 Thessalonians 5:16-18*

"Continue steadfastly in prayer, being watchful in it with thanksgiving." *Colossians 4:2*

"Do not be anxious about anything, but in every situation, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus." *Philippians 4:6-7*

3. Daily devotion (Quiet time)

Daily devotion time, also known as **quiet time**, is a set-aside time each day where a born-again believer spends time studying and meditating on the word of God, praying, and communing with God. I would advise you to spend at least one hour in daily devotion for maximum benefits (*half an hour studying the word and half an hour in prayer*) and increase the time as you grow in faith and discipline.

Morning hours are the best time before you begin your day. Spending time with God before anything else sets the pace for the rest of the day; it also shows our devotion to giving God the best and first of everything we have. Adjust your waking time in the morning to factor in time with God, and watch how it changes and improves your life. You can also have your devotional time in the evening if this works best for you; just make it consistent to make it a habit.

4. Fellowship

Pray to be led to a **Bible-believing** and **Bible-teaching** gathering of fellow believers you can fellowship with, grow with, and serve God and one another. Ask God to direct you to the right church that's rooted in his word, discipleship, and preaching the gospel. It is important to pray about this so that you do not join a false church.

It is important to be part of a gathering of believers because you are now a member of the body of Christ and the family of God. Growth is easier in a community.

"Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." *Hebrews 10:24-25*

How to Receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit

November 18, 2025

Baptism in the Holy Spirit is a supernatural experience in which a believer receives power for the Christian life and service to God. This experience happens after salvation. It is also often called being filled with the Holy Spirit or receiving the Holy Spirit. The term "*baptism in the Holy Spirit*" was first used by John the Baptist when he foretold what Jesus would do for believers.

"I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire." *Matthew 3:11*

"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." *Acts 1:8*

In this teaching, we will look at the Holy Spirit's role in believers' lives and the baptism in the Holy Spirit in greater detail:

However, it is important to note that all believers are indwelt by the Holy Spirit immediately after salvation. It is the Holy Spirit in the believer who confirms (*by inner witness and regeneration*) that one is now a child of God. Unbelievers do not have the Holy Spirit. Upon being born again, the new believer has the Holy Spirit living with and in them. They are sealed with the Holy Spirit as belonging to God (*Ephesians* 1:13*).* They become the temple of the Holy Spirit (*1 Corinthians 3:16*).

"For by one Spirit, we were all baptized into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit." *1 Corinthians 12:13*

Who is the Holy Spirit?

The Holy Spirit is referred to as a distinct person in the word of God. Jesus referred to Him as the Spirit of the Father (*Matthew 10:20*) and the Spirit of Truth (*John 15:26*). He is also called the Eternal Spirit (*Hebrews 9:14*), the Spirit of Holiness *(Romans 1:4)*, and so much more. Jesus said that the Holy Spirit is sent by Him (Jesus) to his disciples

and proceeds from the Father (*John 15:26*). He is also called the Spirit of Christ (*Romans 8:9*).

It is the Holy Spirit who was sent by Jesus from the Father to be **WITH us** (born-again children of God and the body of Christ) and **IN us** after he ascended back to heaven. This intricate relationship reveals the Oneness of the Father, Son, and Spirit.

"But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me." *John 15:26*

The Holy Spirit's role before salvation

It is important to note that the Holy Spirit's work begins **before** salvation. It is He who convicts souls of sin, showing men the need for a savior. The Holy Spirit always glorifies Jesus by leading souls to him.

"And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged." *John 16:8-11*

The Holy Spirit's role in believers' lives after salvation

Holy Spirit, our helper and sanctifier

Jesus called the Holy Spirit our **helper/advocate/comforter.** He told his disciples that after his resurrection, he would ask the Father to send another helper who would be with them forever (*John 14:16-18*; *Acts 2:33*). The Holy Spirit is our helper, guiding us through this world as children of God. He prepares us for heaven by sanctifying us as we submit to Him; He is our **sanctifier** (*1 Corinthians 6:11*).

"And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you." *John 14:16-18*

The Holy Spirit seals us and identifies us as God's children.

The Holy Spirit comes to indwell the born-again child of God and seal and identify them as a child of God. He is the guarantee that the believer belongs to God (*Romans 8:16, Ephesians 1:13-14*). The Holy Spirit allows us to call God '*Abba Father*' (*Galatians 4:6*, *Romans 8:15*). Once we become born again, we become the temple of the Holy Spirit. He marks us as God's possession (*1 Corinthians 6:19-20*).

The Holy Spirit, our teacher and guide

The Holy Spirit is the primary teacher of the child of God. The child of God must learn to have a relationship with the Holy Spirit and know his voice. It is he who **teaches us all things** (*John 14:26; 1 John 2:20, 27*). He **guides us into all truth**. **Whatever he hears from Jesus, he speaks** and **tells us things to come** (*John 16:13-15*).

The Holy Spirit will always **glorify Jesus** by **taking what's of Jesus and declaring it to us** (*John 16:14*). He **brings to the believers' remembrance all that Jesus has spoken** (*John 14:26*). The Holy Spirit never contradicts or goes outside the scriptures. He glorifies Jesus and always draws men to Him. Any spirit that glorifies anything or anyone apart from Jesus is not the Holy Spirit.

Baptism in the Holy Spirit

The Bible talks about the **baptism** of the Holy Spirit as a separate experience available for believers after salvation.

Baptism of the Holy Spirit empowers

When the believer is baptized with the Holy Spirit, they receive **the power** that enables them to **witness** for Jesus boldly and do the work of the ministry. The boldness the Holy Spirit gives is supernatural and not the result of personality or effort. We see in *Acts 2* how the once cowardly Peter became bold and willing to die after he received the Holy Spirit.

"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." *Acts 1:8*

Holy Spirit baptism activates supernatural spiritual gifts in believers.

The Holy Spirit gives us **spiritual gifts** as he chooses to serve God (*1 Corinthians 12*), preach the gospel, and build up the body of Christ. The gifts of the Holy Spirit are supernatural, and they tend to be awakened in the believer once they are filled with the Holy Spirit. *1 Corinthians 12* gives a list of spiritual gifts, which includes prophecy, healing, miracles, etc.

Many receive the gift of speaking in **tongues** as the **initial evidence** of being filled or baptized with the Holy Spirit. Tongues are a heavenly prayer language given to believers to communicate supernaturally with God (*1 Corinthians 14:2*). There are different kinds of gifts of tongues, and tongues can serve as a sign to unbelievers, like in *Acts 2*. The gift of tongues is also given to certain believers to give a message to the Church. This is usually accompanied by the gift of interpretation of tongues (*1 Corinthians 12:10; 1 Corinthians 14:27-28*).

Holy Spirit baptism in the early Church

The Book of Acts gives us many examples of believers being baptized or filled with the Holy Spirit. Each situation was different.

The first disciples

When Jesus was ascending to heaven after his resurrection, he told his disciples, **"Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you (the Holy Spirit); but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high."** *Luke 24:49*.

10 days later, on the day of Pentecost, while the disciples worshiped God and waited for the filling of the Holy Spirit, as Jesus had instructed them, the Holy Spirit fell upon them. He filled them, and they spoke with other tongues (*read Acts 2*).

The disciples were already born again, but Jesus asked them to wait for the baptism of the Spirit to receive power from on high. After this experience, the apostles preached the gospel with a power and authority that they did not have before. They also performed signs and wonders. This was despite the immense persecution that followed them as they preached.

"When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." *Acts 2:1-4*

The Samaritans

In *Acts 8*, Philip the evangelist preached to many in Samaria who got born again and baptized them in water. Afterwards, the apostles Peter and John went to Samaria and discovered that the new converts had not yet been baptized with the Holy Spirit. They prayed for the new believers to receive the Holy Spirit by laying hands on them. This passage proves that one can be born again without receiving the baptism of the Spirit. Peter and John were able to verify this.

"Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit." *Acts 8:14-17*

Cornelius, his relatives, and friends

The first Gentile converts, **Cornelius and those in his house,** were filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke in tongues while Peter was preaching the gospel to them (*Acts 10:44-46* and *Acts 11:15-16*). Cornelius and those in his house did not have Peter lay hands on them. They simply got baptized in the Holy Spirit as they listened intently to the Word of God. They were filled with the Holy Spirit even before baptism.

The believers at Ephesus

In Acts 19:1-7, Paul asks a group of converts he meets at Ephesus if they had received the Holy Spirit when they believed in Jesus. They said they had not. Paul then proceeded to baptize them in water and then laid hands on them, and prayed, and they received the baptism of the Holy Spirit and spoke in tongues.

“Paul passed through the interior and came to Ephesus. There he found some disciples and asked them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you became believers?” “No,” they answered, “we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit.” *Acts 19:1-2*

In every account in the Book of Acts, the converts spoke in tongues after baptism in the Holy Ghost. Some received the baptism immediately upon salvation, some long after salvation, others after water baptism, and some before water baptism.

How to receive the Holy Spirit

There is no particular formula for receiving the Holy Spirit except for faith in God and his promise, as we have seen in the examples in the Book of Acts. Some were filled while worshiping and praying, others while listening to the preaching of God’s word, and others by the laying on of the Apostles’ hands. Some were filled before baptism, and some after baptism. Others received the baptism of the Holy Spirit immediately upon salvation, while others received it long after salvation.

Ask in prayer by faith.

You can receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit in many ways. You can ask God to fill you while in prayer or while worshiping, as the disciples did on the day of Pentecost (*Acts 2*). The disciples locked themselves in that upper room for 10 days, waiting in faith for Jesus to give them the promise of the Holy Spirit. And he did. You likewise ask in faith, believing what Jesus said in *Luke 11:18*, that the Father will give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him. Do not give up. This promise is for you. The key is faith. All of God’s gifts are received by faith.

“Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.” *Acts 2:38-39*

“If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!” *Luke 11:13*

Laying on of hands

You can also receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit through the laying on of hands by a Holy Spirit-filled servant of God. This is what happened in Samaria and in Ephesus through the laying on of the apostles' hands. But please make sure you ask God to direct you to a born-again minister or Bible-believing church.

When you receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit, you will know. It is a wonderful and evident experience. You will receive boldness and power you didn't have before. You will receive the gift of tongues if you desire and believe.

As children of God, we should know that we can have a personal and intimate relationship with the Holy Spirit. He was left with us here on earth when Jesus went to heaven. He is our helper and not only dwells with us but is in us.

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." *Romans 8:14*

"The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all. Amen." *2 Corinthians 13:14*

The Partnership of the Godhead in Salvation of Souls

October 24, 2025

The Godhead—Father, Son, and Holy Spirit—are all actively involved in the salvation of souls. It is a beautiful, mysterious, and synergetic partnership, and each does his role perfectly and in harmony.

1. The Father draws and gives souls to the Son:

No one can come to Jesus unless the Father draws them and gives them to the Son. The Father is the originator of salvation.

"36 But I said to you that you have seen Me and yet do not believe. 37 All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. 44 No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day. 65 And He said, "Therefore I have said to you that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father." John 6:36-37, 44, 65

"My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand." John 10:29

2. The Son reveals the Father and keeps and gives his sheep eternal life.

2.1. The Son reveals the Father:

No one can know the Father unless Jesus reveals Him to them. It's impossible to know God without Jesus since it is Jesus that reveals him. Those who are not born again cannot know the true God.

"All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him." Matthew 11:27

"No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him." John 1:18

2.2. The Son gives his sheep eternal life.

The Son does the Father's will by shepherding the sheep the Father gives him and giving them eternal life. Jesus knows his sheep.

"For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day." John 6:38-40

"But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep, as I said to you. My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one." John 10:26-30

3. The Holy Spirit convicts the world of sin:

The Holy Spirit convicts souls of sin, showing men the need for a savior and pointing them to Jesus for salvation. The Holy Spirit always glorifies Jesus by leading souls to him.

"And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged." John 16:8-11

"However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you." John 16:13-14

Man's Role in His Salvation:

It's clear from scripture that man also has a role. He has to choose to respond to and cooperate with God in his salvation (repent, believe, obey, and abide). Although Jesus chose the 12 disciples, one of them was lost because he chose to follow Satan. God's work in salvation does not hinder or overthrow our free will.

"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled." John 17:12

"Then Jesus said to the twelve, "Do you also want to go away?" But Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." Jesus answered them, "Did I not choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?" John 6:67-70

"Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. "I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned." John 15:4-6

The Blessings on Obedience and the Curses on Disobedience

October 20, 2025

God promises that his blessings will come upon and overtake those who obey him and keep his commandments. He likewise promises that curses will come upon and overtake those who disobey him and do not keep his commandments.

I would like to encourage you to go through and meditate on this passage in ***Deuteronomy 28*** where God lists in great detail both the blessings and curses and meditate upon your life to see if you are obeying God and if you are experiencing his blessings or curses and respond accordingly.

The Blessings on Obedience, Deuteronomy 28:1-14

God blesses those who obey him and keep his commandments. And he adds no sorrow to his blessings (*Proverbs 10:22*). To enjoy God's blessings, we must repent of sin, be born again, and continue in holiness and obedience. God does not bless sin and disobedience, as he considers it rebellion and witchcraft; sin attracts curses.

Blessings on Obedience:

"Now it shall come to pass, ***if you diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God, to observe carefully all His commandments which I command you today****, that the Lord your God will set you high above all nations of the earth. 2* ***And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of the Lord your God****:*

3 "Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country.

4 "Blessed shall be the fruit of your body, the produce of your ground and the increase of your herds, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.

5 "Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

6 "Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out.

7 "The Lord will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways.

8 "The Lord will command the blessing on you in your storehouses and in all to which you set your hand, and He will bless you in the land which the Lord your God is giving you.

9 "The Lord will establish you as a holy people to Himself, just as He has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of the Lord your God and walk in His ways. 10 Then all peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the Lord, and they shall be afraid of you. 11 And the Lord will grant you plenty of goods, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground, in the land of which the Lord swore to your fathers to give you. 12 The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow. 13 And the Lord will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you today, and are careful to observe them. 14 So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right or the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

"The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it." Proverbs 10:22

The Curses on Disobedience, Deuteronomy 28:15-68

God promises that curses will come upon and overtake the disobedient. We need to know that sinning against God does not go unpunished. Most of the misfortunes, sicknesses, accidents, and disasters people face are because of disobedience. And yet most churches do not teach this to help people. Instead, they tell the disobedient that God loves them and no evil will come to them, which are pure lies, leaving them in delusion, self-deception, deception, danger, and disaster, worshipping a god of their own imagination.

God does send curses upon the disobedient, and it is simply because without God's protection and presence you are exposed to every form of evil. Only obedience brings protection and blessing. God is holy. He blesses only obedience. And his blessings do not come with sorrow (*Proverbs 10:22*).

The sad thing is that in *Deuteronomy 28*, the curses are more than the blessings. 58 verses are dedicated to curses, while 14 are dedicated to blessings. This should show us how seriously God takes and hates rebellion and disobedience.

Curses on Disobedience:

15 "But it shall come to pass, if you do not obey the voice of the Lord your God, to observe carefully all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

16 "Cursed shall you be in the city, and cursed shall you be in the country.

17 "Cursed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl.

18 "Cursed shall be the fruit of your body and the produce of your land, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks.

19 "Cursed shall you be when you come in, and cursed shall you be when you go out.

20 "The Lord will send on you cursing, confusion, and rebuke in all that you set your hand to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, because of the wickedness of your doings in which you have forsaken Me. 21 The Lord will make the plague cling to you until He has consumed you from the land which you are going to possess. 22 The Lord will strike you with consumption, with fever, with inflammation, with severe burning fever, with the sword, with scorching, and with mildew; they shall pursue you until you perish. 23 And your heavens which are over your head shall be bronze, and the earth which is under you shall be iron. 24 The Lord will change the rain of your land to powder and dust; from the heaven it shall come down on you until you are destroyed.

25 "The Lord will cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you shall go out one way against them and flee seven ways before them; and you shall become troublesome to all the kingdoms of the earth. 26 Your carcasses shall be food for all the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth, and no one shall frighten them away. 27 The Lord will strike you with the boils of Egypt, with tumors, with the scab, and with the itch, from which you cannot be healed. 28 The Lord will strike you with madness and blindness and confusion of heart. 29 And you shall grope at noonday, as a blind man gropes in darkness; you shall not prosper in your ways; you shall be only oppressed and plundered continually, and no one shall save you.

30 "You shall betroth a wife, but another man shall lie with her; you shall build a house, but you shall not dwell in it; you shall plant a vineyard, but shall not gather its grapes. 31 Your ox shall be slaughtered before your eyes, but you shall not eat of it; your donkey shall be violently taken away from before you, and shall not be restored to you; your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you shall have no one to rescue them. 32 Your sons and your daughters shall be given to another people, and your eyes shall look and fail with longing for them all day long; and there shall be [e]no strength in your hand. 33 A nation whom you have not known shall eat the fruit of your land and the produce of your labor, and you shall be only oppressed and crushed continually. 34 So you shall be driven mad because of the sight which your eyes see. 35 The Lord will strike you in the knees and on the legs with severe boils which cannot be healed, and from the sole of your foot to the top of your head.

36 "The Lord will bring you and the king whom you set over you to a nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods—wood and stone. 37 And you shall become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword among all nations where the Lord will drive you.

38 "You shall carry much seed out to the field but gather little in, for the locust shall consume it. 39 You shall plant vineyards and tend them, but you shall neither drink of the wine nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them. 40 You shall have olive trees throughout all your territory, but you shall not anoint yourself with the oil; for your olives shall drop off. 41 You

shall beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be yours; for they shall go into captivity. 42 Locusts shall consume all your trees and the produce of your land.

43 "The alien who is among you shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower. 44 He shall lend to you, but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.

45 "Moreover all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of the Lord your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you. 46 And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever.

47 "Because you did not serve the Lord your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything, 48 therefore you shall serve your enemies, whom the Lord will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron on your neck until He has destroyed you. 49 The Lord will bring a nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies, a nation whose language you will not understand, 50 a nation of fierce countenance, which does not respect the elderly nor show favor to the young. 51 And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land, until you are destroyed; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.

52 "They shall besiege you at all your gates until your high and fortified walls, in which you trust, come down throughout all your land; and they shall besiege you at all your gates throughout all your land which the Lord your God has given you. 53 You shall eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your sons and your daughters whom the Lord your God has given you, in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you. 54 The sensitive and very refined man among you will be hostile toward his brother, toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the rest of his children whom he leaves behind, 55 so that he will not give any of them the flesh of his children whom he will eat, because he has nothing left in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates. 56 The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground because of her delicateness and sensitivity, will refuse to the husband of her bosom, and to her son and her daughter, 57 her placenta which comes out from between her feet and her children whom she bears; for she will eat them secretly for lack of everything in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates.

58 "If you do not carefully observe all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and awesome name, THE LORD YOUR GOD, 59 then the Lord will bring upon you and your descendants extraordinary plagues—great and prolonged plagues—and serious and prolonged sicknesses. 60 Moreover He will bring back on you all the diseases of Egypt, of which you were afraid, and they shall cling to you. 61 Also every sickness and every plague, which is not written in this Book of the Law, will the Lord bring upon you until you are destroyed. 62 You shall be left few in number, whereas you were as the stars of heaven in multitude, because you would not obey the voice of the Lord your God. 63 And it shall be, that just as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good and multiply you, so the Lord will rejoice over

you to destroy you and bring you to nothing; and you shall be plucked from off the land which you go to possess.

64 "Then the Lord will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other, and there you shall serve other gods, which neither you nor your fathers have known—wood and stone. 65 And among those nations you shall find no rest, nor shall the sole of your foot have a resting place; but there the Lord will give you a trembling heart, failing eyes, and anguish of soul. 66 Your life shall hang in doubt before you; you shall fear day and night, and have no assurance of life. 67 In the morning you shall say, 'Oh, that it were evening!' And at evening you shall say, 'Oh, that it were morning!' because of the fear which terrifies your heart, and because of the sight which your eyes see.

68 "And the Lord will take you back to Egypt in ships, by the way of which I said to you, 'You shall never see it again.' And there you shall be offered for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but no one will buy you."

The Folly and Vanity of the Prosperity Gospel

October 12, 2025

The prosperity gospel only benefits those who preach it, greedy preachers merchandising souls and the gospel of Jesus for their bellies. The prosperity gospel is only believed by the simple-minded and covetous.

You can't preach the prosperity gospel to the billionaires of this world, many of whom don't worship Jesus. They already have all the wealth this world can offer.

The wealthiest people in this world are not born-again Christians. Most of them are atheists who worship themselves and their intellect or idols. These people already have wealth, health, and worldly success. Preaching to them a gospel and "Jesus" of health, wealth, and prosperity is ludicrous because they don't need these things. Satan offers these things to his children too.

Jesus offers spiritual prosperity.

The need of the wealthy and the need of all human beings is not money but spiritual wealth, which only Jesus can offer. All men are spiritually poor without Jesus.

The gospel of Jesus Christ is not about money, food, clothes, and material things. God created this world, and he shall destroy it in the end. Jesus did not die to give us perishable things.

"For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit." Romans 14:17

The gospel of Jesus Christ is about the salvation of souls from spiritual poverty, the bondage of sin, Satan, and eternal death, and the offer of eternal life after this world, something wealth and billions can't buy or offer.

"…to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me." Acts 26:18

Jesus offers what no earthly prosperity can offer.

Jesus offers what no money can offer, which is salvation and eternal life. Jesus offers an entirely new kingdom, his kingdom, which is eternal. He did not die to give us the things of this world, which is under the power of the wicked one. Satan is the god of this world, and he is the one who offers worldly things. Jesus offers us something unsurpassed: an eternal, imperishable kingdom.

The kingdom of God is a real kingdom, and one day soon he shall create new heavens and a new earth, the new Jerusalem whose streets are pure gold and where nothing imperishable shall be.

That's the inheritance he has kept for his children. Those who choose the inheritance of this world from their father, the devil, will have no share in God's kingdom.

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an **inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you**, who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." 1 Peter 1:3-5*

We cannot serve God and money.

These preachers who have made the gospel of our Lord Jesus to be about money, cars, and worldly things Satan offers his children (perishable things) will have a lot to answer for on judgment day if they don't repent and amend.

*"Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "**All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me**." Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.' " Matthew 4:8-10*

*"No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. **You cannot serve God and mammon (wealth, riches**)." Matthew 6:24*

Remember the Sabbath Day, to Keep It Holy

October 4, 2025

God sanctified the Sabbath at creation.

*"Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested (שָׁבַת (šā·ḇaṯ)-*Sabbath) *from all His work which God had created and made." Genesis 2:3*

God sanctified the Sabbath at creation and kept it, and he cannot unsanctify it. He continues to keep the Sabbath rest since he never changes.

Jesus kept the Sabbath.

Jesus is God, and so he has kept the Sabbath since creation. Jesus as man also kept the Sabbath rest perfectly without the religious burdens of the Pharisees. The Sabbath is God's Sabbath, and Jesus said he made it for man (not Jews) (*Mark 2:27*). The Sabbath is a delight and not a burden (*Isaiah 58:13*).

Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath since he is the creator. The Sabbath is a memorial of creation and shall endure forever because God's creation shall abide forever!

"For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath." Matthew 12:8

Adam and Eve kept the Sabbath.

Adam and Eve were definitely Sabbath keepers. God must have informed them of his sanctification of the 7th day after he created them on the 6th day. They began their life on earth with a Sabbath day of rest.

Adam and Eve were not Jews; they are the parents of all mankind. No tribe of Israel existed then. The Sabbath was for all mankind universally and for all time.

Sabbath was a memorial to creation and God's handiwork. By resting we honor God and remember his work and cease from our labors.

Moses, who wrote the Book of Genesis, must have had the accounts of creation and the Book of Genesis revealed to him by oral tradition or records kept from the time of Adam and Eve and their descendants hundreds of years before Moses. And since Moses was a descendant of Abraham, it is not a stretch to deduce that Abraham must have kept the Sabbath too.

Sabbath was before the law and in the 10 commandments.

Sabbath was before the law (*Exodus 16:26*) and was included in the law (*Exodus 20:8*), written in the tablets of testimony by God's own finger. In *Revelation 11:19*, John mentions seeing the ark of God's covenant in his temple in heaven. And in *Revelation 15:5*, John sees the tabernacle of the testimony (the decalogue; 10 commandments) in God's temple in heaven.

The 10 commandments are recorded and kept in heaven; they have not been abolished. God wrote them with his own finger, and no man can abolish them.

"After these things I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened." Revelation 15:5

"Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it." Exodus 20:8-11

All the prophets and apostles kept the Sabbath.

All the prophets beginning with Moses kept the Sabbath.

The apostles of Jesus kept the Sabbath after Jesus' resurrection, including Paul. Paul never taught anyone to break the Sabbath because of "grace."

The Sabbath shall be kept in the New Jerusalem for eternity.

In eternity, in the new Jerusalem, we will keep the Sabbath. It is perpetual because God's creation is perpetual. God's creation will never cease, and so as in the beginning before the fall, the Sabbath will be a holy day of rest forever after God restores the earth and heavens.

The 4th commandment was not abolished by Jesus, who established it at creation as God long before the fall of man.

"For just as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, will ENDURE before Me," declares the LORD, "so your descendants and your name will endure. From one New Moon to another and from one SABBATH to another, all mankind will come to worship before Me," says the LORD. As they go forth, they will see the corpses of the men who have rebelled against Me; for their worm will never die, their fire will never be quenched, and they will be a horror to all mankind." Isaiah 66:22-24

The Sabbath is a delight and not a burden.

"*If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath,*
From doing your pleasure on My holy day,
And call the Sabbath a delight,
The holy day of the Lord honorable,
And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways,
Nor finding your own pleasure,
Nor speaking your own words,
Then you shall delight yourself in the Lord;
And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth,
And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father.
The mouth of the Lord has spoken." Isaiah 58:13-14

On Colossians 2:16: "*Therefore let no one judge you in regard to food, or in regard to drink, or in regard to a feast, or a New Moon, or Sabbaths*." (Some translations have wrongly translated this verse and write "Sabbath" instead of "sabbaths" or "Sabbath days," no doubt a bias of the translators, but Paul wrote it in the plural as "sabbaths," and the original Greek text renders it so).

See commentary below from Albert Barnes (1872-1951):

"Or of the Sabbath days – Greek, "of the Sabbaths." The word Sabbath in the Old Testament is applied not only to the seventh day, but to all the days of holy rest that were observed by the Hebrews, and particularly to the beginning and close of their great festivals. There is, doubtless, reference to those days in this place, since the word is used in the plural number, and the apostle

does not refer particularly to the Sabbath properly so called. There is no evidence from this passage that he would teach that there was no obligation to observe any holy time, for there is not the slightest reason to believe that he meant to teach that one of the ten commandments had ceased to be binding on mankind. If he had used the word in the singular number – "the Sabbath," it would then, of course, have been clear that he meant to teach that that commandment had ceased to be binding, and that a Sabbath was no longer to be observed. But the use of the term in the plural number, and the connection, show that he had his eye on the great number of days which were observed by the Hebrews as festivals, as a part of their ceremonial and typical law, and not to the moral law, or the Ten Commandments. No part of the moral law – no one of the ten commandments could be spoken of as "a shadow of good things to come." These commandments are, from the nature of moral law, of perpetual and universal obligation."

Avoid Twisting the Scriptures: Proper Interpretation of Scripture

October 2, 2025

Satan is the master of twisting the Scriptures. The word of God must be read and understood in context. Scripture interprets scripture. When Satan tempted Jesus at the start of his ministry, when he was fasting in the wilderness, he used Scripture. He quoted scripture correctly but twisted it out of context.

But Jesus, knowing the scriptures well, countered Satan with other parts of scripture. For example, Satan told Jesus in *Matthew 4:6, "If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, 'He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.'"*

Satan quoted *Psalm 91:11-12* correctly, but he used it in the wrong context and with the wrong intent. He aimed to cause Jesus to sin against God. He was basically telling Jesus to throw himself down from the high place so that angels could catch him for no other reason than to prove that he is God's Son and to prove that the scripture is true. That's like someone standing on the top of a tall building and throwing themselves down and expecting angels to catch them before they reach the ground to prove a point.

How Jesus countered Satan's twisting of scripture.

Jesus responded in *Matthew 4:7, "It is written AGAIN, 'Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.'"*

Jesus countered and told him it is also written elsewhere, quoting *Deuteronomy 6:16*, that we are not to tempt or test God. This means that we cannot just jump out of tall buildings, defying God's own earthly laws of gravity and common sense to prove a point. This is testing God, and angels will not catch us. God does not just respond to our every selfish and foolish whim because "*it is written*."

When we disobey what God has already said in other places and his already established law and order, we cannot use another scripture to protect us. That is witchcraft, and testing God and Jesus would not have done what Satan suggested, since he respected God.

Yet this is what many people do. They take scriptures out of context and quote them to satisfy their selfish desires. They then expect God to do what they want because "it is written." Meanwhile,

they disobey God in other areas he has already commanded. God is extremely just and righteous, and you cannot pit his words against each other since he has spoken wholesomely. All scriptures must support and confirm one another.

"...as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures." 2 Peter 3:16

Taking scripture out of context is dangerous.

Many use the Bible as a form of spellbook to justify their biases, desires, and beliefs. They pick verses out of context and run with them to their destruction. It's a dangerous practice.

Two out of three of Satan's temptations of Jesus were attempts to twist scripture to trap Jesus. Satan knew he could not tempt Jesus to sin directly. But he thought to use the very word Jesus honored to trick him into disobedience. Jesus responded each time with another scripture. He thus taught us a masterclass in interpreting scripture. We are to interpret and back up scriptures with other scriptures to ensure that we are not twisting them.

When the word of God is taken out of context, it can lead to error and spiritual death. In the same way, taking someone's words out of context can misrepresent and slander them. It can cause harm to their reputation and to other people who hear the misinformation. And this is exactly what happens in this social media age of fake news. People take parts of speech and use them to slander people and spread misinformation.

Twisting scriptures slanders God.

Satan traffics in slander, and his greatest weapon is slandering God. And one way he does it is by twisting scripture. His servants, the false prophets, are also masters at twisting scriptures for selfish gain and to deceive people. This is why we must know the word well, because false teachers like their father use the Bible to deceive.

"Unlike so many, we do not peddle the word of God for profit. On the contrary, in Christ we speak before God with sincerity, as those sent from God." 2 Corinthians 2:17

The word of God in its ENTIRETY reveals the mind, nature, character, purposes, and will of God. To understand God and his word, you must study the scriptures in context. You must also study them in their entirety. Otherwise, you will be prone to error and deception.

"These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so." Acts 17:11

"Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15

Take Heed to the Ministry Which You Have Received

October 2, 2025

God has a special ministry, gifts of the Holy Spirit, and also natural abilities and personality traits that He has given each of us for His purposes and glory. Ministry is God-appointed service rendered for the benefit of others and for the glory of Christ. Every Christian has a ministry.

"And say to Archippus, 'Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you may fulfill it.'" Colossians 4:17

Every believer is, of course, called to preach the gospel and make disciples. But there are specific ministry assignments and gifts God gives to each person to do a unique work only they can do. It's only God who knows what this is, and he will reveal it to the individual. But sometimes, mature and discerning servants of God can confirm it too. Paul was able to confirm Timothy's calling as an evangelist and apostle because he was a father to him and loved him.

"But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry." 2 Timothy 4:5

"Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership." 1 Timothy 4:14

Your ministry is your unique purpose.

We are not copies of each other. God is a master designer, and we are each his masterpiece. We are created in Christ for good works, which God prepared before the foundations of the world for us. God has a book for each of us where he has written and recorded the days, thoughts, and plans he has for us and what he ordained for us to be and do. It's unique for each person.

"Your eyes saw my substance, being yet unformed. And in Your book they all were written, the days fashioned for me, when as yet there were none of them." Psalm 139:16

"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them." Ephesians 2:10

God places within each of us unique ministry gifts, talents, abilities, personalities, and messages that others may not have. And this is why it is important to know God and cultivate a relationship

with the Holy Spirit. Only he can reveal to you what he has called you to do. If you don't hear God on this, you will often get sidetracked or misled. It will thus be easy for people and the devil to cause people to miss their destiny. Many are kept busy doing things they were never called to do, while forsaking their actual ministry and calling in Christ.

You shall give an account for your ministry.

God shall require an account from each of us for what he committed to us. He will not ask for an account of what your pastor told you to do or what people think you should do. He will not even require an account for what you think you should do, but only for what He has called you to do. If we allow fear, insecurity, fear of man, or people's desires to keep us from fulfilling what God has called us to do, we will answer to God.

In the parable of the talents in *Matthew 25:14-30*, Jesus made it clear that one day he shall return to settle accounts with his servants. Those who multiply their talents by trading with them and putting them to use will be rewarded in the life to come with commensurate responsibilities. The servant who hid his talent in the ground because of fear and did nothing with it was banished from the Lord's presence into eternal damnation. He was called a wicked and lazy servant because he only lived for himself. He did not fulfill his ministry.

Fulfill your ministry and bear fruit.

We have not been placed here to pass the time but to fulfill the unique ministry God placed us here for. We are here to glorify him by building his kingdom where he has called us. It is the individual believer's responsibility to ask God what his unique gifts and ministry are. And once he knows, then he can fulfill his ministry without fear and without comparing and measuring himself with others. He must not allow anyone to distract and mislead him.

"Therefore, I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind." 2 Timothy 1:6-7

God is glorified when we bear much fruit. We are not just to be busy, but busy doing what he has called us to do. His general will for everyone is revealed in the word of God, and we must obey that. But his specific will for our individual lives and ministry is revealed as we seek him and cultivate a relationship with him in obedience and diligence. And we shall give an account for this as well.

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad." 2 Corinthians 5:10

New Testament passages on ministries and gifts of the Spirit.

"As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If anyone speaks, let him speak as the oracles of God. If anyone ministers, let him do it as with the ability which God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen." 1 Peter 4:10-11

"God also testifying with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will." Hebrews 2:4

"For by the grace given me I say to every one of you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but think of yourself with sober judgment, according to the measure of faith God has given you. Just as each of us has one body with many members, and not all members have the same function, so in Christ we who are many are one body, and each member belongs to one another. We have different gifts according to the grace given us. If one's gift is prophecy, let him use it in proportion to his faith; if it is serving, let him serve; if it is teaching, let him teach; if it is encouraging, let him encourage; if it is giving, let him give generously; if it is leading, let him lead with diligence; if it is showing mercy, let him do it cheerfully." Romans 12:3-8

"There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. There are differences of ministries, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of activities, but it is the same God who works all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all: for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills." 1 Corinthians 12:4-11

"But now indeed there are many members, yet one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you," nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you." No, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary." 1 Corinthians 12:20-22

"Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually. And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings,

helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the best gifts." 1 Corinthians 12:27-31

"And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ— from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love." Ephesians 4:11-16

Sexual Sins and Direct Link to Mental Health Issues

September 30, 2025

There is a huge link between sexual sins and perversions (*including LGBTQ, porn, masturbation, adultery, sexual immorality, premarital sex, perverse sex, pedophilia, incest, etc.*) and depression, suicidal ideation, and mental health issues of all kinds.

Obedience to God's commands through the Lord Jesus Christ is the KEY solution to most of the problems ailing human beings, but they are not interested. When God gives us commandments to follow, it's not to keep us from having fun and to keep us in bondage, but to give us true freedom.

God created the world and us, and he understands the deep impact of sin. God is holy. Sin did not originate from God but from the devil. Sin brought death, misery, and destruction.

Sexual sin is the absence of the light and life of God.

When we sin, we separate ourselves from LIFE and LIGHT, which are only found in God. The life of God includes all goodness and all blessings. The blessings of God enrich and add no sorrow (*Proverbs 10:22*). God's blessings give us prosperity in all areas of life. Healthy prosperity.

The things that bring torment, bondage, misery, despair, death, etc., do not originate from God but from Satan. They are an absence of life and light. Darkness is the absence of light. Sin is the absence of light and life. All devastation and misery is simply an absence of light, and that light is only found in Jesus Christ, who is THE LIGHT of the world (John 8:12).

Jesus is THE WAY, TRUTH, and LIFE. No man can come to the Father, and thus to blessing and wholeness, except through Jesus (John 14:6). Jesus himself is life because he created us. If we reject him by choosing sin and rebellion, we automatically live in death and darkness, separated from God.

"In Him was life, and that life was the light of men." John 1:4

Satan has nothing good or life-giving to offer. He is a liar and a thief. Jesus said that the devil comes to STEAL, KILL, and DESTROY. Only Jesus came to give us abundant life/fullness of life (*John 10:10*).

Sexual sin fractures the body, soul and spirit.

Sexual sins and perversions bring destruction and misery. They FRACTURE and wound the body, soul, and spirit. It's the only sin where one sins against their own body, according to Paul in 1 Corinthians 6:18. And this is because our bodies were not created for sexual fornication but for God. Sexual union was only meant to be between ONE MAN and ONE WOMAN for life in the proper way and context. This man and woman would become ONE flesh in marriage and sexual union.

When we go contrary to God's law and get into sexual union with multiple people and multiple illegal sexual lifestyles, we open the door for demons and fragmentation through soul ties. Many mental health problems experienced by those who are involved in sexual sins would be healed if they turned to Jesus for salvation, repented of their sin, and turned away from, denounced, and renounced their sexual sins and soul ties.

"Flee from sexual immorality. Every other sin a man can commit is outside his body, but he who sins sexually sins against his own body. Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; you were bought at a price. Therefore glorify God with your body." 1 Corinthians 6:18-20

Obedience to God is our protection.

The moment we repent, turn to Jesus, and live obedient lives, we experience victory in our lives. Everything will not be perfect, of course, but we will not be under the curses of sin, which tend to be catastrophic and destructive to our souls, bodies, and spirits. When we turn to Jesus, we come under the protection and blessing of God. This gives our lives abiding peace, love, and joy because righteousness is the nature of God's kingdom and his citizens. Only righteousness brings peace and freedom.

"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom." 2 Corinthians 3:17

Only those who have submitted themselves to God's kingdom through his son Jesus are protected by God and under his covering because they have turned away from the kingdom of darkness with its sins. Only those who submit to Jesus in righteousness and holiness are kept from the wicked one. Sin opens the door to Satan and demonic spirits.

"We know that anyone born of God does not keep on sinning; the One who was born of God (Jesus) protects him, and the evil one cannot touch him." 1 John 5:18

Jesus is the only solution.

I'm not saying all mental health issues are connected to sin and demonic oppression, but the majority are connected to one sin or the other, including sexual sin. And sometimes even if not connected to the individuals' sins, then to those of others, e.g., their parents and families. In all cases, Jesus is the solution to freedom.

"Or do you not know that the unrighteous ones will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor coveters, nor drunkards, nor verbal abusers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God. And some of you were such. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God." 1 Corinthians 6:9-11

"The Spirit of the Lord GOD is on Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and freedom to the prisoners, to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor and the day of our God's vengeance, to comfort all who mourn, to console the mourners in Zion—to give them a crown of beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and a garment of praise for a spirit of despair. So they will be called oaks of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified." Isaiah 61:1-3

Pre-tribulation or Post-tribulation Rapture: When Is Jesus Coming Back?

September 27, 2025

As I've studied the Bible over the last few years, I just don't see any pre-tribulation rapture. I find one second coming of Jesus when the catching up of alive saints and resurrection of the dead saints will happen as spoken of in *1 Thessalonians 4* and *5; 2 Thessalonians 1* and *2; Matthew 24; 1 Corinthians 15; Revelation 1* and *19*; etc.

I know this is a controversial subject, and most of us who have only attended Protestant or Pentecostal churches were taught pre-tribulation rapture and never questioned it, so much so that we have read and seen in the scripture what we have been told, not what's plainly there (confirmation bias).

A plain reading of scripture, without any prior preconditioning, does not reveal a secret rapture followed by 7 years of tribulation, but rather a single coming of Jesus, when the dead saints return with the Lord, the righteous are resurrected, and we who are alive are changed and meet them in the air.

The Bible reveals only one coming of the Lord, which is when the rapture (catching up) and the resurrection of the just will happen. This will be at the last trumpet, and every eye will see Him. It will not be a secret and will not be before tribulation. The church will face the antichrist and go through the tribulation as Jesus says in *Matthew 24:29-31,* as Paul says in *2 Thessalonians 2:1-4*, and just as the book of *Revelation* plainly reveals (*Revelation 7:14, Revelation 14:12, Revelation 13:10, Revelation 20:4*).

I believe the pre-tribulation rapture is false, and that's why it comes with so much deception and falsehood. And I think it is dangerous because it teaches Christians to think they will escape tribulation rather than having a faith that endures to the end, as the Lord instructed us in *Matthew 24:13*.

"But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved." Matthew 24:13

I think it's important for everyone to study scriptures and all doctrines and be able to prove them for themselves to be able to give a defense for what they believe, rather than just repeating what they have been told and taught. We should be like the Bereans in all things.

That said, this is not a salvation doctrine or one that should divide the church negatively, but I think honest study without previous conditioning reveals no pre-tribulation rapture and Jesus coming again a 3rd time. All the passages used to teach a secret rapture refer to the second coming; Jesus will return only once.

We all see in part, and that's the beauty of our faith. We see dimly as in a mirror, but then we shall see face-to-face. What matters is that Jesus will return; he is coming soon, and we should always be ready for persecution and even the great tribulation. We have been promised much tribulation (*Acts 14:22*).

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other." Jesus in Matthew 24:29-31

"Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, we ask you, not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come. Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God." Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4

"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

"And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years." Revelation 20:4-6

The Early Church Believed in The Post-Tribulation Coming of Jesus.

The early church and Christians in the first centuries never taught or believed a pre-tribulation rapture. This is a teaching that appeared in the 1800s. The early church understood that Jesus would return once at the end of the age, and they expected the church to be present when the

antichrist appears. This is exactly what Jesus and Paul teach in *Matthew 24, 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17,* and *2 Thessalonians 2:1-4.*

They believed the antichrist would appear, then the tribulation, followed by the resurrection of the dead and the catching up of the living saints.

Below is an excerpt from the **Didache** (*also known as* ***The Lord's Teaching Through the Twelve Apostles to the Nations)***, a 1st/2nd-century Christian text on the second coming:

The Didache on the Second Coming:

16:1 Be watchful for your life; do not let your lamps be quenched or your loins be ungirded, but be ready, for you do not know the hour in which our Lord comes. 2 Be often gathered together, seeking what is fit for your souls, for the whole time of your faith will not profit you if you are not perfect at the end of the season. 3 For in the last days false prophets and seducers will be multiplied, and the sheep will be turned into wolves, and love will be turned into hate. 4 For as lawlessness increases, they will hate and persecute and betray one another. And then the deceiver of the world will appear as a son of God, and he will do signs and wonders, and the earth will be delivered into his hands, and he will do unlawful things such as never happened since the world began. 5 Then the creation of man will come to the fiery trial of testing, and many will stumble and perish, but those who endure in the faith will be saved alive from under the curse. 6 And then will appear the signs of the truth: first the sign of an opening in the heavens, then the sign of the sound of the trumpet, and thirdly a resurrection of the dead: 7 not of all, but as it is said: "The Lord will come and all his saints with him." 8 Then the world will see the Lord coming on the clouds of heaven.

Early Church Fathers' Quotations Concerning the End Times

]

"Robert Van Kampen on pp. 22-24 in his book 'The Sign' says this concerning the Early Church Fathers:

"Great church fathers such as Clement of Rome, Barnabas, Justin Martyr, the Pastor of Hermas, Irenaeus, Hippolytus, Melito of Sardis, Methodius, Tertullian, Cyprian, Commodianus, Victorinus, and Lactantius stated clearly in their writings that the church would undergo the persecution of Antichrist before the coming of Christ.

The following direct quotations from some of these men give further evidence to that truth:

JUSTIN MARTYR: The man of apostasy …shall venture to do unlawful deeds on the earth against us the Christians. (Trypho cx)

THE PASTOR OF HERMAS: 40-140 A.D. 'Happy ye who endure the great tribulation that is coming. (Vision Second) Those, therefore, who continue steadfast, and are put through the fire, will be purified by means of it….Wherefore cease not speaking these things into the ears of the saints. This then is the type of the great tribulation that is yet to come.' (Vision Fourth)

BARNABAS: The final stumbling block approaches, concerning which it is written, as Enoch says, 'For this end the Lord has cut short the times and the days, that His Beloved may hasten; and He will come to the inheritance' And the prophet also speaks thus: 'Ten kingdoms shall reign upon the earth, and a little king shall rise up after them, who shall subdue under one three of the kings…Take heed, lest resting at our ease, as those who are the called, we should fall asleep in our sins, and the wicked prince, acquiring power over us, should thrust us away from the kingdom of the Lord. (Epistle of Barnabas, ch. iv)

IRENAEUS: 140-200 A.D. 'And they …shall give their kingdom to the beast, and put the Church to flight. (Against Heresies 5.26.1) But indicates the number of the name now, that when this man comes we may avoid him, being aware who he is.' (Against Heresies 5.30.4)

HIPPOLYTUS: 160-240 A.D. Now concerning the tribulation of the persecution which is to fall upon the Church from the adversary ….That refers to the one thousand two hundred and threescore days during which the tyrant is to reign and persecute the Church. (Treatise on Christ and Antichrist, pp. 60,61)

TERTULLIAN: 150-220 A.D. 'That the beast Antichrist with his false prophet may wage war on the Church of God….Since, then, the Scriptures both indicate the stages of the last times, and concentrate the harvest of the Christian hope in the very end of the world.' (On the Resurrection of the Flesh, xxv; cf. Scorpiace, xii)

Rapture Dreams: Confirmations Bias, the Subconscious and Demonic Influence

September 23, 2025

Today is the supposed rapture date. I had written an article last month on this false prediction titled, 'Is Rapture in September? Let No Man Deceive You'. I, therefore, won't get into why no one knows the date of the Lord's return since I covered it in that article. I wanted to share briefly on the danger of these predictions and why so many seem to be getting dreams of the 'rapture.'

This is not a meaningless matter, as some think. As we have seen, most major online newspapers have already covered the story, the world is mocking, and thousands of believers believe Jesus is coming today. Some have even made life-changing decisions like selling property, writing letters to family members, and so forth.

It most likely won't be the last time this happens, as we have seen from past rapture predictions. But with increased social media usage and the added influence of AI, deception will only increase and spread further and faster in the future through the sharing of false prophecies, dreams, and visions. Therefore, we need to be careful.

Satan is the only winner with false rapture predictions because they advance his purposes.

Satan's goal with false rapture prophecies:

1. To get Christians to sin against God by going against what's written in God's word about the second coming of Jesus (including the timing).
2. To rob Christians of the true joy and blessed hope of the Lord's actual second coming and the resurrection through disappointments and false demonic hopes.
3. To make the Lord's return and Christianity in general look like a joke to unbelievers, so that they perish.
4. To make the Word of God and true preachers lose credibility.
5. To shipwreck the faith of many as they follow false prophets and cause them to perish.
6. To immunize Christians against false prophets and their teachings, and so to easily introduce false teachings into the Church.

Why are rapture confirmations happening?

Why is it that so many seem to have had "*confirmatory*" dreams and experiences of the supposed rapture today? Let me share a personal experience I had as a child.

Between 1988 and 1990, I can't remember when for sure, I was 6-8 years old. I remember I was at my grandmother's home, and she and some other women were discussing the rapture and saying Jesus was coming back either that day or a day close by that year. I just remember there

was news going on that year about Jesus coming back. Back then there was no internet or mobile phones, but news had spread, possibly through radio or word of mouth. Not sure. Anyway, I remember being terrified as a child and so scared of being left behind. The next two nights I dreamt about Jesus coming back. Very vivid dreams.

Now, if it had been today and I had a parent on social media caught up in the rapture furore, she likely would have posted my two dreams as a confirmation. But Jesus never came then. The fear of the rapture stayed with me as a child for years. Mind you, I didn't even know the Bible or anything, but I had dreams about it.

The subconscious, suggestion, and confirmation bias.

Dreams are often reflections of our deeply held subconscious beliefs and the activities of our mind during the day, especially when those activities or thoughts are backed up by strong emotions like fear, excitement, anxiety, and so forth. Not all dreams are from God. God does not speak in dreams as frequently as we suppose.

Most dreams are from our subconscious minds, and that's why we should never place dreams on par with scripture. When something like rapture is being discussed virally on social media and you're watching rapture videos all day long and immersed in that echo chamber and discussing it with family and around your kids, chances are that they or you will dream about it, and you will assume everything you see, dream, or hear to be a confirmation. It's called confirmation bias.

Our minds are easily influenced by suggestions that are constant, emotive, and backed by our beliefs. I believe that's what's happening with all the rapture dreams and "*confirmations*."

Demonic influence and suggestion:

There is also no doubt that demonic influence is involved since Satan is the master deceiver. He aims to get believers to sin against God and go beyond what's written. And also rob Christians of the true joy and blessed hope of the Lord's real second coming, and make his return and Christianity in general look like a joke to unbelievers, so that they perish.

The heart is deceptive:

What we are witnessing with this rapture frenzy is exactly why the Bible warns us not to trust our hearts. Our hearts are deceptive (*Jeremiah 17:9*).

The only thing we can trust that is unbiased, objective, absolute, and infallible is God's word in scripture. It stands beyond our experiences, emotions, and hype. This is why Jesus said in *Matthew 7* that only that man who builds his house upon the ROCK of his word (hearing and

doing it) will stand when the storms and raging floods come. This rapture hype is a storm that will test the faith of many and prove what sort it is: gold or stubble.

The Word of God is the only solid rock.

We must stand with God's word no matter what and no matter how many millions go against it. Only then can we assure our faith before God. He is watching and testing us every day. If we follow deception, he is not pleased because it means we don't believe or trust his word and would rather follow a man with a convincing message and persona, and subjective and corruptible dreams of human beings. It matters what and whom we believe because it goes right to the heart of God's INTEGRITY and CHARACTER. He cannot go against his word.

"Therefore, whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall." Matthew 7:24-27

Danger of Building Faith on Revelations, Visions, and Dreams

September 23, 2025

"*I dreamt… I saw… Jesus told me…*" Danger of building faith on revelations, visions, and dreams.

It is important to build your faith on the imperishable Word of God and not on people's hell, heaven, end times, and rapture dreams and visions. Our faith is built on the foundation of the prophets' and apostles' teachings in SCRIPTURE, with Jesus himself being our cornerstone.

"Having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone." Ephesians 2:20 (This speaks of the apostles and prophets who wrote the scriptures and not modern-day ones.)

The scriptures of the prophets, which reveal Jesus and the teachings of Jesus himself and his apostles in the Bible, are the foundation and rock upon which we build our faith. Not subjective visions, dreams, and revelations that cannot be proven. Don't be so easily impressed by these things; they only puff up the flesh and glorify men.

"Let no one cheat you of your reward, taking delight in false humility and worship of angels, intruding into those things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast to the Head, from whom all the body, nourished and knit together by joints and ligaments, grows with the increase that is from God." Colossians 2:18-19

Dreams and visions are not a stable foundation of faith.

It's irresponsible to post every dream or vision we see as equal to scripture to gain followers. That's not what mature believers do.

Apostle Paul never went into detail about the revelation he saw in *2 Corinthians 12* precisely for that reason; he understood the tendency of human nature to delight in sensational things like visions and follow these instead of scripture. Paul did not want people exalting him, following him, or basing their faith on his encounter in the third heaven. He could have, and he likely would have, had a large following, but he didn't because he was a mature father. He wanted them to be founded in teaching and sound doctrine from the word of God and Jesus Christ, as that's what builds lasting, secure faith.

I'm not saying God can't speak through visions and dreams, but we must test these against God's word (the devil also gives or manipulates dreams and visions, and our minds also can give us

dreams) and share them responsibly, backed by God's word. Paul goes into detail in *1 Corinthians 14* about how to handle prophetic words (I shared in detail about this in this article).

We do not see any record in the New Testament of Jesus, the apostles, or early believers running around sharing dreams and visions and holding these at par with scripture and doctrine.

Following dreams and visions always leads to deception.

If you build your faith on people's dreams and visions, you'll eventually be misled, manipulated, and deceived. This is because you'll always feel compelled to trust every dream and vision that the 'prophet' you're following gives you. That's how cults and deceptions start and spread. You will shipwreck your faith and become a slave to a man or woman.

The focus on and elevation of dreams and visions above the Word of God always leads to the formation of CULTS. Demons easily capture minds through these supernatural experiences. It then becomes a form of witchcraft and divination that carries away the ignorant, unstable souls.

Be very careful about joining any church or ministry that is based only on the founder's dreams, visions, and spiritual encounters. That's not how Christianity works. Our foundation and anchor is the word of God only, because it is infallible and dependable, not "*I dreamt, I saw…*"

Build your life on the solid rock of God's Word.

Be stable and firm, built on God's word, and you'll never be shaken. Maturity comes from studying and meditating on the word of God, hiding it in your heart, and cultivating a relationship with Jesus based on the scripture, prayer, fellowship, and obedience. That's the only way you'll become a mature believer that's stable and that God can trust to teach others, not chasing people's personal visions and dreams.

Beloved, deception will get worse in the coming years as we near the end of the age, just as Jesus warned in Matthew 24. Now is the time to build a mature and stable faith. Trust what cannot change, and what God Himself has said will endure forever: HIS WORD.

"Therefore, whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall." Matthew 7:24-27

"…that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ…" Ephesians 4:14-16

God's warning to and about false prophets

"Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who are now prophesying. Tell those who prophesy out of their own imagination: Hear the word of the LORD! This is what the Lord GOD says: Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit yet have seen nothing. Your prophets, O Israel, are like foxes among the ruins. You did not go up to the gaps or restore the wall around the house of Israel so that it would stand in the battle on the Day of the LORD. They see false visions and speak lying divinations. They claim, 'Thus declares the LORD,' when the LORD did not send them; yet they wait for the fulfillment of their message. Haven't you seen a false vision and spoken a lying divination when you proclaim, 'Thus declares the LORD,' even though I have not spoken? Therefore, this is what the Lord GOD says: Because you have uttered vain words and seen false visions, I am against you, declares the Lord GOD. My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions and speak lying divinations. They will not belong to the council of My people or be recorded in the register of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the Lord GOD." Ezekiel 13:1-9

"This is what the LORD of Hosts says: 'Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They are filling you with FALSE HOPES. They speak visions from their own minds, not from the mouth of the LORD." Jeremiah 23:16

“I Sought for a Man Among Them.”

September 22, 2025

God is not an impersonal but a personal God. He is a person and has made us in His image to reflect His glorious attributes. He has a mind, a will, desires, and feelings, but his are absolutely perfect. God is not just some remote, removed figure in the sky who has nothing to do with us. He is personally acquainted with every man he has created.

“God looks down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there are any who understand, who seek God.” Psalm 53:2

“For His eyes are on the ways of man, and He sees all his steps.” Job 34:21

“Am I a God near at hand,” says the Lord, “and not a God afar off? Can anyone hide himself in secret places, so I shall not see him?” says the Lord; “Do I not fill heaven and earth?” says the Lord.” Jeremiah 23:23-24

God is always seeking a man.

Throughout Scripture, we see that God is always seeking a person to reveal Himself to, share His heart with, and be close to. It is why he created Adam. He chose individuals to make covenants with. He scanned the earth and chose men who loved him and feared him that he could confide in and share his purposes with. We see this with Abraham, David, Noah, Job, Moses, Elijah, Daniel, and so forth.

“And they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden. Then the Lord God called to Adam and said to him, “Where are you?” Genesis 3:8-9

“He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, ‘I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.’” Acts 13:22

“Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the Lord was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the Lord said, “I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.” But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.” Genesis 6:5-8

“But you, Israel, are My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the descendants of Abraham My friend.” Isaiah 41:8

God has preferences among men.

While God does not show partiality, he does honor some men more than others. He has preferences. He spoke well of these great men, bragging about them and his friendship and love for them. Yet with other men, he expressed anger, hurt, disappointment, and even wrath (for example, King Ahab, King Saul, Pharaoh, etc.).

"Or if I send a pestilence into that land and pour out My fury on it in blood, and cut off from it man and beast, even though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live," says the Lord God, "they would deliver neither son nor daughter; they would deliver only themselves by their righteousness." Ezekiel 14:19-20

"Then the LORD said to Satan, 'Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?'" Job 1:8

The man who honors God, God will honor him.

God is a person, a being. He is familiar with all our ways, he perceives our thoughts afar off, and he knows our secret motives and intentions. He scans the earth and sees and understands all men. God still seeks a man. He still desires a relationship with us. He still wants to be honored as a father and honors those who honor him. God never changes.

"A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If then I am the Father, where is My honor? And if I am a Master, where is My reverence? Says the LORD of hosts to you priests who despise My name. Yet you say, 'In what way have we despised Your name?" Malachi 1:6

"Therefore, the LORD God of Israel says: 'I said indeed that your house and the house of your father would walk before Me forever.' But now the LORD says: 'Far be it from Me; for those who honor Me I will honor, and those who despise Me shall be lightly esteemed." 1 Samuel 2:30

"Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him, on those who hope in His mercy." Psalm 33:18

We can be that man if we pay the price.

We can be as close to him as we choose to be. It is we who keep him afar off, but God desires to be close to all of us. He delights in his children, but our sins, self-will, and idols keep us from him, and he from us. Those who seek him, find him. Those who honor him, he honors. And those who hate him, he will reject and keep from his presence forever. He is just. He is faithful.

"For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him." 2 Chronicles 16:9

"Then Peter opened his mouth and said, 'Children, in truth I perceive that God shows no partiality. But in every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him." Acts 10:34-35

"So I sought for a man among them who would make a wall, and stand in the gap before Me on behalf of the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one." Ezekiel 22:30

Not So Fast, Prophet! Testing Dreams and Prophecies

September 21, 2025

If someone says they had a dream or prophetic word about you, you're not obligated to accept it. Here is how to test all dreams and prophetic words biblically in these days of increasing deception:

Inner witness of the Holy Spirit and truth:If the dreams or prophecies contradict what you know to be true about yourself and you feel uneasy, reject them. God confirms everything with his peace.

1. **Word and character of God:** Everything must align with the truth of God's word and his character. Dreams and prophecies are not scripture. If they go outside scripture and God's revealed will and nature, they are false.
2. **Pray and seek mature, godly counsel:** If you're unsure about a dream or prophecy, pray and consult with two or more other believers who are mature.
3. **Does it edify, build up, and produce fruit of the Holy Spirit?** Prophecy is meant to edify, not terrify; to build up and not destroy. If the prophecy is leading you to sin against God, to walk in the flesh, and into conflicts with people, it is not from God. *"But he who prophesies speaks edification and exhortation (encouragement) and comfort to men." 1 Corinthians 14:3*
4. **Watch for manipulation and fear:** Don't let people manipulate you into making decisions or believing things based on their dreams and prophecies because you don't know who gave them those dreams or prophecies. You don't have to accept it.

Apostle Paul's teaching on judging prophecy (applies to dreams too)

"Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge. But if anything is revealed to another who sits by, let the first keep silent. For you can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all may be encouraged. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints." 1 Corinthians 14:29-33

In *1 Corinthians 14* above, when Paul is guiding the church on prophesying, he makes the following clear:

1. **The spirit of the prophets is subject to the prophets**, meaning that as a prophet, you don't have to share your prophecy; you can control yourself. It also implies that prophecies can be clouded by the prophets' own minds and interpretations.

2. **That each prophetic word should be judged by two or more other prophets:** this means prophecies are not infallible, and they must be judged. Every matter must be established by two or more witnesses, which is the scriptural standard.
3. **That if someone else wants to prophesy, the other should keep silent:** This means that it's not a must for a prophet to give a prophecy. It is not a life-and-death matter since prophecy is secondary to and does not replace or take the position of scripture in the believer's life.

It is okay to judge dreams and prophecies.

Prophecy is secondary to God's word. It is not a sin to judge a prophecy. The fact that prophetic words are to be judged means they can be wrong, influenced either by Satan or the soul, weaknesses, biases, or the personality of the prophet.

"Do not despise prophecies, but test everything; hold fast what is good." 1 Thessalonians 5:20-21

If someone forces you to accept or is trying to manipulate and control you or others in the church or ministry through dreams and prophecies, RUN because you're dealing with witchcraft!!!

"Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world." 1 John 4:1

God Hates Slander and Gossip

September 21, 2025

God hates slander and gossip. He considers it murder and violence. Avoid people who always like speaking evil of others, whether that evil is true or not. Don't entertain it because God will number you with them. And especially among believers, it is especially grievous to God because we are supposed to bless and speak life, and not curse. There is a difference between speaking against evil and sin and getting into personal attacks on people. Let's be careful.

"Do not speak evil of one another, brethren. He who speaks evil of a brother and judges his brother, speaks evil of the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge. There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you to judge another?" James 4:11-12

"Whoever secretly slanders his neighbor, him I will destroy; the one who has a haughty look and a proud heart, him I will not endure." Psalm 101:1-5

Life and death is in the power of the tongue: slander kills.

Let us be careful how we use our tongues because we shall give account for every idle word on the day of judgment. Our words shall justify or condemn us.

"But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned." Matthew 12:36-37

God considers every harm done to anyone to be done to himself, whether that harm is done to an evil person or a good person. What we do to others we do to God. We cannot love God and hate our neighbor; it's not possible. Hatred is not from God but from Satan. The first person ever to hate his brother was Cain, and the Bible says he belonged to Satan.

"This is the message you have heard from the beginning: We should love one another. Do not be like Cain, who belonged to the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did Cain slay him? Because his own deeds were evil, while those of his brother were righteous. So do not be surprised, brothers, if the world hates you." 1 John 3:11-13

Out of the heart, the mouth speaks.

Whoever hates has not known God. Using words and speech to harm and curse others is hate and therefore murder. We are called to a higher standard as followers of Yeshua: to love as he loved the world. To be willing to lay down our lives for our enemies. When we hate others, we are

placing ourselves in a position of being even greater than God, and the one who does that is Satan. Love is the proof that we know God.

"You sit and speak against your brother; you slander your own mother's son." Psalm 50:20

"The one who conceals hatred has lying lips, and whoever spreads slander is a fool." Proverbs 10:18

"Get rid of all bitterness, rage and anger, outcry (clamor, shouting), and slander, along with every form of malice." Ephesians 4:31

"A perverse man spreads dissension (strife), and a gossip (whisperer) divides close friends." Proverbs 16:28

"These six things the Lord hates; yes, seven are an abomination to Him:

- *A proud look,*
- *A lying tongue,*
- *Hands that shed innocent blood,*
- *A heart that devises wicked plans,*
- *Feet that are swift in running to evil,*
- *A false witness who speaks lies,*
- *And one who sows discord among brethren." Proverbs 6:16-19*

"But realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come. For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, slanderers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, unloving, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, holding to a form of godliness although they have denied its power; avoid such people as these." 2 Timothy 3:1-5

How to War Against the LGBTQ Spirit and Agenda

September 12, 2025

The LGBTQ agenda is extremely demonic and antichrist and is part of the preparation for the antichrist, who himself will be homosexual.

The Holy Spirit put this on my heart: "*Once you start tampering with GENDER, which is the image of God (man and woman were made in God's image to reflect his glory), you erode HUMANITY. An image God did not create cannot carry his life and his light."* That's why there is such an increase in hatred, violence, death, and inhumanity coming from this movement, as we are seeing in America now. The LGBTQ spirit is one of death, both physically and spiritually, as it even fights against the procreation of children.

Once you reject God, mock Him, and loathe Him as the creator by rejecting His image and trying to create yours, you disintegrate into a beast and the image of Satan, who comes to steal, kill, and destroy. Nothing good comes from it for everyone. The Antichrist is also referred to as a beast because he will be heartless. High-level principalities are behind the LGBTQ agenda. It is the antichrist agenda and extremely dangerous.

Now we don't fight it by hating gay people because many of them are deceived by the enemy because they are sinners like we all were, but because of the blindness this particular spirit comes with, we fight with spiritual weapons:

1. Truth:

We don't cower or pander but speak the truth of God IN LOVE. We stand with God, who calls this sin an abomination (detestable) to him. We stand for truth in our homes, churches, and in politics, and we vote for those who stand with God.

We love the captives of Satan, not hate them, but never cower or back down to appeals of fake tolerance. Truth is a weapon. The belt of truth is one of the weapons in the armor of God listed in Ephesians 6 below.

"And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." John 8:32

"And even as they refused to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: who,

knowing the ordinance of God, that they that practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them." Romans 1:28-32

2. Prayer:

We pray for our children, loved ones, and anyone we know who is bound by this Spirit, using 2 Corinthians 10 as a guide. Casting down arguments (imaginations, presumptions, belief systems) and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought CAPTIVE to the obedience of Christ.

"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled." 2 Corinthians 10:3-6

This is a spiritual war for souls, and many are being led straight to hell while they shout "*freedom, love, and tolerance*." They are blinded by the god of this world, Satan, and held captive to do his will. Our prayers are mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds.

"The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God." 2 Corinthians 4:4

"And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient, in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth, and that they may come to their senses and escape the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him to do his will." 2 Timothy 2:24-26

3. Put on The Whole Armor of God:

The Armor of God is real. You put it on by living what it entails: truth, righteousness, the gospel, faith, salvation, and the word of God.

"10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. 11 Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having girded your waist with TRUTH, having put on the breastplate of RIGHTEOUSNESS, 15 and having shod your feet with the preparation of the GOSPEL of peace; 16 above all, take the shield of FAITH with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. 17 And take the helmet of SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the WORD OF GOD; 18 praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for

all the saints— 19 and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak." Ephesians 6

Don't give up on loved ones even if they hate you; you're dealing with a powerful spirit; fight spiritually. This is a heaven and hell issue. If you realized how terrible the lake of fire is, you would not support this movement or try to be liked by it or pander to it like woke Christians and churches are doing at the expense of souls perishing. God can never accept what he calls an abomination.

Truth is what sets us free, as Jesus said, but speak truth in love, not hate. LOVE is also a weapon. Hate sin, love the sinner. Many of us were once trapped in this terrible lie, but the Lord saved us and set us free.

"But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection." Colossians 3:14

Maranatha!

Apostle Paul's Last Recorded Words: A Holy Calling

September 9, 2025

A man's last words are most important. In the apostle Paul's last letter from prison in Rome, which was his second letter to his beloved son Timothy, the emphasis is on being a vessel of honor, sanctified, holy, and pure; holding on to the pure doctrine Paul had taught over the years; imitating his pure life and conduct; remembering his persecutions and afflictions for the sake of the gospel; and avoiding all falsehood, deception, error, and those who peddle falsehoods (whom he called vessels of dishonor).

Paul was the apostle to the Gentiles. I consider him my father because the Lord Jesus appointed him a father and apostle to all Gentile believers. He is our father in the faith. That's my lineage. I align myself with the Holy Fathers who gave us the pure faith. Paul, by the Lord's grace, labored for us as a father does for his own children. He gave up having a family for this faith. He is worthy of honor.

Paul's labor and tears for the gospel and against false doctrine.

When I read Paul's words, I treat them with reverence, remembering all that Paul suffered to make sure we Gentiles have a share in eternal life and the pure gospel. We must never forget. Because of Paul's faithfulness, we get to have the pure doctrine written and handed down and have his letters today in these last days of great deception, which he predicted. False teachings are a mockery of our faith and our fathers who laid down their lives for the gospel. We must have nothing to do with it or its peddlers. Like Paul says, it spreads like cancer, corrupting its hearers (*2 Timothy 2:17*).

"Therefore, I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory." 2 Timothy 2:10

"For which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle—I am speaking the truth in Christ and not lying—a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth." 1 Timothy 2:7

Every Gentile convert is fruit accounted to Paul for all generations. His pleadings, weeping, and cries for the Gentiles to stand and not be deceived were for us, too, and especially for us. The best way to honor a father is to obey him.

"But the Lord stood with me and strengthened me, so that the message might be preached fully through me, and that all the Gentiles might hear. Also I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion." 2 Timothy 4:17

Paul warns against being entangled by the affairs of this life.

Being set apart is key to being approved by God, and Paul is keen to tell Timothy to avoid getting entangled in the affairs of this world but instead strive lawfully for mastery, in obedience to God's holy word, to obtain the goal, which is ETERNAL LIFE. We must be vessels of honor, not dishonor.

"You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier. And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules." 2 Timothy 2:3-5

Warning against associations with false teachers.

In *2 Timothy*, Paul takes great pains to warn Timothy to avoid association with dishonorable vessels who were spreading heresies and corrupting the faith of many (like Hymenaeus and Philetus) and not to be entangled in strife and arguments over silly things. He warned Timothy, just as he did in his first letter, to be watchful of deception and false teachings and their peddlers and to stay away from them.

Association is key. Paul tells Timothy to associate with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart, imitate Paul's teaching and example, and avoid those who are contrary and have ulterior, greedy motives. We become like those we associate with and call father. Paul is a worthy example to imitate even today because he imitated Christ. Thank God that even in a time of great deception and false teachers, the example of Paul is available to us all. In reading his words to Timothy, we can hear him speaking to us all.

"Nevertheless, the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: 'The Lord knows those who are His,' and 'Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay, some for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work." 2 Timothy 2:19-21

Paul fought the good fight of faith; we can too.

Paul fought a good fight, he finished his race, and he kept the faith. A crown of righteousness is awaiting him, and he says it awaits not only him but also all who love the Lord's appearing. May we never forget what is waiting for us. As he tells Timothy in *2 Timothy 4:1*, the Lord Jesus shall appear one day and judge us all. May this never leave our minds so that we may be sure to cling

to sound doctrine and the pure word of God, which can make us wise for salvation and sanctify us and keep us holy until our Lord's appearing.

"But you have carefully followed my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, perseverance, persecutions, afflictions, which happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra—what persecutions I endured. And out of them all the Lord delivered me. Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution. But evil men and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. But you must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them, and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work." 2 Timothy 3:10-17

Christianity Is a Relationship, Not an Event

September 8, 2025

Our walk with Jesus is a relationship, not an event. Repentance and holiness are a lifestyle, not an event.

Our relationship with Jesus is just that, a relationship. Our relationship with Jesus is compared to a marriage union. He is the bridegroom, and true believers are the bride. A relationship is a DAILY WALK and not an EVENT. A genuine wife is always loving her husband, faithful to him, and doing her best to please him and spend time with him. BUT if she only waits until she hears her husband is coming back from a long journey to start repenting of her adultery and evil deeds and to start keeping the house in order because he is coming back, it reveals that her heart was never his to begin with. The harlot in *Proverbs 7:19* was unfaithful because her husband had gone away.

"Come, let us take our fill of love until morning; let us delight ourselves with love. For my husband is not at home; he has gone on a long journey; he has taken a bag of money with him and will come home on the appointed day." Proverbs 7:18-20

Relationship is revealed in daily routine.

If we truly love Jesus, we don't need a rapture date to START repenting. That is actually ridiculous. We should always be ready to meet our Lord like the 5 wise virgins as a lifestyle. Christianity is not an event. We don't get born again only for the rapture. We get saved to have a relationship with our Father and his Son, our bridegroom, and that relationship should be consistent and constant; otherwise, it is not real. Love does not increase based on a date. True love is constant. Jesus said, "*If you love me, keep my commandments" (John 14:15*).

A bride does not wait till the last minute to prepare for her wedding. From the day she is betrothed, she is in love with her groom and constantly aiming to please him naturally and daily. She does not need an announcement of a wedding date to start repenting of her infidelity.

If we love Jesus, we should always be aiming to please him on a normal day as we work, do laundry, drive, cook, and clean, and even on a normal day when nothing extraordinary is happening in the world and there are no visions and dreams. A repentance triggered by a date is not real. Repentance comes from godly SORROW over sin. Sorrow produced by a date is suspicious.

"Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready." And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints." Revelation 19:7-8

Be a wise virgin.

The 5 wise virgins always had extra oil in their lamps. Even though they fell asleep when the bridegroom delayed, the moment they heard the midnight cry, they were ready. The 5 foolish virgins were rushing to buy oil when they heard the midnight cry, and they were shut out. They never were bride-worthy. Oil represents the Holy Spirit and a relationship with him. The Holy Spirit convicts believers of sin daily, teaches them how to please Jesus, and guides them into all truth. He is the Spirit of Truth and dwells within the believer who is his temple, sanctifying her and preparing her for her bridegroom's return as she cooperates with him. This is a daily walk.

"Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept." Matthew 25:1-5

"Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore, you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect." Matthew 24:42-44

True Christians Are Not Lawless

September 7, 2025

Jesus did not abolish God's law. He fulfilled it and made it possible for us to keep it as he did. A lawless Christian running around with shouts of "*grace, grace*" is not following the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, who himself is the lawgiver. Jesus said we shall be judged on the last day, not by church doctrines and feelings, but by his WORD. God's word, the Holy Scriptures, is filled with his laws, which are really his mind.

God is not lawless, and neither did Jesus die to set us free from God's law (to make us lawless), but from sin. He died to not only atone for sins but also give all those who believe in him HIS SPIRIT so that it is possible for them to obey his father as he did. Jesus's spirit is HOLY, not lawless. Jesus was not brutally killed to atone for lawlessness so we could continue in it. The cross demonstrates God's great aversion to sin.

We need to be very careful in these last days of rampant doctrines of twisted grace, which despise and even completely do away with God's law and say it is not for Christians. Jesus cannot fight against the Father. What the father spoke with his own mouth can not be abolished, and Jesus never came to correct his father or abolish his words but to establish them perfectly. God's word endures forever. With God it is not yes and no. He means all he says.

Jesus says in *Matthew 7:21-23* that many will come in the last day who thought they were following him and serving him, and in fact they went a notch higher and were prophesying and doing many mighty works in HIS name. But Jesus will tell them to depart because he NEVER knew them. Why? Because they were, they practiced LAWLESSNESS. Jesus was speaking about God's law, not just any law.

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'LORD, LORD, HAVE WE NOT PROPHESIED IN YOUR NAME, CAST OUT DEMONS IN YOUR NAME, and DONE MANY WONDERS IN YOUR NAME?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS!'" Matthew 7:21

A lawless person has no law. He does what he pleases. Any gospel of lawlessness and freedom in grace to just be a good person in one's own estimate and ignore God's law is of the enemy. The danger here is grave because it means such people cannot inherit God's kingdom.

May the Lord help us to examine our doctrines and what we have believed for the love of our souls and come out from among those who teach lawlessness with high-minded intellect and earthly, sensual, and demonic wisdom, for these are synagogues of Satan.

Let us remember our beloved fathers, the apostles of the Lord Jesus, and all they taught and also warned of the last days. Their words are available for us to read, and we have no excuse if we depart from the faith to follow cleverly devised fables of men who want to build kingdoms for themselves in Yeshuas name while denying him and his Father by their works.

"Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to you concerning our common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ." Jude 1:3-4

"Take heed to yourself and to the doctrine. Continue in them, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you." 1 Timothy 4:16

"The law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good." Romans 7:12

"Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law." Romans 3:31

You Are Eternal. Where Shall You Spend Eternity?

September 5, 2025

There is no annihilation of human beings taught in the Bible. The lake of fire is eternal, and so are the new earth and new heavens. These two places are the final dwelling places of all human beings whom God has ever created and who have existed. Every human being has the breath of God in him. That is what enlivens his body, which is dust. When God created the first man, Adam, he breathed into him, and Adam became a living soul (being).

"And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living being." Genesis 2:7

What makes us alive is the breath of God in us, and that breath is eternal. No one exists or lives without God, not even the wicked, and not even Satan and his angels, because God created them all and gave them life. There is no life without Jesus. He created all things. It is therefore impossible and foolish for someone to think they can exist independent of God. He made us for his purpose. Mankind was made in God's image to reflect the nature of God and his Son, Jesus Christ.

"You hide Your face, they are troubled; You take away their breath, they die and return to their dust." Psalm 104:29

Souls are eternal.

The breath of God cannot be annihilated or die. Souls are eternal. There is no living thing that God has made that shall cease to exist because God's breath is in man. But they will live forever in some form because physical death shall also be thrown into the lake of fire (*Rev 20:14)*. The lake of fire is called the second death. It is eternal separation from God in a state of immortality in the resurrected body.

God prepared the lake of fire for Satan and his angels according to *Matthew 25:41*. Angels already have eternal bodies and cannot die. Human beings will all experience the resurrection of their bodies in the end and receive immortal bodies. This will happen during the resurrection of the righteous when Jesus returns and the resurrection of the wicked after his millennial reign.

"And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." Daniel 12:2

"Who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself." Philippians 3:21

The resurrection of the dead

Jesus is the resurrection and life (*John 11:25*). All the dead shall resurrect by his power (*John 5:28-29*). The righteous shall have glorious bodies, but the wicked shall have immortal bodies for eternal damnation in the lake of fire. The Bible doesn't get into details about what kind of bodies these will be.

"42So also is the resurrection of the dead. The body is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. 43 It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 45 And so it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living being." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit." 1 Corinthians 15:42-45

"26For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself 27and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. 28Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice 29and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation." John 5:26-29

Eternal bodies after the resurrection

The soul is eternal, but the body shall be immortal at the resurrection, as was originally meant to be when God created Adam. God's original plan shall never fail. He shall have a remnant who fulfill his original intent when he has rooted out all evil from the earth and banished them from his presence forever.

Everyone, at last, will receive immortal bodies, which will live forever with God or be separated from God. Human beings who have rejected God as their father and have chosen all their lives to follow his enemy, Satan, by their rebellious thoughts, hearts, wills, and lives, will share the devil's fate by spending eternity separated from God in the lake of fire (*Revelation 20:15, Romans 1:21, Genesis 6:5, Ephesians 4:17-18, Colossians 3:6)*.

"The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever." Revelation 20:10

"The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:13-15

God shall be glorified in the eternal destiny of the righteous and just.

No one gets to escape by ceasing to exist. What God has made shall endure forever. He made man and angels to live forever. Even in the eternal destruction of the wicked, God shall be glorified because his righteous judgments shall be fulfilled, and the Lord Jesus's enemies shall be made his footstool. There will be eternal justice for those who rejected the Son's sacrifice on the cross.

"The LORD said to my Lord, 'Sit at My right hand till I make Your enemies Your footstool.'" Psalm 110:1

"And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." Matthew 10:28

"These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, because our testimony among you was believed." 2 Thessalonians 1:9-10

God shall make all things new.

The earth and heavens will pass away in their present form and be transformed when God creates the new heavens and new earth. God will literally make all things new. The earth will be renewed, and God's holy fire will burn up all that is not of him. He will make creation perfect again once sin, death, the devil, and all sinners are taken away to the lake of fire. Peter says that we are looking to new heavens and a new earth where righteousness dwells (*2 Peter 3:13*).

"Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband … Then He who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End." Revelation 21:1-3, 5-6

God Is Not Just Love. He Is Multi-Faceted

September 5, 2025

God is not a big grandfather in the sky who is all love and nothing else. That is a false concept that, sadly, even most believers have. The idea that God is just so loving that he accepts them as they are and can never judge them. God has revealed himself in his Word, the Bible. We cannot accept an idea about God based on our own feelings about what he should be like or our own human opinions. The human heart is wicked, and we like to imagine God is like us. That he is just so in love with us that even if we sin, we will go guiltless. The only faithful image of God is that in his Word.

From Genesis to Revelation, God has revealed his character perfectly. He is not just love. In fact, the Bible talks about God being HOLY almost twice as much as him being love. It also talks about God being JUST and RIGHTEOUS more than him being love. When we major on one characteristic of God (the one we like most) more than others, then we have a false god.

"In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up, and the train of His robe filled the temple. Above it stood seraphim; each one had six wings: with two he covered his face, with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. And one cried to another and said, "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts." Isaiah 6:1-3

God's love cannot contradict his holiness

God's major characteristic is his holiness. His holiness is what undergirds every other characteristic of his. Holiness means perfection. Because God is holy, he cannot love at the expense of his holiness or any of his other qualities, like justice and righteousness. And this is why Jesus had to die as justice for sin. God gave his own son, whom he loved more than anything (because he obeyed him perfectly), and sacrificed him for us to free us from the penalty of sin. This was to satisfy his divine justice that cannot leave sin unpunished. But this does not mean we continue sinning, as that is mocking God's sacrifice. Jesus' death not only justified us, but it also made provision for our sanctification and eventually glorification. He sanctifies us through his Spirit living inside of us.

"But we should always thank God for you, brothers who are loved by the Lord, because God has chosen you from the beginning to be saved by the SANCTIFICATION OF THE SPIRIT and by FAITH IN THE TRUTH." 2 Thessalonians 3:13

A god who will allow you into heaven while you disobey and rebel against him is a false god. It is dangerous to have a false image of God because it places you in danger. If one thinks God cannot judge them, then it means they will never repent of sin and will continue in sin, thinking God loves them unconditionally. The truth is that God does not love us unconditionally. There are conditions to our covenant with him. We must remain in His son and obey Him to be accepted by Him.

Here is God's own revelation of his nature to Moses:

"Now the Lord descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed before him and proclaimed, "The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation." Exodus 34:6-7

Rapture: 23rd/ 24th of September, 2025?

September 3, 2025

Dear Friend: I wanted to share something I wrote on Facebook today regarding the viral videos on the rapture being later this month for your consideration.

Suppose the rapture does not happen on the 23rd and 24th of September 2025 (*which I do not believe it will because it violates the word of God and Jesus's own and the apostles' teachings on the end times and the second coming of Jesus, including no one knowing the day or hour and it being unexpected*). In that case, I think it's going to be a serious time of reckoning for many to ask themselves who has been giving them and others these dreams and visions they are getting, because Jesus cannot lie.

It will also hopefully lead many to seriously consider what place of authority they have given visions and dreams and internet prophets over their spiritual lives, vis-à-vis the word of God.

Hopefully, it will also lead people to settle down and focus on winning souls, preaching the gospel, occupying until he comes, and living a holy life consistently rather than waiting to escape this world in panic. Hopefully, it will also lead people to see how widespread deception can be when something is given so much attention above scripture.

That said, Jesus WILL come again as he promised, and that is our blessed hope, but he never told us to wait for him by setting dates, panicking, or repenting last minute because of dates, but to be like the 5 wise virgins, always ready with oil in our lamps, even if Jesus never returns in our lifetime.

I am not a prophet. This is my personal opinion and belief based on my study of God's word and the witness in my Spirit. That said, I do strongly believe the Lord will return during the Feast of Trumpets when he does. As for those who have seen an angel, dream, or vision, time will tell us if it was from God after 24th September, and if they were right, then praise God. But if it does not come to pass, no excuses; it was false. God is not fickle or capricious.

The Word never changes and is the only solid foundation. When we go outside the confines of scripture, we sow confusion and bring disrepute and mockery to the gospel and negatively affect the faith of weak believers.

"…learn from us not to go beyond what is written." 1 Corinthians 4:6

"Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming." Matthew 24:42

Note what happened in 2011 with Harold Camping, his followers, and other rapture date setters in the past, like William Miller in 1844 and Edgar Whisenant in 1988. There is nothing new under the sun.

Tribute to My Great Grandfather Rev. Philip M'Inoti (1895-1952)

August 28, 2025

Rev. Philip M'Inoti (1895-1952): Methodist pioneer, Bible translator, First Meru published author, Njuri Ncheke elder and strict colonial chief!

My Introduction

A few years ago, around 2017, I found out about the great mark my great-grandfather made in the spread of Christianity among the Ameru (the Kenyan tribe I belong to). No one had ever told me any of this growing up, and it shocked me because it is a great heritage. After digging more from his remaining son, I found out more and more about him, which is also recorded in online Methodist journals. But it also made me sad how great men are forgotten by their families if they don't follow the ways of God and their history is not passed down. Solomon mentions this in Ecclesiastes 2:18-23.

For me, discovering these great things about my great-grandfather made me understand a lot about myself, my love for the word of God, writing, and some of the great providences I have enjoyed despite my earlier sinful life. It's funny how ancestors we knew nothing about can so impact our lives. I am the 4th generation from him.

Some of the information below is from a book his youngest son (my grandfather's brother) has written about him called '**A Saint to Behold',** and online sources.

My great-grandfather, born in 1895, was one of the first converts to Christianity among the Meru tribe as a teenager around 1913. He was the first African Methodist minister in Meru and was the first published author among the Ameru, publishing his first book in 1931 (Asili ya Wameru na Desturi zao). He pioneered the translation of the Hymn Book and Bible to the Meru language, starting with the Gospel of Mark in 1940, for which he was presented a certificate by the British and Foreign Bible Society, London, in 1941. He was instrumental in establishing Methodist churches all over Meru and Isiolo. He was also a paramount chief.

"The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage." ***Psalm 16:6***

Who Was Rev. Philip M'Inoti?

Methodist pioneer and cultural leader in Meru, Kenya.

- **Full Name:** Philip Kinyinga M'Inoti

- **Born:** Around 1895
- **Died:** 1952 (in a road accident)
- **Also Known As:** Biribu (a local corruption of "Philip") (Nation Africa)

Rev. **Philip Kinyinga M'Inoti** achieved several *historic firsts* as a religious and cultural pioneer in Kenya, particularly among the Meru people. Here's a breakdown of his key "firsts":

His Key Achievements

1. **First Meru to be ordained as a Methodist minister** Marked the indigenization of church leadership; he was the first from the Meru ethnic group to be formally ordained into the Methodist clergy. **1934**
2. **First known Meru author** Wrote *Asili ya WaMiiru na Desturi Zao* ("The Origin and Customs of the Meru") — the **first book** ever written by a Meru person. **1931**. He authored several Kimiiru books as well.
3. **First African leader of the Kaaga Mission** Took over local leadership of the Kaaga Methodist mission, previously run by European missionaries. **1930s**
4. **First translator of the Bible into Kimiiru** Played a key role in the first translation of the Bible into the Meru language (Kimiiru), officially recognized by the British and Foreign Bible Society. Recognized in **1941**. In 1940 he translated the Gospel of Mark into Kimiiru; this was the first Bible book translated into the Meru language. He also translated the Methodist Hymn Book.
5. **First to introduce oath-taking using the Bible in Meru** Replaced traditional goat-based oaths with Christian-style swearing on the Bible — called "**Njuri ya Mauku**." **Late 1940s**
6. **First ordained Methodist who also served as a Chief in Meru** Became **Chief of Miiriga Mieru** in 1948 while maintaining religious and cultural leadership roles — a rare combination. **1948–1952**

His Role in Meru and Methodist Church

- M'Inoti was one of the **earliest African converts** in Meru and played a foundational role in the growth of the **Methodist Church** in the region. (Nation Africa, 1Library)
- He survived a dramatic incident in 1914 when a church mission was set ablaze by Meru warriors opposed to the new religion—he was among only five survivors from a burned dormitory housing 11 youths. (Nation Africa)

Education & Ministry

- In the **1920s–1930s**, M'Inoti promoted education, playing a central role in the establishment of **Kaaga Girls School** and **Meru Teachers College**. (Nation Africa)
- He authored cultural works including **Asili ya WaMiiru na Desturi Zao** (1931), **the first book written by a Meru,** and contributed to the **Bible translation into Kimiiru**, recognized by the British Foreign Bible Society in 1941. (Nation Africa, methodistkaagasynod.org, 1Library)

Leadership & Cultural Roles

- In **1934**, M'Inoti became the **first Meru Methodist Church minister**—a milestone in local leadership. (Nation Africa, Methodist Heritage)
- Beyond his religious calling, he served culturally and administratively as:

    - **Njuri Ncheke elder**
    - **Chief of Miiriga Mieru** (from 1948 to 1952) (Nation Africa)
- He worked with colonial administration as a chief and used his influence to uphold cultural norms—for example, introducing "**Njuri ya Mauku**," which replaced traditional oaths (historically taken using a he-goat) with swearing on the Bible. (ResearchGate)

Legacy & Impact

- M'Inoti walked a delicate line: he was described as "**an ally of colonial administrators**" while simultaneously preserving aspects of **Amiiru culture**, promoting literacy, faith, and local governance. (Nation Africa)
- Many of his **unpublished manuscripts** were taken to institutions in the UK and the U.S., resulting in a significant loss of local historical materials. (Nation Africa)
- His legacy is embodied in institutions that continue to serve the community: **Kaaga Mission**—where he served—has grown to house **Kenya Methodist University's main campus**, schools, and **Maua Level Five Hospital**. (Nation Africa, methodistkaagasynod.org)
- The biography "**A Saint to Behold — With the Reverend Philip Kinyinga M'Inoti**" by Kiruki Mwithimbu and his son Kimathi Kinyinga chronicles his life and context—offering deep insight into Meru's religious and social transformation. It was published in 2023. (Nation Africa, marymartin.com)

Summary

- **Name**: Philip Kinyinga M'Inoti ("Biribu")
- **Born / Died**: ~1895 – 1952
- **Ministry**: Ordained Methodist minister (1934)
- **Cultural Roles**: Njuri Ncheke elder, Chief of Miiriga Mieru (1948–1952)
- **Contributions**: Education (Kaaga Girls, Teachers College), local literature, Bible translation
- **Legacy**: Influential pioneer in Meru; captured in a 2023 biography and remembered through institutions like Kenya Methodist University and Maua Hospital

---

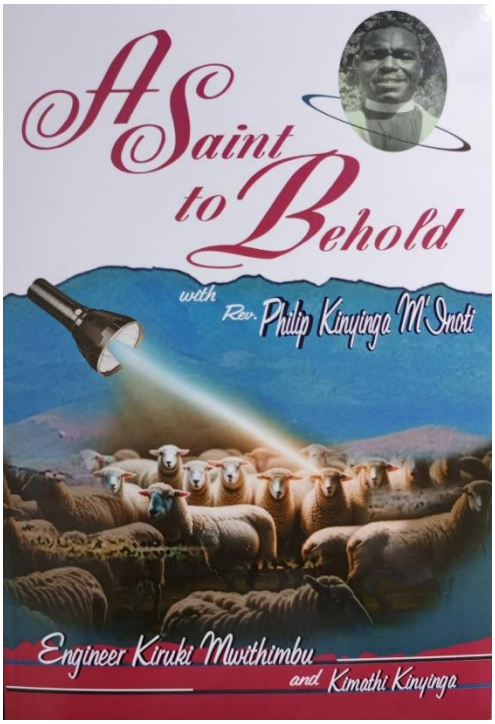
Final Thoughts

Philip M'Inoti stands out as a remarkable figure bridging faith, culture, and colonial power. As an African pioneer minister, community leader, cultural preserver, and advocate for education, his life embodies the complexities and opportunities of Kenya's colonial era.

Note: This article includes content generated with assistance from ChatGPT (OpenAI) on August 28, 2025. It synthesizes information from publicly available sources, including Nation Africa, Methodist Kaaga Synod, 1Library.net, and the family biography *A Saint to Behold* by Kiruki Mwithimbu and Kimathi Kinyinga.

My Summary

Learning about my great-grandfather has helped me better understand my roots, my faith, my personality, and my place in a long story of spiritual heritage. It has encouraged me to soldier on in my faith and follow his bold trailblazing example and pursue the things I desire to do for God's kingdom without fear. It has also helped me better appreciate myself by recognizing traits (positive and negative) we have in common. His life is a reminder that faith and courage can echo across generations and that even if the world or even family forgets, God does not.



A Saint to Behold with Philip Kinyinga Kinyinga M'Inoti by Engineer Kiruki Mwithimbu and Kimathi Kinyinga

How to Overcome Sexual Perversions and Bondage

August 25, 2025

If you want to overcome sexual sins completely, there are things you must do. One of the reasons people never get free from sexual sins is because they refuse to DENY themselves (*Matthew 16:24*). There is a cost for deliverance and freedom. Jesus has all power, but there are things YOU must do if you want freedom from bondage. Here are a few summarized tips based on my own experience. This is not comprehensive, but it provides a guide on key things to address. Always be guided by the Holy Spirit in prayer based on your specific situation.

1. Be born again.

You must be born again. You must genuinely submit your life to the Lord Jesus to be Lord and Master of your life. Ask to be baptized with the Holy Spirit and fire.

2. Repentance.

REAL repentance and commitment to leave the sins behind. This means confessing every single sexual sin to God and being willing to leave it behind. (*Proverbs 28:13*)

3. Fasting.

DRY Fasting. From my experience, I was taught by the Holy Spirit to do 3-day dry fasts when I was repenting and seeking freedom from sexual sins and witchcraft. There is no shortcut. For sexual sins, dry fasting is a must. It is powerful. Do them as often as needed until you're free. Jesus said, "This kind does not come out but by prayer and fasting" (*Matthew 17:21*).

4. Breaking soul ties and demonic covenants.

Renouncing (during fasting and prayer) the sins one by one by name, breaking every demonic covenant formed through the sins, and breaking soul ties with every single person you slept with by name in prayer and every demon you united with. Bind the demons and cast them out and burn them with the fire of the Holy Spirit (*1 Corinthians 6:16; Luke 10:19*).

5. Get rid of ungodly connections and objects.

Cut off ALL contact with sexual partners, tell them you are born again, and get rid of all sexual objects, materials, photos, gifts, contacts, rings, etc. (*Matthew 5:29)*

6. Avoid worldly entertainment.

Stop watching worldly television shows and movies (especially those with sexual or sensual imagery and filthy language) and listening to secular music or sensual gospel music. If you keep watching worldly entertainment, you will never be free from lust. (*Colossians 3:1-3; Philippians 4:8)*

7. Beware social media traps.

Stop following men and women who post seductive pictures on their social media or constantly post photos of themselves, even Christians. Leave social media if you are not using it for the gospel or noble purposes. If necessary, consider deleting your old accounts and starting a new one curated with individuals who share godly values. (*1 Corinthians 15:33*)

8. Meditate on the word of God and pray daily.

Study and meditate on the word of God and pray daily (*Joshua 1:8; Psalm 1)*. Have a daily personal devotion in the morning. Not just reading a few verses, but actually studying chapters of the Word each day. The word sanctifies and washes (*Ephesians 5:26-27*). Try to pray at least an hour each day (*Matthew 26:40-41*).

9. Live a holy and consecrated life.

Live a holy and consecrated life. Avoid worldly entertainment, avoid unnecessary interactions with the opposite sex, especially when alone, and keep your mind focused on the things of God. (*1 Thessalonians 4:3, Romans 12:1-2*)

10. Dress modestly.

Avoid seductive and sensual dressing, dress modestly, and stop exposing your body and posting photos of yourself all over the place. This kind of habit is of the flesh and exposes one to demons of lust and projections of lust from carnal people. A born-again believer is not supposed to be seeking attention from people based on their looks and body. Get rid of all seductive clothes, perfumes, and adornments, as these attract sex demons. Immodest dressing opens doors to demonic spirits. (*1 Timothy 2:9-10; Genesis 3:21; Exodus 20:26*).

11. Avoid all appearance of evil.

Avoid all appearances of evil, such as flirting, sexual conversations, jesting about carnal things with the opposite or same sex, and private chats with the opposite sex about meaningless things. Even sharing testimonies of a sexual nature privately with people is not wise. The enemy is very cunning. Don't give him room. (*1 Thessalonians 5:22; Ephesians 4:2*)

12. Dealing with sexual dreams.

If you struggle with sexual dreams despite all this, you need to pray against generational witchcraft covenants and dedication to spirit spouses aggressively. Divorce the spirit spouse in prayer, breaking every demonic marriage covenant to demonic incubus and succubus spirits. (*1 Corinthians 6:17*)

Demons can have sex with humans in the spiritual realm. Remember, we are spirit beings in a body. If you are having sexual dreams, they are not just dreams; the activity is happening spiritually while you sleep. Keep rebuking the demons, plead the blood of Jesus, pray before you sleep, cover your body with the blood of Jesus, and live a sanctified life. Keep presenting your body to Jesus as a living sacrifice and ask him to sanctify you. Speak the word of God in 1 Corinthians 6:17, 2 Corinthians 11:2, and Ephesians 5:23-32 to the demonic spirits, reminding them of your marriage to the Lord Jesus. Remember the word of God is the sword of the Spirit (Ephesians 6:17). If you address everything and stay clean, eventually they will leave you alone.

13. Ask the Holy Spirit to sanctify you.

Always ask the Holy Spirit to sanctify you wholly: spirit, soul, and body. (*1 Thessalonians 5:23-24; 2 Corinthians 7:1*)

14. Thanksgiving offerings.

Consider giving Thanksgiving offerings to God for deliverance in gratitude. Remember, the greatest offering God wants first is yourself (*2 Corinthians 8:5*).

Note: It is also important to confess your sins to someone else (a mature believer or servant of God) and have them pray with you. Satan thrives in secrecy. Expose his works and walk in the light (*Ephesians 5:8-11; 1 John 1:7)*. Secrecy and shame will keep you bound. But please be led by God and don't go confessing to just anybody. Not everyone has faith or the spirit of God or knows how to handle sexual bondage. (*James 5:16*)

Before I repented and came back to Jesus in 2023 after being a backslider for 9 years, I was engaged in all manner of sexual perversions you can think of, including abominations. But the Lord Jesus delivered me, and I have never struggled with lustful desires since. He delivered me from sexual bondage using the same means I've posted above. It took tears and fasting and

serious prayer for months to be fully free, especially of the dreams. Sexual sin is terrible. It's very easy to get into it but hard to get out of. Strong demons are behind this group of sins, and they are stubborn. You must fight and never give up, stay holy, and never entertain anything or anyone trying to lead you to hell. If you keep opening doors, you will stay defiled. Sexual sins lead to hellfire. Repent!

Is Rapture in September? Let No Man Deceive You

August 21, 2025

There are a lot of visions right now on the internet about the rapture being this September during the Feast of Trumpets on the 23rd or 24th. Many believe these visions and prophecies without question, but we need to be very careful.

Jesus never told us to just believe other people's visions without questioning. He warned us about false prophets in the last days. We are encouraged to test everything (*1 Thessalonians 5:20-21*) and judge all prophecy (*1 Corinthians 14:29*), and also to search the scriptures (*Acts 17:11)*. So it is not a sin or unspiritual to question the dates being set and prophecies being given; it is wise.

"Do not treat prophecies with contempt, but test all things." 1 Thessalonians 5:20-21.

I do not despise prophecies because I do not know everything, but I am encouraged by the Bible to test all things. Now, I am not saying the Lord will not come in September because I do not know. That's the thing—no one does. But I am saying we must be very careful about clinging to dates, especially when Jesus himself indicates that the date will catch everyone unaware.

I would selfishly wish Jesus would come today, but I know it is not for me to know the times and seasons set by the Father by his own authority (*Acts 1:7)*.

"And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons*, which the Father hath put in his own power." Acts 1:7*

I truly believe the rapture date is a secret that belongs to the Father, in the same way Jesus' first coming was unexpected and a secret (*Deuteronomy 29:29*).

"The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law." Deuteronomy 29:29

Some thoughts to ponder:

AN HOUR WE DO NOT EXPECT

Jesus was very clear that his coming will be at an hour WE DO NOT EXPECT. He used the example of a thief and said that if the homeowner knew in what watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and not allowed his house to be broken into. When I read this, I ask myself, if the homeowner knew for sure the thief was coming on the 23rd or 24th of

September, wouldn't he make sure to be awake all through to ensure his home is not broken into?

But Jesus says we must be ready always because he will come at an hour we are not expecting. If we are expecting him to return on the 23rd or 24th of September, then the surprise element Jesus spoke of and the waiting in FAITH rather than having secret knowledge of the date are gone!

"If the homeowner had known in which watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and would not have let his house be broken into. For this reason, YOU ALSO MUST BE READY, BECAUSE THE SON OF MAN WILL COME AT AN HOUR YOU DO NOT EXPECT." Matthew 24:43-44

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. TAKE HEED, WATCH, AND PRAY, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE TIME IS. It is like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. ***Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming—****in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning—lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to all: WATCH!" Mark 13:32-37*

WHEN THE SON OF MAN COMES, WILL HE FIND FAITH ON THE EARTH?

The idea of always being ready is rooted in faith. Those who believe Jesus is coming back and look forward to his return should always be ready until their dying breath. That is FAITH. Paul says the just shall live by faith (*Romans 1:17*). If one is only preparing because they have been given a heads-up about the date and are now rushing to repent to beat September, is their repentance or faith real? This is not real readiness.

What about those who don't have internet and live in a village somewhere, or poor people with no electricity? They haven't had the privilege of seeing videos online about September. Wouldn't God then be unfair to give some people advance notice and leave others clueless?

Many of those who are convinced that the rapture is in September are rushing to repent and get right with God, but how much of this repentance is genuine? It is a good thing that many are repenting, but is it a true conversion? Will it stand the test if the date passes? The Bible tells us, "*The just shall live by faith*."

THE 10 VIRGINS

In the parable of the 10 virgins, when the trumpet call came, all of them were caught by surprise, and all were sleeping (both the wise and foolish virgins). But the difference was this: the wise virgins had OIL in their lamps all along. They were not waiting for a particular date to have oil

ready; otherwise, even the foolish ones would have had oil ready too if they had been notified of the date.

The element of surprise was crucial to distinguishing who was a real bride and who was not. The REAL bride is ready always, not just when a date is announced. Even if Jesus takes another 20 years to return, the true bride will be ready always each day, and because of that, the day will not catch her by surprise in that sense, because she was ready. The midnight cry has already gone out; Jesus is coming. We should always be ready.

"Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight a cry was heard: 'Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!' Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.' But the wise answered, saying, 'No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.' And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding, and the door was shut." Matthew 24:1-10

A THIEF IN THE NIGHT

Jesus and the apostles Paul and Peter all said the Lord would come like a thief in the night, and the command was to WATCH, meaning to always be on alert and watching for the same. But Paul added that for believers the day would not catch them as a thief, not because they would know the date, but because they are children of the light and would be awake, watching, and ready always.

"But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For ***youyourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night****. For when they say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief. You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness. THEREFORE LET US NOT SLEEP, AS OTHERS DO, BUT LET US WATCH AND BE SOBER. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk are drunk at night. But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. Therefore, comfort each other and edify one another, just as you also are doing." 1 Thessalonians 5:1-10*

"If the homeowner had known IN WHICH WATCH OF THE NIGHT THE THIEF WAS COMING, he would have kept watch and would not have let his house be broken into. For this reason, you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour you do not expect." Matthew 24:43-44

"BUT THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless, we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; and consider that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation, as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you." 2 Peter 3:10-15

"Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame." Revelation 16:15

WATCH AND PRAY!

The Lord's and the apostles' admonition always was to watch and be ready and live holy lives, regardless of when! The bride stays ready always with oil in her lamp because she does not know when the Lord will return and because she is always watching in eagerness. Her eagerness and preparation should not be tied to a date.

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. TAKE HEED, WATCH, AND PRAY, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE TIME IS. It is like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. ***Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming—****in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning—lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to all: WATCH!" Mark 13:32-37*

Now, I think it is normal for believers to look for signs of the Lord's return, and Jesus told us that we should be aware of the signs when his return is near (*Matthew 16:3, Matthew 24:33*). He gave us signs to watch for. However, the Lord's teachings regarding his return made it clear that it would not be a day anyone knows, and it would be unexpected.

Nevertheless, his bride would not be caught unawares or unready, because she is always watching, waiting, and expecting. The Lord's warnings to watch and be ready are about maintaining a state of readiness and watchfulness at all times and not sleeping like the world.

PAST PREDICTIONS

Rapture date setting is nothing new. There were rapture dates set in past centuries, which led to great disappointments. For example:

Harold Camping predicted the Rapture for **May 21, 2011**; Edgar C. Whisenant claimed it would occur between **September 11–13, 1988** in *88 Reasons Why the Rapture Will Be in 1988*; William Miller set it for **October 22, 1844**, leading to the "Great Disappointment"; Herbert W. Armstrong anticipated it around **1975**; Ronald Weinland predicted it for **May 27, 2012**; Hal Lindsey implied in *The Late Great Planet Earth* (1970) that the Rapture could happen by the **1980s**; and Pat Robertson forecasted it for **October or November of 1982**.

INTERNET AND AI AGE PREDICTIONS WILL BE MORE VIRAL

With the internet, of course, it can appear to be a new phenomenon and be more pronounced due to the viral nature of videos. But since time immemorial, Christians have always attempted to set dates, and each time they were convinced of them. I guess it is just human nature.

There is nothing wrong with wanting to know the time of the Lord's return or being eager for it. We are encouraged to watch, but it is not wise to share dates with authority because this goes against God's Word and does more harm than good.

There are dangers in date setting, which can include:

1. False repentance
2. Danger of great disappointment
3. Apathy if the date fails
4. Panic and not carrying out everyday affairs and responsibilities
5. Mockery by the world if the date fails
6. Lack of confidence in the Lord's return
7. Despising of prophecies and prophets
8. Loss of faith

All said and done, we are admonished to be ready and watchful and to expect the Lord's return. There is even a crown for those who long for his appearing (*2 Timothy 4:8*). Paul was longing for the Lord's return even back in his day. The Lord's bride should long for his return. It will be a glorious day when the Lord comes for His Church. I pray that those who have set their hopes on September based on internet prophecies will not be disappointed to their detriment.

BE FOUND FAITHFUL

The Lord's desire is for us to be found faithful when he comes. He wants us to be busy sharing the gospel and making disciples. We are not to be passively waiting or seeking escape from tribulation but to be found active with his main mission and reason for dying, which is the salvation and maturity of souls.

"Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing. Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all his goods. But if that evil servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,' and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards, the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him and at an hour that he is not aware of, and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 24:45-51

"For the kingdom of heaven is like a man traveling to a far country, who called his own servants and delivered his goods to them. And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey. Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents. And likewise he who had received two gained two more also. But he who had received one went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord's money. ***After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them****." Matthew 25:14-19*

"*He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come." Luke 19:12-13*

"*And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen." Matthew 28:18-19*

The Goats and the Sheep, and the Final Judgment

August 19, 2025

The Lord knows those who are His. In the mixed multitude of the church and also the world, there are goats and sheep. His disciples are sheep; disciples follow. Sheep are dependent on their shepherd, humble, trusting, and obedient. Goats are typically independent, self-willed, stubborn, and disobedient. Although they look very similar, goats and sheep are extremely different. I read somewhere that sheep are led, but goats lead their herder. It's no wonder that Satan himself is usually pictured in goat form as well as goat demons (*see Baphomet*). There is a reference to goat demons in the Bible (*Leviticus 17:7)*, but not to any sheep demons.

"Nevertheless, the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: 'The Lord knows those who are His,' and 'Let everyone who names the name of Christ DEPART FROM INIQUITY.'" 2 Timothy 2:19

The separation of the sheep from the goats.

The Lord Jesus explained in *Matthew 25:31-46* (*the parable of the final judgment*) that on the day of the last judgment, he will separate the sheep from the goats as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. We see here an intentional and individual separation. Jesus already knows his sheep, just as he says in *John 10:27*. The distinguishing characteristic is that his sheep HEAR HIS VOICE, and they FOLLOW him; they are obedient. Goats are rebellious and disobedient.

"When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right hand, "COME, YOU BLESSED of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world …" Then He will also say to those on the left hand, "DEPART from ME, YOU CURSED, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Matthew 25:31-34, 41

Goats rebel; sheep obey.

It's not our professing to be sheep that matters to Jesus. It is what we are that matters. A goat can pretend to be a sheep all day long and hide among the sheep, but it remains a goat by nature. The Lord Jesus knows our hearts. He said in *John 14:15*, "*If you love me, keep my commandments.*" If we truly are his sheep, we won't argue with him and his Word; we will seek to obey him even when it is difficult and follow him until the end when we enter his kingdom. If we choose to follow our own opinions and wishes, we shall be separated and cast to the left side on the day of judgment.

"My sheep HEAR MY VOICE, and I KNOW THEM, and they FOLLOW ME. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand." John 10:27-29

Obedience is better than sacrifice.

A great day of separation is coming. To his sheep the Lord shall say, "*Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world*" (*Matthew 25:34)*. To the goat, he shall say, "*Depart from me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels*" (*Matthew 25:41*). OBEDIENCE is what matters to the Lord Jesus, not what we say, what we think, which church we attend, or what we are doing for God.

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice LAWLESSNESS!'" Matthew 7:21-23

The Lost Virtue of Modest Dressing in Modern Churches

August 18, 2025

The preaching and practice of modest dressing has all but been lost in the modern church. If anything, it is highly frowned upon, looked down on, and criticized. The lines between the Church and the world no longer exist. Christians, who were supposed to be set apart and different from the world, are now competing with the world in worldliness, both in dressing and lifestyle. This is no doubt a sign of the times and the last days' apostasy.

How does the culture of extravagant, flashy, and celebrity-type dressing and lifestyles of most modern prosperity-type churches affect the relationship of these churches with the poor or those less fortunate in their midst, or even outside observers? What impact does it have on those who cannot afford these things that they see from their leaders and celebrity Christians? What impression does it give of Christianity and the gospel? Would a poor woman from the slum or off the streets feel at home in these churches? Would she be welcome, and even if she was, would she feel comfortable? Is the Church supposed to create an atmosphere of opulence and extravagance, which naturally ends up breeding classism?

The issue of modesty goes deeper than we often think. It is not just about an individual's choice of dressing! The gospel of Jesus created a state of being where all believers become ONE in Christ. Believers no longer live for or to please themselves, but to please their Lord, and seek the common good and edification of all. This inevitably involves self-denial. There is a culture for Christians laid out by Jesus and his apostles in the Word of God, but it is not one of opulence and extravagance. It is one of lowliness, meekness, and love, which seeks the good of the brethren above oneself.

In this article, I mainly want to focus on how extravagant, opulent, and immodest dressing among Christians can do more harm to the cause of Christ and injustice to the poor, and why it is something the early church took seriously and the apostles taught and inferred in many passages in the Word of God.

Modern Christian Dressing and the 'Celebrity' Christian

One of the shocking things (at least to me) about the modern church culture, especially in the more prosperity- and celebrity-centered churches, is how women dress. I don't keep up with modern worship music or celebrity church happenings because it usually ends up more of a grievance because of the showmanship and manner of dressing and ostentatious makeup these days, especially in women. It never used to be this way, even fifteen years ago.

It seems as if every public gospel artist or 'popular' woman preacher, especially in Africa, must be adorned with fake hair, fake eyebrows, fake eyes and lips (via heavy lipstick and eyeliner), fake eyelashes, fake nails, fake skin (foundation), high heels, and very expensive and flashy clothes. The appearance ends up being more becoming of a celebrity influencer or actress than a servant of the Lord Jesus. I am not condemning them; they shall have to give account for their lives to God, but it is a concern because it affects the Church, the gospel, and future generations. The excessive adornment and extravagance in dressing seem to bring more attention to the person and a particular lifestyle than the ministry they are offering to the Lord.

As if that is not enough, most of these types of people's social media is all about glam, glamour, and their lifestyles. This creates a sort of celebrity-type status and lifestyle, which is no different from the world. This brings focus not to the Lord Jesus and his sacrifice on the cross, but on the person, their money, fame, and glamour. The young people following them or unbelievers then erroneously believe that's what being a Christian is all about, which is far from the truth. The common argument from such women is often, "*God only cares about the heart, not the outside; God wants us to look good; Christians are not supposed to look shabby,"* etc. This is a shallow excuse, however, because what is inside must manifest outwardly. Modesty within, modesty without.

Dressing of Early Christians Up to the 1900s

Christians for centuries have had a general appearance about them. Christians were known for their simplicity in dress and lifestyle. Not because they didn't have money or were trying to look shabby. But it was a result of the change in nature Christ produces in the born-again believer, and the fruit of the sanctification of the Holy Spirit. Paul alludes

to this in Galatians *2:20, "I have been crucified with Christ, and* ***it is no longer I who live****, but Christ lives in me."*

The result of the cultivation of virtues of the Spirit, like temperance, meekness, humility, love, concern for others, changed priorities, and obeying the Lord's call to self-denial, resulted in the believers dressing in a manner that did not draw attention to themselves. Instead, they used their resources on more godly pursuits. They preferred to use their money to help the poor in their midst and further missionary work.

"If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me." Matthew 16:24

Of course, Christians should always be neat and smart and decent-looking but should avoid showmanship, extravagance, and expensive apparel. The apostle Paul mentions this in *1 Timothy 2:9*: *"Likewise, I want the women to adorn themselves with* ***respectable*** *apparel, with* ***modesty*** *(****shamefacedness****), and with* ***self-control*** *(****sobriety****), not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes,* ***but with good deeds****, as is proper for women who profess to worship God."*

The very spirit of the gospel and the life in Christ is opposed to extravagance, immodesty, and showmanship in dressing. Instead, it calls for modesty, sobriety, and temperance. We can look decent without going to the extreme of competing with and keeping up with the world. Looking at the modern dressing in churches, one can hardly tell the Christian apart from the world. The church is competing to keep up with the world's fashions to the extent of corrupting the image of God. When a Christian woman's entire face is "fake," I just cannot believe that brings glory to God. Why hide what God made and replace it with a mask?

Laying Up Treasures in Heaven

One of the things Christians were known for for hundreds of years was their simplicity of lifestyle and dress. Learning from the master himself and his apostles, Christians lived lives of self-denial, simplicity, modesty, and humility, and avoided extravagant displays of wealth and classism among themselves as much as possible. Many even took vows of poverty to serve the Lord in complete self-denial of material things.

Money was seen as a resource for which one would give an account on judgment day, and so Christians did not spend large sums of money on beauty, clothes, and adorning

the body—things that are fading away. As wise investors, they took the Lord's command to "*store up treasures in heaven*" (*Matthew 6:19-21*) literally. They did not lay up treasures on earth but in heaven by giving towards what the Lord commanded to give to, especially alms to the poor.

"Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal;but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal.For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also." Matthew 6:19-21

Concern for the Poor

The early Christians shared personal wealth, with the rich selling lands and properties and distributing what they had in excess to the poor. Such was the depth of their otherworldliness. We see this in the book of *Acts 4:32-37* and also in many early church records. ***Justin Martyr*** (c. 114–c. 165), an early church father, in one of his writings, describes the activities involved in the weekly worship of the early Church community as follows: "***And they who are well to do, and willing, give what each thinks fit; and what is collected is deposited with the president, who succours (helps) the orphans and widows and those who, through sickness or any other cause, are in want, and those who are in bonds and the strangers sojourning among us, and in a word takes care of all who are in need."***

"Do not love the world or the things in the world*. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever." 1 John 2:15-17*

In *1 Corinthians 11:22*, Paul rebukes the Corinthians about their manner of eating the Lord's Supper, which was usually part of a larger meal. It seems there were divisions among them based on class, and the rich were eating more than the poor, possibly because they had contributed more, and Paul rebukes them for humiliating/shaming the poor and despising the church of God.

"Don't you have your own homes in which to eat and drink? Or do you despise the church of God and humiliate those who have nothing? What can I say to you? Shall I praise you for this? No, I will not!" 1 Corinthians 11:22

Dressing and the Danger of Classism in the Church

It was very important to the Lord and apostles that the church of God have an equal place for any member of society. And that the believers practice Christian love by considering others better than themselves. Jesus in *Matthew 23* pronounced woes to the Pharisees because of their desire to be seen and noticed, their extravagant clothes, and wanting the best seats in the temples. Everything was a show for them.

"But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments. They love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'" Matthew 23:5-7

"Do nothing out of selfish ambition or empty pride, but in humility consider others more important than yourselves." Philippians 2:3

In James chapter 2, the apostle James, the Lord's brother, warns against showing favoritism in the church based on dressing and social status. He warns against treating those who have wealth or are well-dressed better than the poor man in filthy clothes in the church. He commands love and equal treatment. Yet how many churches do this today?

I once was part of a church where the street kids I brought in were cast out because they were dirty, smelled, and did not have the same level of etiquette as others in the church. They were despised. Would these modern opulent churches welcome the poor from the slums and street kids to sit at the front in the best seats and show them equal honor? Of course not; it may chase away the opulent and rich in the Church. It's very easy to talk about love when you love those who are like you, but to do what the Bible says is not easy for many. James's warning speaks for itself.

"My brethren, do not hold the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with partiality. For if there should come into your assembly a man with gold rings, in fine apparel, and there should also come in a poor man in filthy clothes,and you pay attention to the one wearing the fine clothes and say to him, "You sit here in a good place," and say to the poor man, "You stand there," or, "Sit here at my footstool," have you not shown partiality among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts?Listen, my beloved brethren: Has God not chosen the

poor of this world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him? But you have dishonored the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you and drag you into the courts? Do they not blaspheme that noble name by which you are called?If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you do well;but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors." James 2:1-9

Christians are Called to Be Separate

Christians are called-out ones. We are meant to be separate from the world and be, and even look and dress, different. We are not to be conformed to this world and its passions.

Paul's instructions on modest dressing in *1 Timothy 2:9-10* are not meant to oppress women. Of course, men should be modest too, but it is often women who are most prone to immodesty because of the nature of their bodies. The spirit behind Paul's instructions is always brotherly love. It is to avoid drawing attention to oneself as a believer and to avoid exulting in the flesh, pride, greed, and sensuality. To avoid causing others to stumble. To reflect holiness and godly character and to live a lifestyle that honors God and others and does not exalt oneself above others, both within and outside the Church.

Christians gather together not to show off their attire and possessions but to glorify and worship God. Anything that would hinder this bond of unity and genuine love should be avoided. This does not mean we dress shabbily or dress the same, but that we have the spirit of modesty and sobriety as our guide. We are citizens of a higher holy kingdom. We are the light of the world.

"*And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God." Romans 12:2*

"Therefore, 'Come out from among them and be separate,' says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you." 2 Corinthians 6:17

Without Holiness (Not Anointing), No Man Shall See God

August 10, 2025

Ministry, anointing, gifts, and big titles do not equal eternal life. You can preach to millions, publish bestsellers, sit with kings, have the largest church, be praised by the world, live in mansions, preach in all the conferences, speak in tongues, have all men speak well of you, and still end up in HELL. God will still use you because he will use whoever is available to preach and touch his people who are looking to HIM. But this does not validate you. Many people think that God using them validates them and somehow means they can do whatever they wish and make it to heaven. But God is not mocked.

"Do not be deceived: God is not to be mocked. Whatever a man sows, he will reap in return. The one who sows to please his flesh, from the flesh will reap destruction; but the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life." Galatians 6:7-8

Anointing is not what leads to heaven; holiness is.

When we keep sinning and refusing to repent despite God warning us, eventually he will leave us alone. He will use us as a means for others to enter heaven while we ourselves are disqualified (*1 Corinthians 9:26-27)*. God does not play with sin. Anointing is not what leads to heaven but holiness. A big church is not what leads to heaven. God cannot be bribed by service.

"*Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a way as to take the prize. Everyone who competes in the games trains with strict discipline. They do it for a crown that is perishable, but we do it for a crown that is imperishable. Therefore, I do not run aimlessly; I do not fight like I am beating the air. No, I discipline my body and make it my slave, so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified." 1 Corinthians 9:24-27*

The rewards for hypocrites are only on earth. Without holiness, no man shall see God (*Hebrews 12:14)*. We need to fear God. He is not our 'buddy'; he is a holy God, and He

means what he says. We must work out our salvation with FEAR and TREMBLING (*Philippians 2:12*).

"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord." Hebrews 12:14

"Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." Philippians 2:12

It is possible to go from church to hell.

It would be a terrible fate to come from the church and ministry to hell all because of pride and presumption. God honors his word above his name (*Psalm 138:2)*. Anointing and ministry are not what he honors, but HIS Holy Word. It is his Word that shall judge us in the day of judgment and not our opinions (*John 12:48)*.

"I will worship toward Your holy temple and praise Your name for Your lovingkindness and Your truth; for You have magnified Your word above all Your name." Psalm 138:2

"He who rejects Me and does not receive My words has that which judges him—the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day." John 12:48

Ministry can become an idol. We must never exalt service FOR God over God Himself and His commandments. We may be in for a rude shock if we do. God is never mocked. Those who sow to the flesh shall reap corruption, no matter what manner of anointing they have. God is to be feared. The cheap grace being preached these days will lead millions to hell. True grace teaches us to live holy lives.

"For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works." Titus 2:11-14

The Image of the Beast and Artificial Intelligence

August 3, 2025

The last days' agenda is an advanced antichrist agenda like never seen before, connected to AI, and the corruption of the image of God (gender, creation, sex, family, and worship). There are things the last days will see and are seeing that haven't been before, and it will get worse.

Gender:

Satan is replacing God's IMAGE of gender with his perverse counterfeit image. Instead of man and woman as God designed it, gender is now called a construct. Men and women can change not only their sex through demonic surgery but also their gender. They say gender was assigned at birth, not that God made them as they are in his image and perfection. Gender and sex are now fluid options that anyone can change on the surgeon's table. Plastic surgeons and doctors are the new creator gods. Abomination. This is one of the greatest insults to God!

Sexual perversion:

AI is and will fast-track sexual perversion and the porn industry to a higher level. Sex will increasingly be cheapened, and AI virtual reality will make any form of sexual perversion accessible and real. God's image for sex is between one man and one woman in marriage, but Satan wants to corrupt that to the extreme and make normal what God calls an abomination and easily accessible. We already see the rise of pedophilia, incest, bestiality, and homosexual perversions in our day, but AI will take these to a level that will make Sodom and Gomorrah look like child's play. Whereas God made sex sacred and the marriage bed undefiled, Satan will increasingly defile sex and make it cheap and corrupt because he knows this corrupts the image of God. This is the only sin that is against the body, and God designed our bodies to be the temple of the Holy Spirit.

Marriage and childbearing:

With gender deconstructed, marriage is now open to all manner of perverse combos. Men and men. Women and women. Trans men/women with women or men. Trans women/men with fellow trans people. Man and robot. Multiple people in a marriage. Soon, in the future, it will be man and beast. Man with AI holograms. Man/woman with children. A man with a family in incest. In the open. The rise of pornography and perversion will make all these things seem normal in the future if the Lord tarries.

Children can now be bred in labs, created in test tubes, placed in surrogate wombs, and raised in all these perverted combinations of marriage and relationship. In the future, they hope to conceive children in AI-powered artificial wombs like lab rats.

Worship:

AI will fast replace God even more in the coming years. Prayer will not be important if people can turn to the "all-knowing" AI for answers. AI is the new God of this image that will seek to imitate God's omnipotence, omniscience, and omnipresence. Yet AI is simply the collection of human and demonic knowledge, and so the real god being worshipped is man and Satan combined. This is what the final antichrist will represent: man as God; hence, his number is 666, the number of man. Already, many Christians are using AI as a replacement for the Holy Spirit. Perilous times are upon us, and only God will have mercy on us.

Anthony Levandowski, a French-American self-driving car engineer, founded a nonprofit religious corporation called "Way of the Future," which has the following mission: "To develop and promote the realization of a Godhead based on artificial intelligence and, through understanding and worship of the Godhead, contribute to the betterment of society."

Creation:

AI is ushering in a time of transhumanism, and man, through the help of demons, is trying to create their own new "advanced" man, a hybrid who will live forever through the extension of consciousness and occupying space. Scientists and elites hope to live forever, just as they tried during the time of the Tower of Babel. Trying to replace God's image in man with another image made after Satan. But it won't get far, and God will scatter it all as he did then.

Deception:

AI is bringing upon us days of great deception because of its ability to produce false miracles, signs, and visions through hologram projection and the increasingly deceptive nature of AI and technology. Demons will mimic angels and Jesus and deceive many. False information, images, news, and faked audio and video will flood the internet to deceive many. Truth will be hard to perceive.

I believe that's why Jesus will have to step in very soon, because the way it's headed, unless days are cut short, everyone is liable to be deceived by AI.

The image of the beast:

The image of God is Satan's final target of assault, and it's all going back to the garden, where Satan told Eve she could be like God. Man thinks he can replace God and be God, but he is sadly mistaken. God wins in the end and will destroy the antichrist by casting him into the lake of fire alive, together with the false prophet and all who worship the mark of the beast.

"And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone." Revelation 19:20

Could the image of the beast in Revelation 13 be transhumanism or a hybrid human created from an evolved AI? Isn't AI already interacting with people through ChatGPT, Grok, and other AI chatbots at a basic level? What could they be planning next? The mark of the beast may not be as simple as taking a chip. I believe it's connected to AI, information, falsehood, and deception. We need the Holy Spirit more than ever.

"And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast should both speak and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." Revelation 13:15

There has never been a time when we have needed to be more sober and watchful than these times. Earth is heading towards total self-destruction, and only the children of Yeshua will prevail in the end if we endure to the end.

"And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened." Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand." Matthew 24:22-25

He Who Restrains His Words Is Wise

August 2, 2025

A Christian is a man of few words. One of the things the Holy Spirit will deliver a man from when he is born again (and as he does his sanctifying work in him) is excessive and careless speech. The Holy Spirit's fruit of self-control extends to speech.

"If anyone considers himself religious and yet does not bridle his tongue, he deceives his heart, and his religion is worthless." James 1:26

"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Against such things there is no law." Galatians 5:22-23

The entire Bible is filled with warnings about careless and excessive speaking. The Master Jesus himself warned that on judgment day, men shall give an account for every idle (careless) word they have spoken (*Matthew 12:36-37)*.

"But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned." Matthew 12:36-37

"Whoever guards his mouth and tongue keeps his soul from troubles." Proverbs 21:23

Jesus measured His words.

The Lord Jesus showed us, by His example, how best to use our words. He did not engage in strife of tongues, quarrels, or arguments. He did not engage in empty debates with the Pharisees. When Jesus perceived wrong motives in men, he tended to keep quiet and not answer because he knew it was pointless and would lead to carnal arguments. Jesus did not waste his words; he did not throw his pearls to pigs. When the Pharisees tried to trap him with words, he usually answered them with a question, which resulted in silence.

"But He answered him not one word so that the governor marveled greatly." Matthew 27:14

The apostle James warns in *James 3* that the tongue, though a small member in the body, sets the entire life on a course for hell and destruction. It is a sober warning that the tongue sends many to hell because of what proceeds from it: *lies, exaggerations, malice, gossip, backbiting, whisperings, murmurings, curses, and so forth*. But a perfect man restrains his tongue (*James 3:2)*.

James tells us that man's mouth is often used for blessing God and cursing men, which should not be for believers in Christ; it is hypocrisy.

"For we all stumble in many things. If anyone does not stumble in word, he is a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body." James 3:2

Solomon's wisdom on the use of words.

Solomon, the wisest man that ever lived, spoke much in his sayings about the power of the tongue and words. He says that when words are many, sin is not lacking, and so even a fool appears wise when he is silent (*Proverbs 10:19)*, and a man of knowledge restrains his words (*Proverbs 17:27)*.

"He who has knowledge spares his words, and a man of understanding is of a calm spirit. Even a fool is considered wise if he keeps silent and discerning when he holds his tongue." Proverbs 17:27-28

"In the multitude of words, sin is not lacking, but he who restrains his lips is wise." Proverbs 10:19

Self-restraint in speech

Self-restraint is a fruit of the Spirit. The Spirit-led man controls his speech and becomes quieter by nature. He speaks when he needs to, guided by wisdom. Solomon says the fool utters all his mind, but a wise man restrains himself (*Proverbs 29:11*).

"Do you see a man hasty in his words? There is more hope for a fool than for him." Proverbs 29:20

Our adversary, the devil, just as he did with Jesus, will always try to trap us with our words because he knows we shall give account for those words before God. Therefore, we should be slow to speak (*James 1:19*) and keep our words few (*Ecclesiastes 5:2)*. God hates rash words. Our words can trap us. Hence, Jesus told us to let our 'yes' be 'yes' and our 'no' be 'no' because much speaking is from the evil one (*Matthew 5:37*).

"Do not be rash with your mouth, and let not your heart utter anything hastily before God. For God is in heaven, and you on earth; therefore, let your words be few." Ecclesiastes 5:2

"For he who would love life and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit." 1 Peter 3:10

Prayer:

"Set a guard, O LORD, over my mouth; keep watch over the door of my lips." Psalm 141:3

Intercede for Lost Souls. The Hour Is Late

July 30, 2025

Please, friends, intercede for the lost in your families. If you can't preach to them, plead for mercy and ask the Holy Spirit to convict and encounter them, and do whatever it takes to save them. Don't do nothing. Don't be a selfish Christian. Pray for your mothers, fathers, cousins, siblings, nephews, nieces, grandparents, children… Ask for mercy. Hell is terrible. If you are fortunate enough to have prayer groups, don't just pray for jobs, money, and blessings, but plead for lost souls. Ask for wisdom and utterance to preach to those you can.

"And do this, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep; for now our salvation is nearer than when we first believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand." Romans 13:11-12

"So then, let us not sleep as the others do, but let us remain awake and sober." 1 Thessalonians 5:6

"So it is said: "Wake up, O sleeper, rise up from the dead, and Christ will shine on you." Ephesians 5:14

"Therefore keep watch, because you do not know the day on which your Lord will come." Matthew 24:42

"So keep watch at all times, and pray that you may have the strength to escape all that is about to happen and to stand before the Son of Man." Luke 21:36

"The end of all things is near. Therefore be clear-minded and sober, so that you can pray." 1 Peter 4:7

"Behold, I am coming soon, and My reward is with Me, to give to each one according to what he has done." Revelation 22:12

"Be on your guard and stay alert! For you do not know when the appointed time will come." Mark 13:33

"Blow the ram's horn in Zion; sound the alarm on My holy mountain! Let all who dwell in the land tremble, for the Day of the LORD is coming; indeed, it is near." Joel 2:1

Don’t Miss the Time of Your Visitation

July 30, 2025

There are grace periods when God gives us, both individually and collectively, to know Him. But these periods do come to an end. Now is the day of salvation. A time is coming when men shall seek grace, seek salvation, seek death, and not find it (*Revelation 9:6, 20-21*). When Jesus walked in Jewry, that was a time of grace for the Jews. They had their messiah with them physically, but they did not recognize their time of visitation. This turned against them when the Romans destroyed Jerusalem in 70 AD.

“If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. For days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you, and close you in on every side, and level you and your children within you to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation.” Luke 19:42-44

The time of great deception ahead.

The earth is moving towards its finality; ahead of us is not peace but devastation. The antichrist system is preparing to take over this world, and those days of tribulation will not be the time to find salvation. Jesus said these will be days of tribulation such as have never been seen since the world was created (*Matthew 24:21)*. The devil himself shall release terror on this world physically. God’s judgments shall be poured out. Days of great deception are coming upon this world with the advent of AI, where it will be almost impossible to be saved (*Revelation 13:11-18*). Now is the day of salvation.

“Seek the LORD while He may be found; call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.” Isaiah 55:6-7

Make the most of the time.

To reject Jesus now when he has provided grace and to think that one will receive him later when the heart is more hardened and the world is in darkness is folly. Night is coming when no man can work (*John 9:4*). Now is the day of salvation, not tomorrow.

Nobody knows what their tomorrow holds. Don't miss the time of your visitation. Today, while you hear his voice, don't harden your heart (*Hebrews 3:15*).

"Redeeming (making the most of) the time, because the days are evil." Ephesians 5:16

Judas walked with Jesus for 3 years, and he had many opportunities to get right with God. But he kept hardening his heart until Satan entered him, and it was too late for him to repent. There was a day when the cup of iniquity of the Amorites was full and God wiped them out (*Genesis 15:16, Joshua 24:8)*. There was a day when Sodom's sins reached the ears of God to a finality, and it was destroyed (*Genesis 18:20-21; Genesis 19:13)*.

Now is the day of salvation

We should not presume on God's grace and think salvation will always be available for us when we wish. God is not at anyone's mercy. There is a grace period for everyone and also a point of no return if we keep hardening our hearts. Repent, for the kingdom of God is at hand. While we have the light, let us walk in the light that we may be children of the light. Don't miss the time of your visitation.

"Then Jesus said to them, "A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going. While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light." John 12:35-36

"But although He had done so many signs before them, they did not believe in Him, that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke: 'Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?" Therefore, they could not believe, because Isaiah said again, "He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts, lest they should see with their eyes, lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, so that I should heal them." John 12:37-40

"For He says: "In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in the day of salvation I have helped you." Behold, ***now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation****." 2 Corinthians 6:2*

The Seed of God in the Believer Produces Holiness

July 26, 2025

The born-again Christians have received **new life, resurrected life** in Christ (*Romans 6:5)*. They are born again (*John 3:3)*, and the seed of God dwells in them (*1 John 3:9*). They are a new creature/creation (*2 Corinthians 5:17*). The Spirit of God, who is Holy, dwells in them (*Romans 8:9, 1 Corinthians 3:16*).

"Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed (divine nature; from the Greek word for sperm) remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God." 1 John 3:9

Paul says in *Galatians 2:20, "I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me."*

The believer has Christ living in them. It is therefore not possible for the believer to be living in fornication, lying, stealing, drunkenness, greed, rape, taking advantage of and abusing others, and so forth because Christ CANNOT do such things.

The fruit of the spirit vs. the works of the flesh

Jesus cannot produce the works of the flesh in someone. It is impossible.

"But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? Certainly not!" Galatians 2:17

The idea that one is a Christian but living a lifestyle of sin and corruption is unheard of in scripture and an insult to the work of Calvary. But it is a present reality and common teaching. Many say we are all sinners and cannot help but sin, but that's a lie. If one has received the new birth, they cannot live the life of the old man. The Holy Spirit now dwelling in them will convict them and sanctify them and help them to live lives of increasing holiness.

This life of holiness is only possible for the born-again believer because his nature has been changed and he has God's seed and spirit in him. It is not possible for the seed of God in a man to produce the works of the flesh and the devil. If this happens, it either means the person was never

born again or they have allowed habitual unrepentant sin that has caused them to fall from grace and get into a backslidden state. The life of God is no longer flowing through them.

Ye shall know them by their fruit

"Without holiness no man shall see God" (*Hebrews 12:14)*. Believers must produce the fruit of holiness in their lives to be recognized by God as his children, and this by the power of the Holy Spirit. Faith without works is dead. A tree is known by its fruit, not its professions. The life of God in a man produces the nature of God in that man from glory to glory (*2 Corinthians 3:17-18*).

"But you have not so learned Christ, if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and that you put on the NEW MAN which WAS CREATED according to God, in TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS and HOLINESS." Ephesians 4:20-24

"But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, and filthy language out of your mouth. Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his deeds, and have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him." Colossians 3:8-10

What Has Your Heart Is Your God

July 21, 2025

What has our heart and our devotion is our God. This can be determined by what we give our time to, not our professions. Our time is the greatest resource we have. What we give most of our time to reveals what we worship. This is why God tells us to redeem *(make the most use of) the time, because the days are evil* (*Ephesians 5:16*).

"What you give your time to is what you worship," Nathan Reynolds.

For many, their gods are social media, football, celebrities, TikTok, movies, news, politics, Netflix, sex, drugs, alcohol, family, etc. They devote more time, thought, and attention to these things than to God. But God demands that we love him with all that we are and have. Our heart, mind, soul, and strength.

"And you shall love the Lord your God with all your HEART, with all your SOUL, with all your MIND, and with all your STRENGTH.' This is the first commandment." Mark 12:30

1. *HEART*: the middle/center of your being, thoughts, feelings, and desires/desire producer.
2. *SOUL*: breath, life, inner being, your distinct identity, unique personhood, and individual personality.
3. *MIND*: understanding, thoughts, intentions, imagination, mental activity, contemplations, reasoning, disposition.
4. *STRENGTH*: abilities, power, might.

Our heart is our devotion and meditation

We are to meditate on his word day and night, continuously.

"This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success." Joshua 1:8

We are to set our minds on things above and not things below.

"Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth. For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God." Colossians 3:2-3

We are to seek those things which are above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of the Father, and we together with him.

"If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God." Colossians 3:1

God wants our heart

If we worship Jesus, he must have all our devotion, or he is not Lord at all. Everything we do must be an act of love and devotion to him.

"Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all things for the glory of God." 1 Corinthians 10:31

Even when we do work or mundane things, our hearts and meditation should be upon him and heavenly things. But we cannot love him fully if our hearts have idols. We may profess him with our lips, but our hearts could be far from him. God is not interested in lip service because that is hypocrisy. What has our hearts has us. God wants our hearts.

"Little children, keep yourselves from idols." 1 John 5:21

"My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways." Proverbs 23:26

Once Saved, Always Saved Doctrine is False and Dangerous

July 20, 2025

The greatest false teaching of our day is the idea that once saved, always saved. This is the idea that no matter what we do or how we live, we shall still enter heaven because we can't lose our salvation. That is not true, and neither Jesus nor his apostles taught any such thing. Grace is not a license to sin.

It is clear from scripture that we can lose our salvation if we continually live in willful and unrepentant sin. A Christian who is sinning willfully cannot inherit the kingdom of God. This is because they are denying Jesus and nullifying his work on the cross. They do this by refusing to submit to the Holy Spirit to sanctify them. Instead, submitting to sin and the flesh. Jesus did not die to give us a license to sin, and any such teaching is the doctrine of demons.

"For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?" Hebrews 10:26-31

Depart from me. I never knew you.

Jesus was clear that many will come to him on the last day professing to be saved, and he will deny them because they are workers of iniquity.

"*Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 7:21-23)*

The lukewarm shall be vomited out.

Jesus tells us the lukewarm, who are double-minded, will be vomited out of his mouth.

"So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." Revelation 3:16

Names can be erased from the book of life.

Jesus makes it clear that names can be erased from the book of life.

"He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." Revelation 3:5

"But the Lord said to Moses, 'Whoever has sinned against me, I will blot out of my book." Exodus 32:33

Only he who endures to the end shall be saved.

Jesus tells us that only those who endure to the end shall be saved (*Matthew 24:13*).

"But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved." Matthew 24:13

Without holiness, no man shall see God.

The apostles of Jesus repeatedly warned that we must strive for holiness if we wish to see God.

"Make every effort to live in peace with everyone and to be holy; without holiness no one will see the Lord." Hebrews 12:14

As obedient children, do not be conformed to the passions of your former ignorance, but as he who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct,since it is written, "You shall be holy, for I am holy." And if you call on him as Father who judges impartially according to each one's deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile." 1 Peter 1:14-17

"Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness. And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God." 1 John 3:4-9

The danger of falling away

Born-again Christians have been given a new nature. To be born again is a new birth; you're not the same person. You cannot continue in your old way of life if you're sincerely born again. Jesus redeems and saves us from sin. The Holy Spirit regenerates us, placing God's nature within us. This nature desires to obey God and is empowered to do so. A true Christian can't want to sin willfully; the Holy Spirit will convict them, and they will repent.

When a person repeatedly hardens himself against the conviction of the Holy Spirit and goes back to his old way of life, that person is now a transgressor and counted with sinners. Their name is removed from God's book. They cannot inherit God's kingdom in that state and are destined for hell unless they repent sincerely.

Grace is not a license to sin.

We are saved by grace, but we do not continue to sin in the name of grace. The grace of God empowers us to produce works of righteousness, which prove that we are born again. The born-again person and the sinner are two different creations. If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature/creation (2 Corinthians 5:17) and reflects that nature.

"Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, the new creation has come: The old has gone, the new is here!" 2 Corinthians 5:17

"For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works." Titus 2:11-14

Any branch that does not bear fruit is cut off.

Jesus said in John 15 that any branch IN HIM that does not produce fruit is cut off and burned in the fire. This branch has stopped abiding in him. These are believers he is talking about here. We may begin in Christ, but if we go back to sin and stop bearing the fruit of being God's offspring, which is righteousness and holiness, he will eventually cut us off.

"Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John 15:4-6

5 People God Called Beloved in the Bible

July 12, 2025

5 individuals in the Bible are specifically referred to as the **beloved** of God. God himself and others testified that these were beloved. God does have special love for some people because of their relationship with him; we see this all through scripture. We will look at these 5 people below and see what exactly it was that made them beloved by God and what we can learn from them.

1. The Lord Jesus

*"And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, '**This is My beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased.'" Matthew 3:17*

*"Then a voice came from heaven, '**You are My beloved Son**, in whom I am well pleased.'" Mark 1:11*

2. King David

*"But now your kingdom shall not continue. The **LORD has sought for Himself a man after His own heart,** and the LORD has commanded him to be commander over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you." 1 Samuel 13:14*

*"To whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, **a man after My own heart**, who will do all My will.'" Acts 13:22*

In the Bible, the name David (Hebrew: דָּוִד, Dāwîḏ) means 'beloved.'

3. King Solomon

*"Yet among many nations there was no king like him, who was **beloved of his God**." Nehemiah 13:26*

*"And He (God) sent word by the hand of Nathan the prophet: So he called his name **Jedidiah**, because of the LORD." 2 Samuel 12:25*

The Hebrew name Jedidiah (יְדִידְיָה, Yedidyah) means "beloved of the Lord."

4. Daniel the Prophet

*"At the beginning of your supplications the command went out, and I have come to tell you, for **you are greatly beloved**; therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision." Daniel 9:23*

*"And he said, "**O man greatly beloved**, fear not! Peace be to you; be strong, yes, be strong!" Daniel 10:19*

*"And he said to me, '**O Daniel, man greatly beloved**, understand the words that I speak to you, and stand upright, for I have now been sent to you.'" While he was speaking this word to me, I stood trembling." Daniel 10:11*

5. John the Apostle

*"Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, **whom Jesus loved**." John 13:23*

*"When Jesus therefore saw His mother and **the disciple whom He loved** standing by, He said to His mother, 'Woman, behold your son!'" John 19:26*

*"Then she ran and came to Simon Peter and to **the other disciple, whom Jesus loved**." John 20:2*

"Therefore, that disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, 'It is the Lord!'" John 21:7

Why were they beloved?

We find in these five men two main characteristics, which made them beloved by God and which governed every detail of their lives.

1. They obeyed God and submitted to his will.

These men obeyed God in their generations even against great threats to their lives. They also taught others to obey God through their writing and teachings.

Jesus:

*"And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, **for I always do those things that please Him**." John 8:29*

*"Then I said, 'Here I am; it is written about Me in the scroll: **I have come to do Your will, O God**.'" Hebrews 10:7*

*"And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and **became obedient to death—**even death on a cross." Philippians 2:8*

Daniel:

*"Now, when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went home. And in his upper room, with his windows open toward Jerusalem, he knelt down on his knees three times that day **and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as was his custom since early days.**" Daniel 6:10*

John:

"And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever." 1 John 2:17

*"Now by this we know that we know Him, **if we keep His commandments.** He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. **But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him**. By this, we know that we are in Him. He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked." 1 John 2:3-6*

David and Solomon, and the danger and blot of sin.

Although David and Solomon obeyed God, their lives were not a straight line. They sinned gravely against God at some point in their lives.

David:

David sinned greatly in the matter of Uriah and Bathsheba by committing murder and adultery. However, David repented sincerely and never repeated his sin. God still considered him a man after his heart. God himself testifies that David walked perfectly before him except in this one matter.

*"Because **David did what was right in the eyes of the LORD and had not turned aside from anything that He commanded him all the days of his life**, except in the matter of Uriah the Hittite." 1 Kings 15:5*

Solomon:

Solomon was initially obedient to God. However, later in life, he sinned because of his involvement with pagan women who led him into idolatry. His life is a caution against complacency and sin. We can fall into sin if we are not careful and watchful. God was angry with Solomon's sins, and there were consequences.

*"And **Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of his father David**, except that he sacrificed and burned incense at the high places." 1 Kings 3:3*

"Did not Solomon, king of Israel, sin by these things? Yet among many nations, there was no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless, pagan women caused even him to sin." Nehemiah 13:26

"Therefore, the Lord said to Solomon, "Because you have done this and have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom away from you and give it to your servant. Nevertheless, I will not do it in your days, for the sake of your father David; I will tear it out of the hand of your son. However, I will not tear away the whole kingdom; I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem, which I have chosen."1 Kings 11:11-13

2. They walked in holiness and the fear of God.

These men walked in holiness and the fear of God and taught the same.

Jesus:

*"Who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears, to Him who was able to save Him from death, **and was heard because of His godly fear**." Hebrews 5:7*

John:

*"**No one who remains in Him keeps on sinning.** No one who continues to sin has seen Him or known Him. Little children, let no one deceive you: the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as Christ is righteous." 1 John 3:6-7*

*"**For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments.** And His commandments are not burdensome." 1 John 5:3*

Daniel:

*"But **Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself** with the portion of the king's delicacies, nor with the wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the chief of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself." Daniel 1:8*

David:

*"Oh, **fear the LORD, you His saints**! There is no want to those who fear Him." Psalm 34:9*

Solomon:

*"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: **Fear God, and keep his commandments**, for this is the whole duty of man." Ecclesiastes 12:13*

The secret of the Lord is with those who fear him.

One great reward of fearing God is that he promises to reveal his secrets to those who fear him. David wrote, ***"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him**, and he will show them his covenant." Psalm 25:14.*

We see this amazing promise fulfilled in the lives of these 5 beloved men. God revealed great secrets to them that he did not reveal to anyone else.

Jesus:

Jesus, as the beloved son of God, knew the mind of God and only did what he saw the Father doing and spoke what he heard his Father speak. The great work of salvation was entrusted to him, and no one can know the Father without Jesus.

"The Father loves the Son and shows Him all He does. And to your amazement, He will show Him even greater works than these." John 5:20

"All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him." Matthew 11:27

Daniel:

Daniel was shown a vision of the end times, the antichrist, the final judgment, and eternity. God also revealed to Daniel the great mystery behind King Nebuchadnezzar's dream.

Do not be afraid, Daniel," he said, "for from the first day that you purposed to understand and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to them… Now I have come to explain to you what will happen to your people in the latter days, for the vision concerns those days… But first I will tell you what is inscribed in the Book of Truth." Daniel 10:12, 14, 20

***"**And I heard the voice of a man calling from between the banks of the Ulai: 'Gabriel, explain the vision to this man.'"As he came near to where I stood, I was terrified and fell facedown. "Son of man," he said to me, "understand that the vision concerns the time of the end." Daniel 8:16-17*

John:

John was shown the entire vision recorded in the Book of Revelation concerning the end times, the antichrist, heaven, hell, the final resurrection, judgment day, and eternity. He also wrote the gospel of John and the books of 1-3 John, which contain great revelations of Jesus Christ and victorious Christian living.

***"**The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show His servants—things which must shortly take place. And He sent and signified it by His angel to His servant John, who bore witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, to all things that he saw." Revelation 1:1-2*

David:

About 73 of the psalms and prayers recorded in the great Book of Psalms are attributed to David. David's Psalms also contain truths on the Lord Jesus, the future, and eternity. David's great wisdom, heartfelt prayers, and insights into godliness and the character and nature of God have inspired millions for generations. David was also the greatest king and military leader Israel had because he ruled and walked in the fear of God.

***"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him**; and he will shew them his covenant." Psalm 25:14.*

Solomon:

Solomon was the wisest king Israel had and the wisest man that has ever lived by God's promise because he feared God. He asked God for wisdom to rule his people justly, and God blessed him beyond measure with great wisdom and great wealth. Kings and queens travelled the world to hear Solomon speak.

"*Therefore give to Your servant an understanding heart to judge Your people, that I may discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Yours?" The speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. Then God said to him: "Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked long life for yourself, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice, behold, I have done according to your words; see, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that there has not been anyone like you before you, nor shall any like you arise after you." 1 Kings 3:9-12*

Solomon's wise words are also recorded in the books of Proverbs and Ecclesiastes. The books contain wise sayings and practical advice on almost all areas of life and thoughts on the meaning of life and eternity. The book of Proverbs also contains hidden mysteries of creation, the Lord Jesus, and eternity. Solomon's words have impacted generations.

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom*, and the knowledge of the holy is understanding." Proverbs 9:10*

"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: ***Fear God, and keep his commandments****, for this is the whole duty of man." Ecclesiastes 12:13*

Obedient born-again believers are beloved.

As born-again believers, we have a great advantage that the Old Testament saints did not have. Jesus says that the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than the greatest of the Old Testament prophets, John the Baptist (*Matthew 11:11)*. This is because we have the privilege of being born again. We have God's Spirit living within us, and he enables us to please God. Therefore, although only a few men in the Old Testament walked closely with God and were called beloved, we have the grace of God in us to enable us to please God as they did.

Paul refers to the Church of Colossae as the elect of God, holy and beloved. And he calls the Roman Church beloved and called to be saints. We see, therefore, that the way to be beloved by God is the same as it always was: **to fear God and walk in obedience and holiness.**

*"Therefore, as the **elect of God, holy and beloved**, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, and longsuffering." Colossians 3:12*

*"To all who are in Rome, **beloved of God, called to be saints:** Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ." Romans 1:7*

Lord, Teach Us to Number Our Days Before Death

July 10, 2025

The first thing that usually crosses my mind when anyone dies is whether they went to heaven or hell. And in actuality, at death, for the deceased, that's what matters. Not all the accolades and memories they have left on earth. God alone is the final judge, and the basis of his judgment is the Lord Jesus Christ. There is no bypassing Jesus, and no one can enter heaven without submission and obedience to him.

"Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." John 14:6

May we be wise and secure our eternal life before it's too late.

"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment." Hebrews 9:27

"So teach us to number our days, that we may gain a heart of wisdom." Psalm 90:12

"For what is your life? It is even a vapor that appears for a little time and then vanishes away." James 4:14

It is better to enter a house of mourning than a house of feasting.

Death is a sobering time. It is an opportunity for the living, not for the dead. The dead are gone, and all the flashy funerals will not help them where they are, be it heaven or hell, but funerals and death itself are a great opportunity God gives the living to think about their souls. Yet many never do that. Many even take the chance in funerals and death to engage in more wickedness, like alcohol, revelry, or idolatrous practices, rather than getting right with God. Humans are strange!

"It is better to enter a house of mourning than a house of feasting, since death is the end of every man, and the living should take this to heart." Ecclesiastes 7:2

"He has also set eternity in the hearts of men, yet they cannot fathom the work that God has done from beginning to end." Ecclesiastes 3:11

The death of the righteous is pleasing to God and is a great homegoing! But the death of the wicked is terrible. God does not delight in the death of the wicked but desires all to repent.

May God have mercy on the living today!

"Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?" says the Lord GOD, "and not that he should turn from his ways and live?" Ezekiel 18:23

"Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of His saints." Psalm 116:15

Sin Loves Company, but Judgment Is an Individual Affair

July 8, 2025

People will encourage you in sin, but when you face the consequences, you'll be alone.

When Judas decided to betray Jesus, the Pharisees were very happy to side with him and pay him to betray the Son of God. They even sent a large multitude to accompany Judas in his wicked act when they went to arrest Jesus.

But later when Judas realized the gravity of what he had done and wanted to return the blood money, the Pharisees told him, "*What is that to us? See to it yourself*." In his remorse and guilt, he found himself alone. In his suicide, he was alone. In his judgment, Judas was alone. On judgment day, he shall be alone.

Sin is lonely business in the end. When people are sinning, they always have company. There will be people encouraging you, tempting you, prodding you on, and seemingly rewarding your sins. Misery loves company.

Everyone shall bear their own load at the end of the day. You may be enjoying sin with people now, and they may reward you and make you feel very woke and smart, but in hellfire, there will be no friends. On judgment day, when you stand before the great God Jesus Christ whom you have betrayed, there will be no buddies. Everyone shall be trembling over his own sin.

When it comes to saving your soul, you must be selfish. It is not a crowd matter. Carry your own burdens now while there is time to repent and bring them to the Lord for cleansing.

"When Judas, who had betrayed Him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was filled with remorse and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders. "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood," he said.

"What is that to us?" they replied. "You bear the responsibility (see to it yourself/that's your problem)."

So Judas threw the silver into the temple and left. Then he went away and hanged himself." Matthew 27:3-5

"For each one shall bear his own load." Galatians 6:5

"So then each of us shall give account of himself to God." Romans 14:12

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad." 2 Corinthians 5:10

Parallels of Jesus' First Coming and Second Coming

July 3, 2025

The first coming of Jesus at his birth has and will have many parallels to his second coming. God always does things in patterns. He leaves clues and symbols for us so that we are prepared. But he hides these symbols so that the diligent can search them out or notice them.

"It is the glory of God to conceal a matter, but the glory of kings is to search out a matter." Proverbs 25:2

1. The silent years before his coming.

There was a 400-year period between the book of Malachi and the birth of Jesus. This period is known as the "400 Silent Years" because there was no prophetic word recorded from God. God had seemingly gone silent. I'm sure many people forgot all about the prophesied messiah. Some thought he would never come. And some are strangely still waiting for him, although he came 2000 years ago.

But on a normal day, Jesus was born in Bethlehem. It will be the same when Jesus comes again. It's been 2000 years since Jesus ascended to heaven, and many have forgotten his promise to return. Many do not believe it, and many more think it may not be anytime soon. By and large, the world is asleep, just as it was during the 400 silent years after the prophet Malachi. Yet on a day when no one is expecting it, Jesus WILL return as promised. It is a promise and will not fail, just as his first coming did not fail.

"Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect." Matthew 24:44

2. Not everyone will be caught by surprise at his coming.

The amazing thing about God is that he does nothing without revealing it to his servants. Jesus's first coming into the world was not loud. It just happened quietly. The majority

did not know what had happened. The savior came, and hardly anyone noticed except a few chosen people.

Simeon was one such man. The Bible says he was a devout and just man. He was not a priest or a prophet. Just an ordinary but devout man. The Holy Spirit had revealed to him that he would not die until he had seen the messiah. One distinguishable thing about Simeon is that he was WAITING for the messiah to come. Simeon was filled with the Holy Spirit and had a relationship with God. He did not know the exact day or hour, but he knew he would live to see the Lord.

"Now there was a man in Jerusalem named Simeon, who was righteous and devout. He was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. The Holy Spirit had revealed to him that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. Led by the Spirit, he went into the temple courts. And when the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for Him what was customary under the Law, Simeon took Him in his arms and blessed God, saying: "Sovereign Lord, as You have promised, You now dismiss Your servant in peace. For my eyes have seen Your salvation." Luke 2:25-30

In the same way, when Jesus comes again, he will reveal it to many of his children. They will not know the exact day or hour because the Bible says so, but they will be told the season. And many, like Simeon, will be told that they won't die until they see the Lord's return.

3. Only those who were watching, waiting, and praying saw the Lord.

Another interesting parallel is that when Jesus was born, only those who had been expecting or waiting for him saw him. Simeon, who had been waiting for the Lord, was led by the Holy Spirit to the temple to see Jesus. Anna the prophetess, who had spent her life seeking God and waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem, likewise saw him.

We don't know much about the shepherds. But their reaction when the angel told them the news of Jesus' birth reveals that they were men who worshiped and loved God. The wise men from the east, likewise, seemed to have been looking for the messiah, and it was revealed to them in the stars. God always honors faith and expectation.

Apostle Paul says that the day of the Lord will not take those who are watching and waiting as a thief. But it will come as a thief to the world and the sleeping because they are not watching. The coming of the Lord should not take true believers by surprise or as a thief in the night. This is because we should already have been watching and praying. Although we are not to speculate on dates, we are told by Jesus that we will know when the season nears. He gave us signs to watch out for precisely so that we would watch.

The coming of Jesus should not overtake us like a thief.

"For you are fully aware that the Day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, "Peace and security," destruction will come upon them suddenly, like labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. But you, brothers, are not in the darkness so that this day should overtake you like a thief. For you are all sons of the light and sons of the day; we do not belong to the night or to the darkness. So then, let us not sleep as the others do, but let us remain awake and sober." 1 Thessalonians 5:2-6

"Therefore keep watch, because you do not know the day on which your Lord will come. But understand this: if the homeowner had known in which watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and would not have let his house be broken into. For this reason, you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour you do not expect." Matthew 24:42-44

"So keep watch at all times, and pray that you may have the strength to escape all that is about to happen and to stand before the Son of Man." Luke 21:36

"Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near." Luke 21:28

"You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but not the signs of the times." Matthew 16:3

4. The Holy Spirit prepares the Bride for Christ's return.

Finally, we see in Simeon and Anna that the Holy Spirit was upon them. It was the Holy Spirit who revealed to Simeon that he would not see death until he had seen the Lord

Jesus Christ. And it was the Holy Spirit who led him to the temple at the exact time when Jesus was brought for dedication.

It was the Holy Spirit who enabled Anna the prophetess to live a life of fasting and prayer for 84 years. She was led by the Holy Spirit in the very instant when Jesus was in the temple. The Holy Spirit showed her the salvation of Israel.

In the parable of the 10 virgins, Jesus talks about the five wise and five foolish virgins. The five wise virgins had oil in their lamps when the announcement was made that the bridegroom was coming. The five foolish virgins had no oil. The oil is the indwelling and infilling of the Holy Spirit. It is a relationship with him, who alone is the teacher, helper, and sanctifier of the bride.

It is the Holy Spirit alone who will prepare us for the Lord's return and ensure we are ready. But we must make room for him, rely on him, and have a relationship with him. We do this just as Simeon and Anna did by being devout, holy, waiting, fasting, watching, praying, and studying God's word. All by God's grace. Without the Holy Spirit, no one can make it.

The foolish virgins did not have a relationship with the Holy Spirit.

The foolish virgins were virgins, but they had set aside the Holy Spirit. As a result, they were found not ready, and the bridegroom shut them out of his wedding. They did not have the mark of the Holy Spirit, and the Lord said he did not know them.

"Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept." And at midnight a cry was heard: 'Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!'... And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding, and the door was shut." Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!' But he answered and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.' "Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming."
Matthew 25:1-6, 10-13

May we be found ready in Jesus Christ's name.

The Day of the Lord, 1 Thessalonians 5:1-9

"Now about the times and seasons, brothers, we do not need to write to you. For you are fully aware that the Day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. While people are saying, "Peace and security," destruction will come upon them suddenly, like labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

But you, brothers, are not in the darkness so that this day should overtake you like a thief. For you are all sons of the light and sons of the day; we do not belong to the night or to the darkness. So then, let us not sleep as the others do, but let us remain awake and sober. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night. But since we belong to the day, let us be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and the helmet of our hope of salvation.

For God has not appointed us to suffer wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Thessalonians 5:1-9

How to Pray: 12 Lessons From the Lord's Prayer

July 2, 2025

What better person to learn how to pray from than the Lord Jesus himself, the great intercessor? Jesus' earthly life was one of prayer. And even now at the right hand of the Father, Jesus is still praying and making intercession for us.

"Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them." Hebrews 7:25

In this article, we are going to glean 12 lessons from the Lord's comprehensive teaching on prayer found in *Matthew 6:5-15,* which includes the famous Lord's Prayer. Jesus taught the Lord's Prayer on two occasions recorded in *Matthew 6:9-13* and *Luke 11:2-4*. Jesus gave us the perfect model of prayer in the Lord's Prayer that all of us can use to enrich our prayer lives.

Lord, teach us to pray.

On one occasion, as Jesus was praying, one of his disciples, watching Jesus pray, said to him afterwards, *"Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples." Luke 11:1.*

"Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, that one of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples." Luke 11:1

Jesus proceeded to teach his disciples what has become the great model and teaching on prayer: the Lord's Prayer. Jesus taught the same prayer in his detailed teaching on prayer in Matthew's gospel, part of the great sermon on the mount. It is from this entire teaching on prayer that we are going to pick out 12 key lessons on prayer.

The Lord's Prayer, Matthew 6:5-15

"5*And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. 6 But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly. 7 And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words. 8 "Therefore, do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him.*

9 ***In this manner, therefore, pray****: Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. 10 Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And do not lead us into temptation,*

but deliver us from the evil one. For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen. 14 "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."

Below are 12 lessons from Jesus' teaching on prayer:

1. When you pray. (Vs. 5)

"And when you pray." Matthew 6:5

The first thing Jesus says when he begins the teaching on prayer is, "*And when you pray*." This means that he expects us to pray. Prayer is simply communion with God. Every believer should cultivate a daily habit of prayer just as Jesus did. We cannot have a relationship with God the Father, Son, and Spirit without prayer. Jesus made it easy for us and not only taught us how to pray but also modeled it in his own life.

Jesus' example and life of prayer.

As we read the 4 books of the gospel (*Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John*), we see many accounts of Jesus going off alone to pray. Even though he was God and sinless, Jesus still prayed. We find Jesus, despite his busy ministry, deliberately setting aside times to pray. He prayed at various times: mornings before dawn, evenings, and also spent nights in prayer. He prayed in the mountains, in the wilderness, and also while with his disciples. Here are a few instances:

"And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. Now when evening came, He was alone there." Matthew 14:23

"And when He had sent them away, He departed to the mountain to pray." Mark 6:46

"So He Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed." Luke 5:16

"Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God." Luke 6:12

"During the days of Jesus' earthly life, He offered up prayers and petitions with loud cries and tears to the One who could save Him from death, and He was heard because of His reverence." Hebrews 5:7

If Jesus prayed, how much more should we? Because prayer is commanded, to not pray is sin.

2. Do not pray like hypocrites. (Vs. 5)

"And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward." Matthew 6:5

The first thing Jesus teaches on is **motive** and **attitude** in prayer. He warns us not to be like the hypocrites who pray to be seen by men. The Pharisees stood in public places and made great exhibitions of prayer to receive praise from men. However, their hearts were far from God, and they had no relationship with him. Such attitudes and motives have no reward from God. Prayer is communion with God and not a show for men.

"These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me." Matthew 15:8

3. Go into your room and shut your door. (vs. 6).

"But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly." Matthew 6:6

Jesus then emphasized praying to God in **private/secret** and having a **place of prayer**. He said, "*Go to your room and shut your door."* This implies a personal and private place where one can meet God daily.

He did not say, "*Go to church or temple*," but "*Go to your room*." By using these words, Jesus showed us that prayer is a personal matter. "*Pray to your Father who is in the secret place*." Your "*room"* may be a bedroom, a garden, or a mountain, but it should be your private place to meet with God. Jesus mainly prayed in the mountains because he did not have privacy where he stayed because of the multitudes.

"Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed." Mark 1:35

The place itself is not the concern, but the privacy, sincerity, and taking time alone to cultivate a relationship with God are. Jesus promises a reward for this kind of prayer.

4. Do not use vain repetitions when you pray. (Vs. 7-8)

"*And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words. "Therefore, do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him.*" Matthew 6:7-8

Jesus warned against **vain repetitions** in prayer, which means babbling or empty, meaningless repetition of words. God is a father and desires genuine, sincere, and honest communication with us, and not just meaningless or rote repetition of words. The Pharisees loved to pray, repeating many words that they did not mean, just to appear spiritual to people. Jesus said that is how the heathen pray, but those who have a relationship with God should not pray as such. God already knows what we need, and so we don't have to go round in circles using empty words to express our hearts to him.

5. Our Father in heaven. (Vs. 9)

"In this manner, therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven." Matthew 6:9

Jesus says we should pray, saying, "*Our Father in heaven* ". God is our Father. This is personal but also plural. He is ***our father***. God is the father of a family. It is good to be conscious of the fact that we are members of a family. This awareness expands our prayers so that we are not just individualistic in relating with God but include others in love in our prayers.

God is a person and not just some ethereal force in the sky. Through the Lord Jesus and what he did on the cross for us, God is not only our creator but has become our ***Father***. We can therefore approach him with confidence, knowing that he loves us and we are intimately connected to him.

Before salvation, God was not our father but just a creator, and we were at enmity with God. But now, he is our Father, and we have peace with him and confidence to approach him. Unlike earthly fathers, he is a perfect father.

"You are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus." Galatians 3:26

"For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father." Romans 8:15

"And your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly." Matthew 6:6

6. Hallowed be your name. (Vs. 9)

"Hallowed be Your name." Matthew 6:9

In prayer, we start with worshiping and exulting God. We praise and magnify his holy name and declare to him his attributes, magnificence, and nature in our adoration. We can do this through song, psalms, and adoration. As we study God's word, we learn more and more of his attributes, and we use these to worship and adore him. God loves to be worshiped and honored. He dwells in the praises of his people.

God is holy, awesome, mighty, alpha and omega, the beginning and the end, Yahweh, the creator, the one who was and is and is to come, I AM that I AM, the immortal one, the all-

sufficient one, the self-existing one, the father of our Lord Jesus, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the covenant-keeping God, the terrible God, God above all gods, without descent or generation, the eternal one. As we worship God, we stand in awe of Him and prepare our hearts to come into His presence. He is a great king.

"For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods." Psalm 95:3

"*Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise. Be thankful to Him, and bless His name." Psalm 100:4*

"Who is like You, O LORD, among the gods? Who is like You, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?" Exodus 15:11

"Yet You are holy, enthroned on the praises of Israel." Psalm 22:3

7. Your kingdom come. Your will be done. (Vs. 10)

"Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven." Matthew 6:10

First, we ask for God's kingdom to come and for his will to be done. These two are intricately connected. God's kingdom comes as his will is done. A kingdom is a realm governed by a king. God's kingdom is his reign and dominion, his rule and authority.

God's will is God's mind, desires, and commands as expressed in His Word, the Bible. By praying for God's will to be done, we are asking that God's reign and dominion prevail on earth as they do in heaven. There are a few specific things we can pray for in this regard:

Pray for the salvation of souls.

As the gospel of Jesus Christ is preached, God's kingdom advances. The gospel is also called the gospel of the kingdom. The only way God's kingdom comes is by people becoming part of his kingdom. And this is only possible through Jesus Christ and the salvation he offers. It is God's will for all to be saved.

"Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." John 3:3

Therefore, in praying for God's kingdom to come, we should pray for the lost to hear the gospel, pray for God to send laborers to his harvest, pray for our unsaved loved ones, pray for missionaries and preachers, and pray for any specific nations and people groups that God places on our hearts.

"Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore, pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest." Matthew 9:37-38

"The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise as some understand slowness, but is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish but everyone to come to repentance." 2 Peter 3:9

Pray for kings and all in authority.

We should also pray for rulers and authorities to be obedient to God, know God, and put in place policies that are friendly to the spread of the gospel. Those in authority have great influence over the people they rule. The apostle Paul exhorts us to pray for them that we may live quiet and peaceful lives. Peaceful nations are beneficial for the preaching of the gospel.

"Therefore, I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, ***who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth****. For there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus." 1 Timothy 2:1-5*

Pray for the Church and believers to obey God's will.

God's kingdom also comes as we believers obey God and His Word and shine our light in the world. God's will is done as we obey him. Therefore, we can also at this point pray for the body of Christ, our churches, church workers, pastors, preachers of the gospel, and for ourselves and fellow believers to be obedient to God. God's will is revealed in the Bible. All our prayers should be aligned with God's will because God cannot violate his word. Be as specific and personal as possible in your prayers, mentioning by name those you can, guided by the Holy Spirit.

"For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit." Romans 14:17

"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you." Matthew 6:33

8. Give us our daily bread. (Vs. 11)

"Give us this day our daily bread." Matthew 6:11

After praying for God's kingdom and his desires, we can now make our requests. Jesus teaches us to ask God for our daily bread. Bread here refers to our needs. These needs can be emotional, physical, financial, spiritual, family-related, health-related, educational, and so forth. Anything that concerns us daily is a need we should bring to God in prayer.

Notice Jesus says, "***Give us***". The plural means we don't just ask for ourselves. We ask for others, too. Do you know someone with a need? Pray for them too. This is called **intercession**.

We are to present all our requests to God with a sincere heart, expectation, and confidence that he is a good father.

"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him!" Matthew 7:7-11

"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus." Philippians 4:6-7

God cares about us, and Jesus earlier in verse 8 says God knows what we need even before we ask. "*For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him*." But he desires us to ask him since he is our Father. Let us therefore ask with confidence.

Our requests should be according to God's will.

Jesus sets the tone in verse 10 by teaching us that prayer should be according to God's will. Therefore, all our requests should be per God's will. God does not answer prayers that violate his nature or his word. It therefore improves our prayer lives greatly if we are also students of God's word. God's promises and his will are clear in Scripture. Once we know his will on any matter, it gives us confidence when we come to pray to him.

God honors his word and promises. When we remind him of his promises in his word by faith, he delights to answer. Our faith also grows as we become familiar with God's word, and faith is a key to answered prayer.

*"And this is the confidence that we have before Him: **if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.** And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we already possess what we have asked of Him." 1 John 5:14-15*

"Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." Romans 10:17

"But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is (exists), and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him." Hebrews 11:6

9. Forgive us as we forgive others. (Vs. 12)

"And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors." Matthew 6:12

Every time we pray, we should ask God to forgive us our debts. The word "debt" here refers to ***obligations, moral faults, transgressions, or something owed***. We sin against God every day; sin is the debt owed.

The apostle John tells us in *1 John 1:8-10* that if we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and lie and make God a liar. We sin in many ways, many of them unconscious, and many of our sins are sins of omission. Because we are not aware of many of our sins, we must always ask for forgiveness even when we can't immediately think of anything. God tells us to do so and promises to forgive us. We should confess any known and unknown sins and ask for God to forgive us and for the blood of Jesus to wash us.

"But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us." 1 John 1:7-10

We must forgive others before we pray.

The condition in *Matthew 6:12* is that God forgives us only as we forgive others. If we refuse to forgive others, God will not forgive us. If we are not forgiven, we remain under condemnation and are deemed transgressors. As a result, God will not hear our prayers.

"If I had cherished iniquity in my heart, the Lord would not have listened." Psalm 66:18

10. Lead us not into temptation. Deliver us from the evil one. (Vs. 13)

"*And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."* Matthew 6:13

In prayer, Jesus tells us to ask God not to lead us into temptation. This means, in essence, "*and do not allow us to enter into*". It does not mean God is leading us to temptations himself, since God does not tempt with evil *(James 1:13).* The word temptations here means *trials, testing, solicitations*, or *adversities*. God is all-powerful. He can lead us away from situations where we may be tempted and tried. These are sent our way either by our own lusts or by the evil one. These may be temptations to sin or trials of difficulties.

Sometimes God may allow us to be tempted to test our faith, but never beyond what we can bear. And the Bible encourages us that he will always provide a way of escape. And so when we pray for God not to lead us into temptation, he will either protect us from situations of temptation, provide moral and spiritual strength, or make ways of escape for us.

"No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it." 1 Corinthians 10:13

"Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God"; for God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He Himself tempt anyone. But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death." James 1:13-15

Pray for deliverance from evil.

We should also pray for God to deliver us from the evil one (the devil). Some translations say, "*Deliver us from evil*." Sometimes believers come under attacks of various kinds orchestrated by the devil. This is inevitable since we are still in the world. We should, in such cases, ask God to deliver us from the evil one.

And even when we are not presently under attack, we should preempt and pray that God would protect us each day and deliver us from Satan's plans and attacks. God sees and knows all things and can direct our steps accordingly. Jesus, too, prayed for us before he left the earth, that God would keep us from the evil one. God promises to preserve us, and so we should ask for his deliverance.

"I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one." John 17:15

"And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen." Romans 16:20

"But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you and guard you from the evil one." 2 Thessalonians 3:3

"The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment." 2 Peter 2:9

11. Yours is the kingdom, power, and glory forever. (Vs. 13)

"*For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen."* Matthew 6:13

The Lord's Prayer ends here with this expression of praise. In the oldest and most reliable manuscripts of Matthew, this verse was absent and was a later addition. This means that Jesus did not include this in the prayer. However, it is a good expression in ending the prayer to reflect on the fact that the kingdom, power, and glory belong to God forever!

Since all things, people, and all power belong to God, we can have confidence that he will answer us. This expression, "*For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever*," is known as a doxology. A doxology is an expression of adoration and glory to God. We end prayer in thanksgiving and praise to God that he has heard us.

Amen ends the prayer. *"Amen" means "verily," "truly," or "so be it*." It is an affirmation or agreement that God has heard us and granted our request.

12. The necessity of forgiveness. (Vs. 14-15)

"For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses." Matthew 6:14-15

Jesus ends the teaching on prayer with an emphasis on the necessity of forgiveness. Although he mentioned this in the prayer itself, he mentions it again in conclusion. This should show us the great importance of forgiving others and also the grave danger of not forgiving. God takes this matter seriously, and he says he will not forgive us if we refuse to forgive others.

By emphasizing this after his teaching on prayer, Jesus is emphasizing the fact that our praying is meaningless if we have unforgiveness in our hearts. And additionally, our souls are in danger of damnation if we do not forgive others because it means we too remain unforgiven and therefore under God's condemnation and judgment.

Make haste to forgive.

In an earlier teaching in Matthew 5, Jesus emphasizes the need to reconcile with others before bringing our gifts to God. Before we pray, let us therefore make haste to forgive and be reconciled to others. And if we find it difficult, we can pray for the grace to forgive. This is a prayer God will answer willingly because it is his will that we forgive!

"Therefore, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. Assuredly, I say to you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny." Matthew 5:23-26

Go and pray!

I hope this article has encouraged you and motivated you to pray. If you are a new believer, or new to prayer, do not be intimidated. Jesus' teaching on prayer was for ordinary men like you and me. Everyone can pray, because everyone has access to the Father. Make a beginning today.

"The prayer of a righteous man has great power to prevail. ***Elijah was a man just like us****. He prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain on the land for three and a half years. Again he prayed, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth yielded its crops." James 5:16-118*

"*Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*" Hebrews 4:16

Obedience Is the Key to God's Blessings

July 1, 2025

Every single one of God's promises and blessings is tied to obedience. God NEVER rewards or blesses disobedience to his laws and commands. Those who disobey and rebel against God's laws cannot be blessed by him.

"If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured by the sword, for the mouth of the Lord has spoken." Isaiah 1:19-20

God's nature abhors disobedience. When we persist in breaking his commands, he withdraws his hand from us. And as a result, judgment comes upon us. The major way this happens is that he allows our enemies, spiritual and physical, to attack us. He hands us over, and we are exposed to the enemy's (Satan's) attacks.

The form in which these attacks manifest varies, but it's always some form of destruction. It may be sickness, premature death, accidents, broken relationships, misfortunes, losses, failure, frustrations, barren and unfruitful lives, famine, natural disasters, drought, and so forth.

"For from the time I brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt until today, I strongly warned them again and again, saying, 'Obey My voice.' Yet they would not obey or incline their ears, but each one followed the stubbornness of his evil heart. So I brought on them all the curses of this covenant I had commanded them to follow but they did not keep." Jeremiah 11:7-8

An example from Israel's disobedience

When Israel turned away from God's laws, destruction always came upon them in the form of poverty, hard times, famine, being handed over to their enemies, increased violence, inhumanity, anarchy, rebellion, death, people turning against each other, and idolatry.

"But they were disobedient and rebelled against You; they flung Your law behind their backs…they committed terrible blasphemies. So you delivered them into the hands of enemies who oppressed them, and in their time of distress they cried out to you. From heaven You heard them, and in Your great compassion You gave them deliverers who saved them from the hands of their enemies." Nehemiah 9:26-27

"So the LORD rejected all the descendants of Israel. He afflicted them and delivered them into the hands of plunderers, until He had banished them from His presence." 2 Kings 17:20

"And the nations will know that the house of Israel went into exile for their iniquity, because they were unfaithful to Me. So I hid my face from them and delivered them into the hands of their enemies, so that they all fell by the sword." Ezekiel 39:23

Obedience comes with God's favor, grace, and protection.

Now, of course, there are exceptions. God may allow hardships to test the faith of righteous ones (like in Job's case). But tests usually do not last, and God's presence and grace are present. But disobedience comes with the absence of God's presence and grace. A careful and honest examination of our lives can reveal to us if our misfortunes are because we are disobeying God in some area of our lives and refusing to repent.

God's blessings come from his protection and favor. He withdraws these when we disobey him, and we are like a man without an umbrella in the rain. God's blessings are not attracted by fasting, prayers from 'special' people, binding demons, or spiritual activities, but by obedience. If we are disobeying God, all the fasting, praying, and works in the world cannot help us. We cannot buy God's blessings or manipulate him into blessing us. God's blessings come from obedience to His laws and principles in every area of life.

"But the one who looks into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and perseveres, being no hearer who forgets but a doer who acts, he will be blessed in his doing." James 1:25

"Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and obey it." Luke 11:28

God's blessings are conditional.

We should never think we can get away with sin and disobedience to God. In God's eyes, there are no little commands. Commands like respect for authority, honoring parents and elders, honesty, giving to the poor, offerings, studying God's word, or integrity, if violated, come at the cost of some of God's blessings. The greatest cost of persistent disobedience is eternal damnation. The cost of disobedience is too high!

If you want to have a blessed life, obey God in every single area of your life. God's promises are many, and each of them is tied to a condition. Long life has conditions, good health has conditions, financial prosperity has conditions, honor and respect

have conditions, and so forth. God's hearkening to and responding to our prayers is also conditional on our obedience.

"Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God, to observe carefully all His commandments which I command you today, that the Lord your God will set you high above all nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, because you obey the voice of the Lord your God." Deuteronomy 28:1-2

"If you remain in Me and My words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you." John 15:7

"This Book of the Law must not depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. For then you will prosper and succeed in all you do." Joshua 1:8

Kenya Is a Land Under God's Judgment

June 29, 2025

Kenya is a land under God's judgment. The country of Kenya is in a sense where the people of Israel were during the time of the judges.

"Everyone did what was right in his own eyes." Judges 21:25

Why? Lack of fear of God in the land, a famine of God's Word; apostasy. Turning from God's laws.

"Where there is no vision [no revelation of God and His word], the people are unrestrained [out of control]; but happy and blessed is he who keeps the law [of God]." Proverbs 29:18

When God's voice and fear are absent in a land, chaos follows. It is not about a multitude of churches or preachers but about what they are preaching or doing. Israel had many priests, but God constantly rejected them because they refused to speak truth to the people, and the priests often were complicit and "bought."

When prophets and priests turn rogue and preach only what people want to hear, God turns his face from the land. When prophets are "bought" and tell kings what they want to hear for profit and gain, and the kings hate true prophets because they bring hard words, like in the time of Ahab and his false prophets and one true prophet (Micaiah, 1 Kings 22), God abandons a people.

The only solution for Kenya is true, heartfelt repentance like Nineveh did (not national prayer breakfasts and prayers for show; God is not that cheap) and a return of the church to preaching the true gospel and full counsel of the WORD of God and righteousness.

Prosperity gospels and cultural gospels cannot save anyone or help people fear God and live in his ways or obey his commands.

The church has preached to people's needs for years, but that's not what people need to hear. People need to KNOW GOD, his gospel, and his righteousness and learn his laws and commands in every area of life. God always seeks obedience, not performance. People who don't KNOW or obey God's laws will always destroy themselves.

When Israel turned away from God's laws, destruction always came upon them in the form of poverty, hard times, famine, being handed over to their enemies, increased

violence, inhumanity, anarchy, rebellion, death, people turning against each other, and idolatry. A time came in Israel when they became more wicked than the nations they had overthrown (during the time of Manasseh). They did abominable things.

Kenya is among the nations leading worldwide in pornography and gambling, and the land is filled with the blood of abortion even in the church, rape, drunkenness, and murder, and the church is filled with corruption and immorality and false doctrine, yet we think a few religious prayers will force God to hear us. We are in a bad state spiritually, and God's own hand is against this nation. It is not the president but God. God works by raising situations and kings against a people in judgment.

"You have done these things, and I kept silent; you thought I was just like you. But now I rebuke you and accuse you to your face." Psalm 50:21

There is nothing new under the sun, and the path for Kenya is not an easy one, nor a short one. People try to rush what God is doing by calling for one-hour prayer meetings and such things, but it never works that way. When God is dealing with a people at the core, it takes time and it takes pain, and he cannot be rushed because God is interested in genuine change, which can take decades. The journey ahead is tough.

The solution for Kenya is true repentance, starting with the church and actual change in the psyche of the church and people. Otherwise, all the religious prayers and activities we keep doing are a band-aid over a deep wound that's been caused because the glory of God has departed from the land because of lawlessness. Sin is the real issue.

We may hate the truth because it's bitter, and we still want to say we are a "Christian" nation, but God sees very differently, and it's only agreement with God and humility that begins to turn a nation's heart back to God. God does not see a Christian nation when he looks at Kenya.

At an individual and church level, we can pray and repent and ask for mercy and for God to bring back his fear in the church and nation. God deals with nations but also individuals. Individuals who repent are spared even when a nation is being judged. When God had made up his mind that Israel was finally going into exile in Babylon because of their deep wickedness, not even the righteous King Josiah, his repentance, righteous rule, and bringing the law of God back could stop it because the rot was deep, but God spared Josiah.

At a larger level, change will not happen as quickly as people think in Kenya, nor is a new king the solution because the rot is deeper.

When God has decided to judge a land, no one can stop it, sometimes not even prayer, because he knows only judgment will reach the stubborn people.

Repent!

"And Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you suppose that these Galileans were worse sinners than all other Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish." Luke 13:2-3

Jeremiah 6:13-19, 26

"13For from the least to the greatest of them,
everyone is greedy for unjust gain;
and from prophet to priest,
everyone deals falsely.
14They have healed the wound of my people lightly,
saying, 'Peace, peace,'
when there is no peace.
15Were they ashamed when they committed abomination?
No, they were not at all ashamed;
they did not know how to blush.
Therefore they shall fall among those who fall;
at the time that I punish them, they shall be overthrown,"
says the Lord.
16Thus says the Lord:
"Stand by the roads, and look,
and ask for the ancient paths,
where the good way is; and walk in it,
and find rest for your souls.
But they said, 'WE WILL NOT WALK IN IT.'
17I set watchmen over you, saying,
'Pay attention to the sound of the trumpet!'
But they said, 'WE WILL NOT PAY ATTENTION.'
18Therefore hear, O nations,
and know, O congregation, what will happen to them.
19Hear, O earth; behold, I am bringing disaster upon this people,
the fruit of their devices,
because they have not paid attention to my words;
and as for my law, THEY HAVE REJECTED IT.
26O daughter of my people, put on sackcloth,
and roll in ashes;

make mourning as for an only son,
most bitter lamentation,
for suddenly the destroyer
will come upon us."

Jeremiah 7:1-20

"1The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord: 2"Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all you men of Judah who enter these gates to worship the Lord. 3Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Amend your ways and your deeds, and I will let you dwell in this place. 4Do not trust in these deceptive words: 'This is the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord.' 5"For if you truly amend your ways and your deeds, if you truly execute justice one with another, 6if you do not oppress the sojourner, the fatherless, or the widow, or shed innocent blood in this place, and if you do not go after other gods to your own harm, 7then I will let you dwell in this place, in the land that I gave of old to your fathers forever.

8"Behold, you trust in deceptive words to no avail. 9Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, make offerings to Baal, and go after other gods that you have not known, 10and then come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, 'WE ARE DELIVERED!'—ONLY TO GO ON DOING ALL THESE ABOMINATIONS? 11Has this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? BEHOLD, I MYSELF HAVE SEEN IT, declares the Lord. 12Go now to my place that was in Shiloh, where I made my name dwell at first, and see what I did to it because of the evil of my people Israel. 13And now, because you have done all these things, declares the Lord, and WHEN I SPOKE TO YOU PERSISTENTLY YOU DID NOT LISTEN, and when I called you, you did not answer, 14therefore I will do to the house that is called by my name, and in which you trust, and to the place that I gave to you and to your fathers, as I did to Shiloh. 15And I will cast you out of my sight, as I cast out all your kinsmen, all the offspring of Ephraim.

16"As for you, do not pray for this people, or lift up a cry or prayer for them, and do not intercede with me, for I will not hear you. 17Do you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger. 19IS IT I WHOM THEY PROVOKE? declares the Lord. IS IT NOT THEMSELVES, TO THEIR OWN SHAME? 20Therefore thus says the Lord God: Behold, my anger and my wrath will be poured out on this place, upon man and beast, upon the trees of the field and the fruit of the ground; it will burn and not be quenched."

Run for Your Lives Like Lot Out of Sodom!

June 29, 2025

When the angels ushered Lot and his family out of Sodom, it was an urgent matter. There was no time to waste. Lot's sons-in-law thought he was joking and perished in Sodom's destruction. It's always that way. There are many who are warned about getting right with God before they die but think it's a joke. They think the preacher is taking things too seriously or think they still have time until they die and are met with the stark reality too late. The angels knew the danger and the urgency, and despite Lot's dillydallying, he made it because of God's patience. Lot barely made it. His wife almost made it but turned back. Only Lot and his 2 daughters made it.

The message is the same for us as it was for Lot. *HURRY! Get up! Get out of this place, for destruction is coming! Run for your lives! Do not look back or stop anywhere on this valley of earth! Run quickly*. *Escape to the mountain, which is Christ, the rock of ages, the only safety*. Time passes by. We think we can cheat death or estimate our time, but we can't. The time to run to safety is now, not later. One day Sodom existed, and the next it did not. The entire population of Sodom opened their eyes in the flames of hell for their rebellion. God is serious, and he waits, but never waits forever.

Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah: Genesis 19

"*12Then the two men said to Lot, "Do you have anyone else here—a son-in-law, your sons or daughters, or anyone else in the city who belongs to you? Get them out of here, 13because we are about to destroy this place. For the outcry to the LORD against its people is so great that He has sent us to destroy it.*

14So Lot went out and spoke to the sons-in-law who were pledged in marriage to his daughters. "Get up," he said. "Get out of this place, for the LORD is about to destroy the city!" But his sons-in-law thought he was JOKING.

15At daybreak the angels hurried Lot along, saying, "Get up! Take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away in the punishment of the city." 16But when Lot hesitated, the men grabbed his hand and the hands of his wife and his two daughters. And they led them safely out of the city, because of the LORD's compassion for them.

17As soon as the men had brought them out, one of them said, "Run/Escape for your lives! Do not look back, and do not stop anywhere on the plain! Flee/escape to the mountains, or you will be swept away!"

18But Lot replied, "No, my lords, please! 19Your servant has indeed found favor in your sight, and you have shown me great kindness by sparing my life. But I cannot run to the mountains; the disaster will overtake me, and I will die. 20Look, there is a town nearby where I can flee, and it is a small place. Please let me flee there—is it not a small place? Then my life will be saved."

21"Very well," he answered, "I will grant this request as well, and will not demolish the town you indicate. 22Hurry! Run/Escape there quickly, for I cannot do anything until you reach it." That is why the town was called Zoar.

23And by the time the sun had risen over the land, Lot had reached Zoar.

24Then the LORD rained down sulfur and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah—from the LORD out of the heavens. 25Thus He destroyed these cities and the entire plain, including all the inhabitants of the cities and everything that grew on the ground.

26But Lot's wife looked back, and she became a pillar of salt." Genesis 19:14-26

"Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed." Luke 17:28-30

"The wicked shall be turned into hell, And all the nations that forget God." Psalm 9:17

The Kingdom of God and Its Citizens

June 29, 2025

For the born-again Christian, the kingdom of God is not a future place but a present reality and existence. We enter or become citizens of the kingdom of God the moment we believe in the Lord Jesus and he becomes KING over our lives.

Every kingdom has a king. Without a king, there is no kingdom. The moment we believe in what Jesus did for us on the cross and place our absolute confidence and trust in that, let go of sin and the devil's lordship and our lordship over our own lives, and then relinquish that lordship to Jesus, he becomes king over us, and we become citizens of his kingdom.

"But our citizenship is in heaven, and from it we await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ." Philippians 3:20

In the kingdom now and forever

Our citizenship begins while we are on Earth. When the kingdoms of this world are eventually subjected to Jesus and all is made new, our citizenship shall reach its culmination. But our citizenship in heaven is not a future occurrence but a present reality. Our citizenship was transferred upon salvation, and we are preparing for eternity every day. What we do as citizens now adds up to our rewards and responsibilities in the future.

Ephesians 2:6 says we are (presently) seated in heavenly places in Christ. The believer in Jesus is already in heaven while on earth. We are, in a sense, in two places at once: our spirits in heaven and our bodies on earth.

"And God raised us up with Christ and seated us with Him in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus." Ephesians 2:6

Seeking things above where Christ is seated

Colossians 3:1-3 says that since we have been raised with Christ, we should set our minds on things above. Our minds should be on heavenly things and not earthly things. As we do that, our spirits rule over our bodies rather than vice versa. Our bodies are not yet glorified; they are still earthly. But our spirits have been made alive and can control our bodies if we feed our spirits on heavenly things.

"If then you have been raised with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things that are above, not on things that are on earth. For you have died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ who is your life appears, then you also will appear with him in glory." Colossians 3:1-4

"Who (Jesus) will transform our lowly body to be like his glorious body, by the power that enables him even to subject all things to himself." Philippians 3:21

In this world but not of it

Jesus said that we are in this world but not of it. And he prayed for us when he left this world that we should be kept from the evil one who is the prince of this world (the devil). This world is currently under the power of the evil one. But we are not of this world but above it as citizens of heaven. We have power over the devil as we stay submitted under our king, who is sovereign over all creation.

"I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world." John 17:15-16

"We know that we are of God, and that the whole world is under the power of the evil one." 1 John 5:19

"I will not speak with you much longer, for the prince of this world is coming, and he has no claim on me." Jesus, John 14:30

"Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you." Luke 10:19

In the Lord's Prayer, Jesus taught us to pray, "*Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven (Matthew 6:19-20).*" Every day we should be desiring that God's kingdom continue to be established on earth so that more may enter his kingdom. God is extending his kingdom on earth through the preaching of the gospel of the kingdom so that more citizens may be brought out of the kingdom of darkness into his kingdom.

"He has rescued us from the dominion (power) of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of His beloved Son." Colossians 1:13

Ambassadors of God's kingdom

On earth, we are ambassadors representing our home kingdom. We are foreigners here representing our king and his business, and we should not forget that.

"Therefore we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were making His appeal through us. We implore you on behalf of Christ: Be reconciled to God." 2 Corinthians 5:20

"Beloved, I urge you, as foreigners and exiles, to abstain from the desires of the flesh, which war against your soul." 1 Peter 2:11

If we get caught up in this world, we are claiming its citizenry and forfeiting our heavenly one. Yes, we should care about this world, but chiefly by advancing our King and Father's business, since only he has the solution for the world's woes. And the solution is for Jesus to be king over all men individually by them accepting his sacrifice on the cross, which is the only way to his kingdom.

Those who refuse his rulership cannot be citizens of his kingdom. But for us who have believed, we must remember we are already citizens of heaven. We are not worms, beggars, and orphans. We are sons of the King of kings and citizens of his kingdom already.

Learning more about our Father's kingdom

As we learn more about his kingdom and his commands and obey them, we become more representative of him and able to exercise his authority and live out the beautiful, victorious life of his kingdom.

Those who do not take time to learn about their kingdom and obey their king forfeit the great privileges and freedoms that only obedient citizens enjoy. This is true of earthly kingdoms and true of God's kingdom too. Disobedient citizens of any kingdom are denied liberties that faithful ones enjoy. And those who commit treason are kicked out of the kingdom and cast into prison.

"I am a stranger on the earth; do not hide Your commandments from me." Psalm 119:19

"For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit." Romans 14:17

"Therefore, since we are receiving an unshakable kingdom, let us be filled with gratitude, and so worship God acceptably with reverence and awe." Hebrews 12:28

"But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you." Matthew 6:33

One Day Every Knee Shall Bow to Jesus Christ

June 28, 2025

One day every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

His elect shall bow.
His enemies shall bow.
Satan shall bow.
Demons shall bow.
Principalities and powers shall bow.
Thrones and dominions shall bow.
Death shall bow.
Sin shall bow.
Sickness shall bow.
Hell shall bow.
The grave shall bow.
Kings and princes shall bow.
Captains of industry shall now
Celebrities shall bow.
Mountains and hills shall bow.
Creatures, fowls, and beasts shall bow.
The sea and all in it shall bow.
The Jews shall bow.
The heavens shall bow.
Earth shall bow.
The rocks shall bow.
Angels and authorities shall bow.
Those who pierced Him shall bow.
Those who mock Him now shall bow.
The galaxies shall bow.
The sun and moon shall bow.
The idol worshipers and their idols shall bow.
All creation shall bow.

God has sworn it, and it shall happen.
There are no “buts,” ifs, or “maybes.”

Every knee shall bow when Jesus returns as King of kings and Lord of lords to receive his kingdom forever from his Father and restitute all things back to the Father.

The day is coming. Jesus is coming, and no one can do anything about it. The king is coming to make everything right, renew the earth back to its perfect state, and usher in a new age of righteousness.

Have you made peace with him? Don’t wait, don’t mock, and don’t think you will fight with your creator. Ponder your soul, ponder your life, ponder your sins, ponder your eternal destiny, and make peace with your God while you’re still on the way.

“At the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.” Philippians 2:10-11

“By myself I have sworn; from my mouth has gone out in righteousness a word that shall not return (be revoked): ‘TO ME EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW, EVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR ALLEGIANCE.’” Isaiah 45:23

“For it is written, “As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.”” Romans 14:11

“And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: “Blessing and honor and glory and power be to Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, forever and ever!”” Revelation 5:13

“Or what king, going out to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and deliberate whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? And if not, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks for terms of peace. So therefore, any one of you who does not renounce all that he has cannot be my disciple.” Luke 14:31-33

Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

Knowing the Real Jesus Will Expose a False One

June 25, 2025

It is only by being familiar with the REAL Jesus that one can recognize a FALSE Jesus.

"And Jesus answered and said unto them, 'Take heed that no man deceive you.' For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many." Matthew 24:4-5

Notice that these false ones who would come in Jesus' name would be saying Jesus is Christ. And that's why they will deceive many. Many people erroneously think that false prophets cannot say Jesus is Lord or even say that he is the Christ. Well, they can, and Jesus said so.

They have churches where Jesus' name is mentioned, they use the Bible, and they will even preach some truth, perform miracles, and do many mighty works in his name, but Jesus DOES NOT KNOW THEM and NEVER KNEW THEM (*Matthew 7:21-23)*. That means some other measure must be used to identify them than the obvious one of using Jesus' name or the Bible.

"Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 7:21-23

You shall know them by their fruits.

Jesus himself gave us the key to identifying false prophets. He said we shall know them by their FRUIT, not their gifts.

"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. ***You will know them by their fruits****. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. Every*

tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ***Therefore, by their fruits, you will know them****." Matthew 7:16-20*

That old idea that servants of Satan can't say the name of Jesus is naive and not true and just one of the clever tricks Satan invents to dupe people who don't study the SCRIPTURES to know who JESUS IS. It is only by being familiar with the REAL Jesus that one can recognize a FALSE Jesus who is being preached. Jesus said His sheep know His voice, and a stranger they do not follow.

"And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers … My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." John 10:5, 27

We identify false teachers by getting to know the real Jesus and his Word in the Scriptures. Without knowing the real Jesus intimately, we cannot detect the counterfeit one and will be deceived.

"For if he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted—you may well put up with it!" 2 Corinthians 11:4

Celebrity Christianity Is Counter to Christ and His Teachings

June 24, 2025

There are no celebrities in God's kingdom. The modern-day celebrity Christianity is not of God. This idea has arisen due to worldly influences and worldliness within the Church, including the prosperity gospel and its related doctrines (such as little gods, dominion, and word of faith theologies, among others). Born-again believers are servants and slaves of Jesus Christ. We are brothers and sisters.

We who are born again have DIED to this world and our old lives, where we lived for fame, stardom, vain glory, selfish ambition, and recognition.

Jesus Christ, our master, did not live as a celebrity but as a minister and servant. The great Apostle Paul did not live as a celebrity or 'star.' But these superstar and celebrity Christians have lifted themselves above their own master, Jesus Christ. Shame!

"The Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many." Matthew 20:28

"It is enough for a disciple to be like his teacher, and a servant like his master." Jesus, Matthew 10:25

Celebrity Christianity corrupts.

Be very careful about this new brand of Christianity in our generation; it is from hell and leads to hell. If you are wise, you would stay away from superstar, celebrity, and influencer-type Christians and churches and have nothing to do with them.

The fruit of celebrity Christianity and celebrity culture are not holiness and righteousness or a desire for heaven and escape from the wrath to come. Their fruit is more worldliness, love of money and fame, blasphemy, corruption, and love for this world. These are against the very foundation of true Christianity.

True Christianity is that taught by our Lord, the apostles, and the martyrs, not this corrupted satanic version. True Christianity is a life of self-denial and humility. Only Satan offers stardom and celebrity status to his followers. He offered this to our Lord Jesus, and Jesus rebuked him.

“But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments. They love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, ‘Rabbi, Rabbi.’ But you, do not be called ‘Rabbi’; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all BRETHREN. Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ. But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.” Matthew 23:5-12

Woe to Those Who Cause Others to Stumble and Sin

June 21, 2025

Jesus exclaimed, "*Woe*" to those who cause others to stumble or fall into sin. *"Strong's Greek 3759, οὐαί (transliterated "ouai"), conveys an intense exclamation of grief, dread, or denunciation" (Biblebub.com).* He said it would be better for such people to have a large millstone hung around their necks and be drowned in the depths of the sea. Millstones are each of two large, circular stones used for grinding grain. They were a large part of Jewish life (*see image below for clarity purposes*). "*Even a "small" millstone can weigh more than 100 pounds (45 kg) …* A "very large" millstone could easily weigh thousands of pounds / kilograms*" (Bibleref.com, "What does Revelation 18:21 mean?").*

*"But if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble (sin), it would be better for him to have a large millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea. "**Woe** to the world for the causes of sin (temptations to sin, stumbling blocks, offenses). These stumbling blocks (temptations to sin, causes to sin, offenses) must come, but **woe to the man through whom they come**!" Matthew 18:6-7*

When we cause others to stumble, we do the work of the devil.

The punishment for being a stumbling block to others is severe. God does not take it lightly when we are careless and become a source of temptation to others to sin. The devil is called the *tempter (Matthew 4:3*). The first temptation to sin that came to Adam

and Eve originated from Satan (*Genesis 3:1-6*). Therefore, in God's eyes, every time we tempt or cause others to stumble, we are doing Satan's work.

"Therefore, let us stop judging one another. Instead, make up your mind ***not to put any stumbling block or obstacle in your brother's way****." Romans 14:13*

"Jesus said to His disciples, "It is inevitable that stumbling blocks will come, but woe to the one through whom they come! It would be better for him to have a millstone hung around his neck and to be thrown into the sea than to cause one of these little ones to stumble." Luke 17:1-2

"It is better not to eat meat or drink wine or to do anything to cause your brother to stumble." Romans 14:21

Love does not cause others to stumble; being our brother's keeper.

In a world where everyone wants to do what seems right in his own eyes, God calls us believers in Jesus Christ to a higher standard. We are to be our brother's keeper. We are no longer to live for ourselves but also consider others and walk in love. Love does not harm a neighbor (*Romans 13:10*). Let's be careful and watchful over our lives.

"Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. For the commandments "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." ***Love does no harm to a neighbor;*** *therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law." Romans 13:8-10*

"We who are strong ought to bear with the shortcomings of the weak and not to please ourselves. Each of us should please his neighbor for his good, to build him up. For even Christ did not please Himself." Romans 15:1-3

Christian freedom is a great responsibility.

Believers are called to a life of freedom. We have many liberties, but our freedom should not come at another's expense. Our freedom should not lead to sin or cause others to stumble. Grace is not a license to sin. We shall be held accountable for how our actions affect others. If we are led by love in all we do, it will be our safeguard. Paul says in *Romans 14:7*, "*For none of us lives to himself alone*." We should be willing to deny

ourselves for the sake of our brothers and sisters. We are slaves of Christ and therefore slaves of righteousness. Jesus is our example; he denied himself for our sake.

"For you, brothers, were called to freedom; but do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh. Rather, serve one another in love." Galatians 5:13

"*Live in freedom, but do not use your freedom as a cover-up for evil; live as servants of God." 1 Peter 2:16*

"Do nothing out of selfish ambition or empty pride, but in humility consider others more important than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others." Philippians 2:3-4

"Everything is permissible," but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible," but not everything is edifying. No one should seek his own good, but the good of others." 1 Corinthians 10:23-24

All stumbling blocks shall be removed from the kingdom on judgment day.

In the Parable of the Wheat and the Tares, Jesus said that his angels would separate the wheat from the tares on the last day. He implies in this parable that in the church, there are tares who pretend to be wheat. They are mixed with the true Christians, and it is hard with the natural eye to tell them apart. Tares and wheat appear very similar in appearance, but a farmer knows the difference. The Lord will allow the hypocrites to continue among his people until the end of the age, and then they shall be weeded out. Jesus describes these as those who cause others to sin (offenses) and practice lawlessness (iniquity). It is a dangerous thing to be responsible for leading people away from the ways of God through our lifestyles, lawlessness, and hypocrisy.

"As the weeds are collected and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of the age. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will weed out of His kingdom every cause of sin and all who practice lawlessness. And they will throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father." Matthew 13:40-43

A powerful judgment day testimony.

Recently I watched a powerful testimony by Brother Rod Pickens of a divine dream he had where God allowed him to witness judgment day.

One of the women whose judgment he witnessed was very scary but also demonstrates how serious God is about causing others to sin. This lady was a social media influencer and would post sexual and perverse content on her Facebook. The Lord Jesus told her that because of her perversion, she caused 300,000 people to turn from Jesus and fall into sexual sin and perversion. As a result, the blood of all these people was on her hands. Jesus was very angry because of the nature and **influence** of her sin. He then told her, "*Depart from me*!" and she was sucked into the portal opening into the lake of fire. I would highly recommend watching that short clip of his testimony (it also contains a link to the full testimony in the description). "*For a harlot is a deep pit, and a seductress is a narrow well. She also lies in wait as for a victim, and increases the unfaithful among men." Proverbs 23:27-28*

"Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.'" Matthew 25:41

God is not mocked.

May God help us to fear him, love others, and work out our salvation with fear and trembling. God is not mocked.

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Galatians 6:7

"If your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life crippled or lame than to have two hands and two feet and be thrown into the eternal fire. And if your eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of hell." Matthew 18:8-9

God Cannot Accept Us As We Are

June 20, 2025

Why doesn't God accept us as we are? Why does the way to heaven have to be so narrow? And why are God's standards so high? What is wrong with our sins if we are otherwise good people? Many times, people struggle with such questions. Many wonder why God can't just accept that we are human and let us into heaven as we are.

These questions, sincere as they are, are ignorant of 3 key divine truths that, though hard for us to fully understand as human beings, are unchangeable.

1. God's Holiness:

God is holy, and heaven, his home, is holy. Only what is holy can enter his presence.

2. God's Justice:

Sin offends God's holiness and cannot dwell in His presence. Sin is contrary to God's nature and is a rebellion against God's laws. He, therefore, cannot dwell with sin.

3. God's Sovereignty:

God is the creator, and we are not. He created us for His glory. We cannot enter heaven by our own standards, but only by his.

An example the Holy Spirit placed in my heart

The Holy Spirit gave me this analogy as I was musing on this topic some time back. It's not a very pleasant example, but bear with me. It will help to make sense of this.

A father and his rebellious son: will he accept his behavior?

Suppose a parent has many children living at home with him. He loves all his children, but unfortunately, one of the sons becomes extremely rebellious. He refuses to abide by his father's rules and spends all day in the living room of his father's house with his criminal friends, drinking alcohol, doing drugs, watching pornography, engaging in fornication, and other immoral behavior.

As if that is not enough, he and his friends steal his father's goods from the house and sell them to buy more drugs. He and his friends eat all the food in the house, which his father has provided for his children, and leave all the dishes in the sink and the entire house in a filthy mess. He also steals his sibling's money and stuff to fund his wicked lifestyle.

This son constantly lies and disrespects his father's home and leaves the home exposed to thieves and robbers by the kind of people he brings around. He exposes his siblings to all manner of perversion, danger, and wickedness by the things he does.

The father has tried everything for years to get his son to change. He has taken him to rehabs and hospitals, asked trusted people to speak to and correct his son, bailed him out of police cells, and talked to his son, warning him about his lifestyle and the dangers to himself and others, but his son disrespects him, does not listen, and continues with his lifestyle.

Will the father accept this son's behavior?

What will this father do? What would any responsible human father do in such a situation?

This father loves his son. But for the sake of his honor, his home, and the sake of the rest of his children, he will eventually give this son an ultimatum. He will say:

"I love you and have tried to help you, advise you, and show you the error of your ways, but I cannot continue to allow you to live in my house if you do not turn from your evil ways. This is my home, and I have standards for my home and name. You have dishonored and violated my name, honor, and home, and this cannot continue. You continue to inflict torment on your obedient brothers and sisters and expose them to evil, and you risk infecting them with your rebellion.

If you wish to continue to stay in this home, and this is my great desire, you have to stop with your evil lifestyle, repent, and change. But if you refuse, then unfortunately, you have to leave my home and live this lifestyle away from my presence. Home is always open for you when you change. But if you do not, unfortunately, you just cannot have any share in this family's future or inheritance because you have squandered it. The choice is yours."

Is this father wicked or evil for doing this? Hasn't he given his son every chance to change and reform for years? Whose fault is it now that he has been kicked out and disinherited? It is fully the son's fault and not the father's.

God cannot accept our rebellion, but he has made a way out for us.

Just as it is with that human father, this is how it is with God, and even more so, because God is perfect. He knows how harmful sin is to ourselves, others, and his great name and holiness. He has prepared an eternal home for his children who choose to love him, obey him, and honor him—a home free from sin and its dangers. He will safeguard this.

God cannot accept us as we are, because what we are naturally cannot enter his holy presence. But he has provided a way for us to reform and be saved from our sins by sending his perfect Son, Jesus, to die for our sins and pay the ransom for us. If we accept his ransom and continue to obey him, he has promised us a home with him forever. But if we refuse all his attempts to reach us and save us, then we have no one to blame but ourselves.

"If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land, But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword." Isaiah 1:19-20

Have you made peace with God? He simply wants our acknowledgment that we are sinners. We are all sinners and were born in sin. This is why Jesus had to die for all our sins. If we acknowledge our rebellion against God, accept the ransom Jesus paid for us, and continue our relationship with him, we will be reconciled to our Father and have a place in his kingdom and home forever.

Holiness: The Fruit of the Love and Fear of God

June 19, 2025

Holiness is the nature of God, and he requires his children to be holy. We are commanded to be holy; it is not optional if we are children of God through Jesus Christ.

*"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, **without which no man shall see the Lord**" (Hebrews 12:14).*

***"But just as He who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do**, for it is written, 'Be holy, because I am holy.'" 1 Peter 1:15-16*

God, by the power of His Spirit, produces holiness in His children with their cooperation. Holiness, therefore, is a communion of intimacy between man and God. One party cannot produce it alone. Man must cooperate with God by submission and obedience to God. And in this submitted man, the Holy Spirit then produces God's nature. It is a symbiotic relationship; God has his part to play, and man has his part to play.

Holiness is not a work of the flesh.

True holiness cannot be produced in the flesh or by works of the flesh. When this is attempted, the result is empty religion, legalism, self-righteousness, and believers who do not have love and compassion for others. This is the danger, and a real danger, because without love we cannot claim to know God. Self-righteousness is not the holiness God requires or produces in us.

Often, carnal fear produces this counterfeit holiness. The person fears hell but does not have a holy fear of God. He fears punishment but does not love Jesus. This type of holiness eventually is no holiness at all since it is external, but it has not changed the heart.

Holiness is a product of love for God.

True holiness results from loving God and our fellow men. This love is produced by God in us as we get to KNOW him. To know God is to fear him and love him. A man who truly loves God and, therefore, his neighbor CANNOT and will not become more

sinful, worldly, and licentious. That kind of love is demonic. Instead, his love for God will lead him to become more holy and Christ-like, not just in desire but in deed.

We become like that which we love. A man may think he loves God and claim to love God all he wants, but if the fruit of his life is sin, worldliness, and compromise, what he has is not love but possibly some feel-good emotionalism. True love for Jesus produces in us a great desire to be like Him and please Him. It cannot be otherwise.

Jesus himself said, "If *you love me, keep my commandments." (John 14:15)*, and "*Whoever has my commandments and keeps them is the one who loves me. The one who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and reveal Myself to him."* (John 14:21)

A child who loves his father will not desire to dishonor his father but to please him. If he says he loves his father but constantly dishonors him, he has not begun to know what love is. He may have some warm feelings towards his father, but those feelings are not love.

Holiness, and the knowledge and fear of God

A real knowledge of God's great mercy, grace, and love leads us to not only love him but also fear him. This fear is not worldly fear but reverential fear. As we stand in awe of this great God, we just want to please him. No one can know God and understand his character and then desire to sin more and be more carnal.

To know God is to fear him. As we stand in awe of His majesty and holiness, we can't help but want to be like Him: holy. When Moses stood before God's presence on Mount Sinai, his face shone with the glory of God. He radiated God's glory after being close to him. Moses had a holy fear of God, which transformed him into the meekest man on earth. This is what happens to us as we get to know God, cultivate a relationship with Him, and fear Him. Just like Moses, we too are transformed by God's glory.

"But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord." 2 Corinthians 3:18

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the holy is understanding." Proverbs 9:10

"Then you will discern the fear of the LORD and discover the knowledge of God." Proverbs 2:5

God is holy, and his children must be holy.

A tree produces its like fruit. God produces holiness in his children. If we are children of God, we will become more holy as we grow in our relationship with our Father and our Savior. If we are becoming more like Satan, something is wrong, and perhaps it is the devil and not God we have been having a relationship with. Satan, after all, masquerades as an angel of light.

Many think they are in a relationship with God but are in a relationship with the devil instead. This is because the fruit of their lives is more sin, carnality, lust, and worldliness, and less fear of God. A tree is known by its fruit. They have run after a god who tells them only what they want to hear, and the fruit reveals that this god is not Yahweh.

The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the father of our Lord Jesus Christ, is the Holy One of Israel. In heaven, he is worshiped as holy! This God can't produce sin in his children. His entire intention in sending Jesus to die for us was to bring many sons to glory who are like the Lord Jesus. These children are redeemed by his blood and regenerated by his Spirit of holiness to be holy as he is holy.

*"**But just as He who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do**, for it is written: 'Be holy, because I am holy.'" Since you call on a Father who judges each one's work impartially, conduct yourselves in reverent fear during your stay as foreigners." 1 Peter 1:15-17*

A counterfeit faith produces no holiness.

If God is our Father, it follows that we should be holy like him, or at least desire to be like him. He works with our willingness: "*If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land*." *Isaiah 1:19*

A counterfeit faith produces lukewarmness and passivity regarding sin. It promises its followers that God loves them in and with their sins and will never punish their sins. It twists the grace of God to offer comfort in sin and uses the blood of Jesus as a cover for continuing in sin. It offers a false relationship with God based on convenience and not obedience. It is dangerous because it produces not holiness in its adherents, but worldliness, passivity towards sin, lukewarmness, and lack of fear of God in favor of a carnal emotional love of God.

May God help us to know him, love him, and fear him, and, as a result, to be holy because he is holy. Remembering that he has said, Without holiness, no man shall see him.

"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." 2 Corinthians 7:1

Public Exposure of Sin: 6 Reasons God Allows It

June 18, 2025

We have witnessed a significant increase in the public exposure of the sins of prominent Christian ministers within the body of Christ over the last two years. The exposure is mainly of ministers of the gospel caught in sexual sin. God is allowing sins that have been hidden for decades to be brought to light. This exposure is God-ordained, judging by its nature, timing, and increasing momentum. God is cleaning up his house.

The apostle Peter wrote, "*For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God" (1 Peter 4:17).* Sin can never stay hidden long if we refuse to repent, especially if we are born-again believers. Jesus said that everything hidden would be brought to light.

"For nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor anything hidden that will not be known and come to light." Luke 8:17

"For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known." Luke 12:2

Unfortunately, many times, these exposures are done by unbelievers, bringing even more reproach to the name of Christ.

In this article, we are going to look at 6 reasons why God allows public exposure of sin.

1. Exposure is an act of mercy.

When God allows the exposure of a man's sins publicly, it is not because he hates him, but because he loves him. God will always warn us privately of sin, and if we refuse to repent, he will send others to warn us. If we refuse that, he will eventually expose us publicly in hopes of getting our attention. God does this because he is a good father and would rather embarrass us to our senses than lose us to hell.

King David is an example of God's mercy in exposure. When David committed adultery and murder, God exposed him because he loved him. He sent Nathan to him when David would not face up to his sin. David repented and went on to enjoy a beautiful relationship with God.

"But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD… And the LORD sent Nathan unto David… For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun." 2 Samuel 11:27, 12:1, 12

"God would rather embarrass you to your senses than lose you to hell."

"Moreover, if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother. But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.' And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the church. But if he refuses even to hear the church, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector." Jesus in Matthew 18:15-17

2. Exposure is a form of discipline.

Public exposure is a form of God's loving discipline for his stubborn, sinning children. It is a form of discipline for the sinner. As a good father, God disciplines his children. When we stubbornly refuse to repent, God will expose us, and this exposure will be painful. It is similar to being chastised by a rod of discipline. The shame, failure, and losses experienced are very painful. Many times, it works to get someone to face their sin and deal with it. I faced this discipline when I was a backslider, and it worked eventually to lead to my repentance and freedom from deception.

This discipline may also be towards the Church, which allowed the sin to go undisciplined. God provides procedures for disciplining church members in His Word. But many times, church leaders and believers do not deal with sin correctly and rather ignore it. When the sin is exposed publicly, it is also a form of discipline to the Church body, as it also faces reproach and losses.

An example of this in the Bible is the sin of incest in the Church of Corinth. Paul rebuked them for their inaction and asked them to remove the sinner from the Church for discipline. This brought great fear to the Church and caused them to humble themselves and repent of their carelessness in dealing with sin (*read 1 Corinthians 5 and 2 Corinthians 7:9-12)*.

"My son, do not despise the LORD's discipline, and do not resent his rebuke, because the LORD disciplines those he loves." Proverbs 3:11, 12b

"For the Lord disciplines the one he loves, and chastises every son whom he receives." It is for discipline that you have to endure. God is treating you as sons. For what son is there whom

his father does not discipline? If you are left without discipline, in which all have participated, then you are illegitimate children and not sons." Hebrews 12:6-8

3. Exposure is a warning.

Public exposure is also God's way of warning others in the Church that they may learn and fear. Those who are living in sin may also receive a warning from the exposure of a fellow believer and come back to their senses. Those who were growing lukewarm are challenged to watch themselves. Many times, Christians can fall into a state of complacency and lose the fear of God. God usually warns us through the exposure of fellow Christians. A good example in the Old Testament is the story of Achan (*read Joshua 7-8)*.

He covered up his sin, but God exposed him in a very public manner and commanded him to be stoned by his fellow Israelites. This served as a great warning to the rest of them.

"But those who persist in sin should be rebuked in front of everyone, so that the others will stand in fear." 1 Timothy 5:20

4. Exposure is judgment.

Exposure is also a form of God's judgment on his family, the Church. Many people think that God does not judge Christians, but he does. If sin becomes too severe and there is no repentance, God brings judgment. Judgment comes in the form of decisive acts of punishment and is harsher than discipline. God can hand us over to our enemies, turn his face away from us, and allow us to suffer the grave consequences of our sins.

In some cases, judgment can involve death. An example of this is the death of Ananias and Sapphira in the early Church (read Acts 5). The Holy Spirit killed them for lying, and this brought great fear to the young Church.

If someone refuses to repent even after public exposure, it means their heart has been hardened by pride. Unfortunately, in many such cases, the person may never repent and will be damned. A good example of this in the Bible is King Saul and Judas, the apostle of the Lord Jesus. These men did not repent and died in their sins; they faced the ultimate eternal judgment.

"For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? Now, "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?" 1 Peter 4:16-17

When we do things that bring reproach to God's holy name, he will step in with judgment if we refuse to repent.

5. Exposure is justice and protection.

God will also expose sin to protect victims. God is a God of justice and righteousness. If people are being harmed, abused, and oppressed in his name, he will eventually expose the offenders. Sexual sins are very vile, and they have many casualties and many accompanying sins. It may be why God exposes this particular sin more than others because of the nature of it.

"For we know him who said, 'It is mine to avenge; I will repay,' and again, 'The Lord will judge his people." Hebrews 10:30

"Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne." Psalm 89:14

"Thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require My flock at their hand; I will cause them to cease feeding the sheep, and the shepherds shall feed themselves no more; for I will deliver My flock from their mouths, that they may no longer be food for them." Ezekiel 34:10

6. Exposure is for holiness and the fear of God.

Ultimately, God desires repentance and holiness from his people! God's desire is for our sanctification and holiness as believers, as well as the glory of his great name. God is calling His Church back to holiness and repentance. This will only come through the fear of God and being shaken back to our senses. The Bible tells us to "*Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord*."

Holiness is the standard for the Church. Jesus is coming back for a pure bride without spot or blemish (*Ephesians 5:27*).

"Besides this, we have had earthly fathers who disciplined us, and we respected them. Shall we not much more be subject to the Father of spirits and live? For they disciplined us for a short time as it seemed best to them, ***but he disciplines us for our good, that we may share his holiness****. For the moment, all discipline seems painful rather than pleasant, but later it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it." Hebrews 12:9-11*

Is God exposing you? Repent!

Public exposure does not have to be in the news, as is the case with well-known people. For the ordinary person, it can be public exposure to family members, friends, neighbors, colleagues, and church members. It can also be public exposure through sickness, destruction, relationship breakdown, and calamity.

Maybe God is exposing you, too, in your own private life, and things are falling apart because of your sin. Take the opportunity to humble yourself and repent. Sin is not the end, but stubbornness can be if we refuse to repent and keep hiding and making excuses for our sins. The ultimate price of stubbornness and sin is eternal separation from God.

"No discipline seems enjoyable at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it yields a ***harvest of righteousness and peace*** *to those who have been trained by it." Hebrews 12:11*

God is merciful and extends his mercy to us while we are still alive. He will forgive any sin (however grave) that is sincerely acknowledged, confessed, repented of, and forsaken.

"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, You will not despise." Psalm 51:17 (Read the rest of David's prayer of repentance after his grave sin in Psalm 51).

The Devil Did Not Make You Do It

June 15, 2025

The devil did not make you do it. He will not be present at the final judgment to take any blame. We are responsible for our actions.

This morning, the Holy Spirit gave me a deeper awareness in a new way of the fact that the devil will not be present at the final judgment. He will have already been cast into the lake of fire. The Holy Spirit, in His wisdom, has placed the two events side by side in the Book of *Revelation*, *chapter 20*. The devil is cast into the lake of fire in *verse 10*, and the final judgment follows in *verse 11*.

God, in his infinite wisdom, sentences Satan before he does men. Satan will not be present to be anyone's scapegoat because he is not anyone's scapegoat.

Many people love to blame the devil for their actions, but the devil NEVER makes anyone do anything. He does not have that power. The devil is a tempter (*Matthew 4:3*) and an accuser (*Revelation 12:10)*, but he never forces or makes anyone act. Human beings are responsible and accountable for their actions. God has given us free will, and this means we always make the ultimate choice to sin. Therefore, when we stand before God, he shall be just when he judges us based on what we have done.

"So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God." Romans 14:12

Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

The devil piles on pressure through temptation, but the Bible tells us that God provides a way to **escape** every temptation so that we can withstand it. God does NOT ALLOW us to be tempted beyond what we can bear. The Bible also tells us to RESIST the devil, and he WILL FLEE from us. Above and before all these, Jesus died for us to give us power over sin and the devil.

"No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it." 1 Corinthians 10:13

"Therefore, submit to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." James 4:7

"Behold, I have given you the authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall in any wise harm you." Luke 10:19

With all these graces made available to us by God, starting with the sacrifice of Jesus for sins, we have no excuse before God. He sets us up to win! No one can blame the devil for anything. Every man shall carry his own burden before the Lord.

"Each one should test his own work. Then he will have reason to boast in himself alone and not in someone else. For each one should carry his load (burden)." Galatians 6:4-5

Jesus has given us victory on the cross.

If you have not believed in the Lord Jesus and his sacrifice for your sins, make the decision today. Place your trust in him as Savior and Lord. Jesus has paid the penalty for sin. In Him, the power to overcome sin is given by His Holy Spirit. Jesus already became the scapegoat for our sins on the cross. Satan has no power to make us do anything, except to tempt. But Jesus already overcame for us and defeated the devil on the cross. With Jesus as Lord and Savior, we are more than conquerors!

As In the Days of Noah and Lot, So Now

June 14, 2025
Jesus said that the last days that would witness his return would be like the days of Noah and Lot.

Few were saved in Noah and Lot's day

One of the defining signs of those times is that wickedness increased, FEW were saved, and the majority perished. We should expect it to be the same as the days draw to an end.

We should not, therefore, be surprised when we see the antichrist times we live in, where the fear of God has all but been eroded even in the Church. These are the signs of the times. In Noah's day, 8 were saved. In Sodom, only 3 escaped. Lot's wife almost made it, but she turned back, longing for the world she was escaping.

"And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise, as it was also in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. Even so, will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed… Remember Lot's wife." Luke 17:26-30, 32

Striving to enter like Noah

Friends, let's not assume we are among the few who will make it, but strive to make sure we are among the few.

"Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?" And He said to them, "Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able." Luke 13:23-24

It is our decision to forsake the world like Noah and Lot did that will save us in the end. The days are evil and will get worse. The whole world is under the control of the evil one. To escape the judgment of this world, one must remove oneself from under the power of this world and live from above.

"We know that we are of God and that the whole world is under the power of the evil one." 1 John 5:19

Noah built the ark to escape the flood, while the rest of the world was making merry and doing life as usual. Lot and his family fled Sodom on a seemingly normal day with nothing. These two men were striving to escape the coming wrath and find safety in God's will.

Our citizenship is not of this world

As born-again Christians, our kingdom is not of this world. We are in this world but not of it. And so we should not be conformed to this world but be transformed by the renewing of our minds. We should set our minds on things above, where our citizenship is.

"They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." John 17:16

"But our citizenship is in heaven, and we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ." Philippians 3:20

"If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God. Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth. For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God." Colossians 3:1-3

The kingdom of our Father in heaven should be what governs our lives in this world. We must seek first his kingdom and his righteousness if we hope to escape the judgment coming on this world and the sons of disobedience.

"Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever." 1 John 2:15-17

Having a saving faith like Noah's

If Noah made it, we can too. God is not a respecter of persons. He has given us all we need for life and godliness through Jesus Christ. But we have a part to play, and ours is to obey and live by faith in God and forsake this world, just as Noah did when he built the ark and testified against the world.

"By faith Noah, when warned about things not yet seen, in godly fear built an ark to save his family. By faith, he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness that comes by faith." Hebrews 11:7

The Sin Not Repented of Is Not Forgiven

June 11, 2025
The sin that is not confessed and repented of is not forgiven

The passage of time does not erase sin; God does not forget. He only forgets what He forgives, and He only forgives what is acknowledged, confessed, and repented of. As Christians, we should be careful not to let sin fester without confession, because if this becomes a habit, our hearts will become hardened, and we will be under God's judgment. Sin should be repented of immediately after it is committed or remembered. This sensitivity to the Holy Spirit and his convictions will help us grow in sanctification. And every night we should review our day and confess our sins, make peace with those we may have offended, and sleep with a clear conscience, "*because you do not know when the master of the house will return—whether in the evening, at midnight, when the rooster crows, or in the morning (Mark 13:35)*."

We should not presume on God's grace and say he understands sin, or that too much time has gone by, and so think we don't need to confess. God records everything. Our sins are only forgiven when we bring them before his throne for the blood of Jesus to wash.

"Reconcile quickly with your adversary while you are still on the way to court. Otherwise, he may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. Truly I tell you, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny." Matthew 5:25-26

"He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy." Proverbs 28:13

"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." 1 John 1:9

"We have a strange illusion that mere time cancels sin. I have heard others, and I have heard myself, recounting cruelties and falsehoods committed in boyhood as if they were no concern of the present speaker's, and even with laughter. But mere time does nothing either to the fact or to the guilt of a sin. The guilt is washed out not by time but by repentance and the blood of Christ: if we have repented these early sins we should remember the price of our forgiveness and be humble." — C.S. Lewis, The Problem of Pain

How to Study the Bible – 12 Effective Ways

June 10, 2025

An essential key to spiritual growth is daily, habitual study and meditation on portions of the Bible, God's word. The apostle Paul compares the word of God to milk, which a newborn baby needs to grow (*1 Peter 2:2*). Therefore, just as a baby needs his mother's milk every day to grow, cultivating a daily habit of feeding on God's word results in steadier and more impactful growth. The word is food to us.

"As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby." 1 Peter 2:2

"Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'" Matthew 4:4

"Oh, how I love Your law! It is my meditation all the day." Psalm 119:97

The Bible is the inspired word of God

The Holy Spirit inspired the words of the Bible. He is the real author and only used human vessels to record God's words. The word of God is the primary means through which God speaks to us. Jesus is also referred to as the Word of God. The scriptures, therefore, are Jesus himself.

The word of God is God's mind and will revealed to us. It helps us know him and his will for our lives. The word of God helps a believer grow spiritually and in holiness. It also makes us productive in our Christian walk.

"For the prophecy did not come in times past by the will of man, but the holy men of God spoke, being inspired by the Holy Spirit." 2 Peter 1:21

"For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it pierces even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow. It judges the thoughts and intentions of the heart." Hebrews 4:12

Below are 12 effective and useful tips from my own experience that I believe will be helpful to new converts and anyone seeking to make scripture study a daily part of their lives.

1. Study the Bible daily: Set aside a place and time

Make it a daily habit to study God's word by deliberately setting aside time each day for this purpose. This requires discipline and deliberation. The best time is in the morning as you do your morning prayers. Choose a quiet place without distractions. Feel free to set aside a time that suits you best. But make it a set-apart time so that it becomes a habit and an appointment you must keep. We should prioritize spending time with God even more than we do other things like work, grooming, exercise, and so forth. God is sure to bless us if we put him first every day.

"For bodily exercise profits a little, but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come." 1 Timothy 4:8

2. Use a physical Bible and a reliable translation

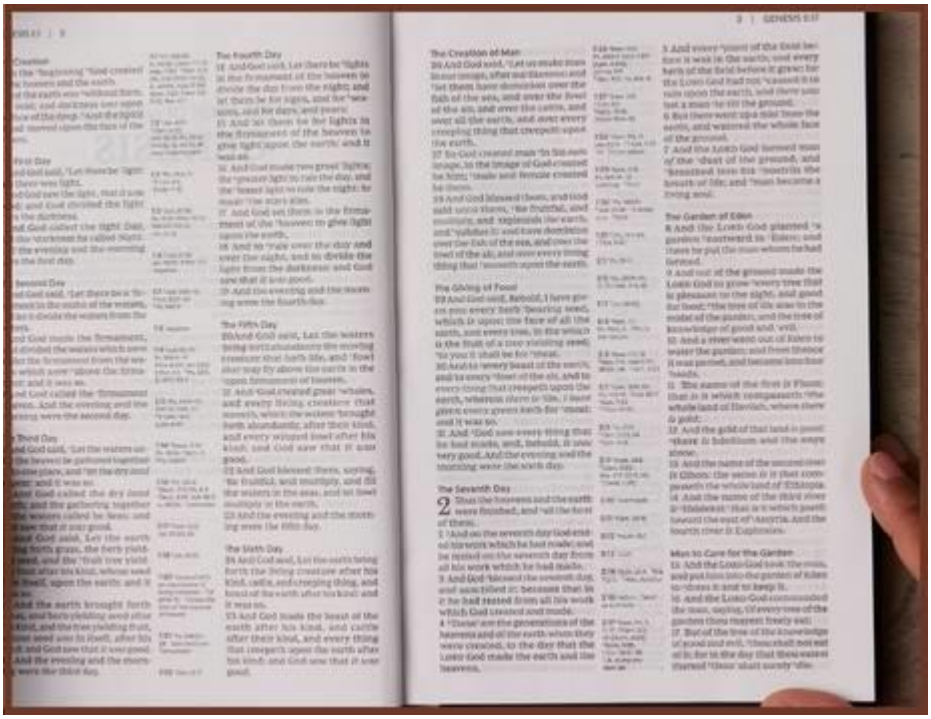
Invest in a quality physical Bible, as this allows you to have a personal Bible, which you can make notes on, underline, travel with, and become familiar with. This is more enriching than using Bible apps and online Bibles as your main Bible, which tend to promote laziness and distractions.

I recommend the King James Version (*KJV*), which is one of the oldest (1611) and most faithful translations, dating back to 1611. It is not corrupted as with many modern translations. A KJV cross-reference Bible is best, as it will have alternative word suggestions for the more archaic ones in the cross-reference section.

If the KJV English is just too hard for you to understand, you could get a New King James Version (*NKJV)*, which is not bad. But I would still recommend getting a KJV Bible eventually or concurrently, as this is the best and most faithful translation even for memorization. I use a Thomas Nelson KJV Center-Column Reference Bible I have had for 13 years now.

I recommend investing in a good cross-reference Bible, as this will enrich your study more. If you do not have a cross-reference Bible, BibleHub has good cross-references.

Picture of a center-column reference Bible below.



I also recommend getting a Bible with maps at the back. These maps include maps of Israel during Jesus' time, Paul's missionary journeys, and other Old Testament maps. These are very useful to give you a vivid picture of the places Jesus and the apostle Paul traveled to. This will greatly enrich your understanding and enjoyment of the scriptures.

A quality Bible may be expensive, but it is the greatest investment you can make in your spiritual life and is worth it. A good-quality Bible can last you many, many years.

3. Have a study plan: Study the entire Bible, book by book

It is essential to have a systematic Bible study plan to stay focused, measure progress, and maintain consistency of thought. Study book by book, starting with the New Testament if you are new to the Bible. Aim to read a certain number of chapters a day, as this will help train your discipline and concentration (e.g., a minimum of 4 chapters a day). Read systematically until you finish the entire Bible. Reading a verse here and a verse there haphazardly is not wise, and you will not grow in maturity or doctrine that way.

If you're a new believer, I recommend starting with the New Testament and studying it a few times over before you go to the Old Testament. Once you are familiar with the New Testament, the Old Testament will be more understandable and relatable.

I recommend downloading a good Bible study plan. Our flexible **One-Year Bible Reading Plans** are excellent to support you in doing this. By reading a minimum of 4 chapters a day, it is possible to finish the entire Bible in a year. Check out and download our two One-Year Bible Reading Plans **here**.

"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15

"*All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof (conviction), for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect (complete), thoroughly furnished (equipped) unto all good works*." 2 Timothy 3:16-17

4. Pray and ask for wisdom as you study God's word

The Holy Spirit is the author of the Bible, and he is also our Helper and Teacher (*John 16:13, John 14:16, John 14:26*). Ask Him for wisdom and understanding as you begin to study the scriptures, and He will do it. Only He can illumine our minds to understand God's word.

"But the anointing that you received from him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone should teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about everything, and is true, and is no lie, just as it has taught you, abide in him." 1 John 2:27

"If any of you lacks wisdom, you should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to you." James 1:5

"Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures." Luke 24:45

5. Meditate on and memorize the word of God

Take your time when studying the Word of God; don't rush. You are studying and not just reading. Meditate (ponder) on what you are reading. To meditate is to think

upon, imagine, and ponder. Meditating is like a cow chewing cud; it is running the words over and over in your mind and heart. The word of God is living and active. It is therefore crucial to meditate upon it rather than just read through it like a novel. As you grow in the Word, you can also aim to memorize verses that stand out.

"This Book of the Law must not depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. For then you will prosper and succeed in all you do." Joshua 1:8

Memorize scriptures.

As you read the word aloud, memorize verses that stand out. Memorizing the word of God will prove helpful in times of temptation and trial. The word of God is a sword (*Ephesians 6:17*). It is through the word of God that we can counter Satan's attacks. Jesus did this in the wilderness when he was tempted by the devil becayse he had memorized the word of God. He spoke scriptures against the devil and defeated him. Memorizing the promises of God also encourages and builds up our faith.

"Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'" Matthew 4:4

The word of God admonishes us to meditate on God's word day and night. The only way to do this is if we have memorized passages of scripture. It is then we can regurgitate them in our kind.

"Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stands in the path of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful; but his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in His law he meditates day and night." Psalm 1:1-2

6. Read the Bible out loud

Another powerful way to study the scriptures is to read them out loud. This is how I study my Bible. This is how God taught the Israelites to meditate on his word. The word "meditate" in the Bible also means "to mutter." To mutter is to say something in a low voice. Therefore, you don't have to be loud, but audible to yourself. Hearing the word as you read it from your own mouth, as well as reading, doubles the impact.

"*The ancient art of reading aloud has a number of benefits for adults, from helping improve our memories and understand complex texts*... *Colin MacLeod, a psychologist at*

the University of Waterloo in Canada, has extensively researched the impact of reading aloud on memory. He and his collaborators have shown that people consistently remember words and texts better if they read them aloud than if they read them silently." Sophie Hardach, BBC

"Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear and obey what is written in it, because the time is near." Revelation 1:3

"But He replied, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and obey it." Luke 11:28

7. Take the Bible literally and with childlike faith

When studying the Bible, take it literally. This means taking the passage to mean exactly what it says without looking for hidden meanings. The Bible is not a cryptic text; it was written for all people, including children, and so God has made it plain and easy to understand. It is not a book for scholars but for God's children. Therefore, do not approach it with the idea that it is difficult to understand, but with the expectation that God will speak to you through it, through the Holy Spirit. Jesus said that the kingdom of God is for those who are like little children and for the poor in spirit. He desires to speak to you through his word, and he will if you give him the time.

"At that time Jesus declared, 'I praise You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because You have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children.'" Luke 11:28

8. Understand the context of the passages

It is also important when studying the Bible to understand the context of the passage and what is being talked about. This is why it is important to study the Bible book by book, so that you do not take verses out of context and come up with erroneous doctrines. False doctrines are often formed by taking scriptures out of context to make them mean what they do not mean. Studying chapter by chapter and book by book will ensure that you become a wise Bible student who understands what God is conveying.

Likewise, scriptures interpret scripture. God never contradicts himself. Therefore, if a particular passage does not make sense, as you continue to study more passages, they will shed light on what was difficult to understand. That is an important thing to know in studying the word of God: there are no contradictions, and the word clarifies itself. Since God inspired His Word, it is error-free.

"Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture comes from one's own interpretation. For no such prophecy was ever brought forth by the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit." 2 Peter 1:20-21

9. Stick to the Bible

During your Bible study time, stick to reading **only** the Bible. Devotionals by your favorite preacher or commentaries are not the Bible. Study the actual Bible as a priority over any devotional, since this is the pure word of God. Devotionals are excellent, but do any additional readings after you have finished your daily Bible study readings.

"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15

"*All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works*." 2 Timothy 3:16

10. Using Bible study tools

If you come across words or phrases you don't understand, always look them up in a Bible dictionary and concordance, considering the original Greek and Hebrew meanings and other alternative Bible translations for the same word or passage. BibleHub is a good site for this; it also has good cross-references.

Avoid commentaries if you haven't been studying the Bible for a long time. Aim to study the Bible for a while by yourself before you read commentaries. Allow the Holy Spirit to teach you the scriptures rather than rushing to read other people's interpretations. For this reason, I'd not recommend using a Bible with a commentary if you're still new to studying the Word.

Once you have been studying the Bible for a while, commentaries can help supplement your Bible reading, but be careful which commentaries you read. Albert Barnes's and the Reverend Matthew Henry's commentaries are highly recommended and respected by great ministers of the gospel and Christians over the centuries for their wisdom, fidelity to scripture, and insights.

11. Keep Christ as the focus of your Bible study

The entire Bible is about Jesus Christ. Keep Christ as your focus and the main character of the Bible, and not yourself.

"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." John 1:14

The scriptures point to Jesus and reveal him. They are not motivational or man-centered words, but they are Jesus himself. All the scriptures point to him and reveal him. When we make the scriptures about us, they lose the power to transform. Seek to see Jesus in the scriptures, and the word will become flesh and life in you. As you focus on Jesus, your own life will be transformed because it is he who transforms us. The Bible is not an ordinary book.

"27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in ALL THE SCRIPTURES the things concerning himself... 32 And they said one to another, "Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?"... 44 And he said unto them, "These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, CONCERNING ME." 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures." Luke 24:27, 44-45

"*Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." John 5:39*

12. Study the Bible to obey

Study the word of God to obey. God has given us his word for us to obey, and this obedience involves action. If we read but do not obey, it profits us nothing. Jesus said that those who obey his word are wise. By studying the word and obeying it, we strengthen our foundation, and we become stronger Christians who bear fruit and can weather the storms of life. If we do not obey, we deceive ourselves. Therefore,

as you study, purpose that you will obey what you read and ask for strength and wisdom to obey when it seems difficult.

"Be doers of the word, and not hearers only. Otherwise, you are deceiving yourselves." James 1:22

"Therefore, everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The rain fell, the torrents raged, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because its foundation was on the rock. But everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not act on them is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. The rain fell, the torrents raged, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell—and great was its collapse!" Matthew 7:24-27

"*If you know these things, you will be blessed if you do them." John 13:17*

Grow and teach others

I pray that these 12 tips will inspire you to study the word of God every day of your life. Remember, growth is deliberate. If we make Bible study a regular habit, we will reap the rewards. We will become mature disciples of Jesus Christ who can disciple and teach others. This is what Jesus desires and requires of us: not to remain babies, but to grow and then help others grow!

"But you must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them, and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 3:14-15

"And the things that you have heard me say among many witnesses, entrust these to faithful men who will be qualified to teach others as well." 2 Timothy 2:2

8 Qualities for Spiritual Growth and Fruitfulness (2 Peter 1:5-11)

June 9, 2025

The apostle Peter mentions 8 qualities he says will keep us from being barren and unfruitful in our knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ— if we possess them and continue to grow in them (*2 Peter 1:5-11*). Further, he says that if we diligently practice these qualities, we will never stumble in our walk with God. And to crown it all, we will receive a rich entrance into our Lord's eternal kingdom.

*"5 For this very reason, **make every effort** (give all diligence) to add to your **faith virtue**; and to virtue, **knowledge**; 6 and to knowledge, **self-control**; and to self-control, **perseverance**; and to perseverance, **godliness**; 7 and to godliness, **brotherly kindness**; and to brotherly kindness, **love**. 8 For if you possess these qualities and continue to grow in them, they will **keep you from being ineffective** (barren) **and unproductive (**unfruitful**)** in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 But whoever lacks these traits is nearsighted to the point of blindness, having forgotten that he has been cleansed from his past sins. 10 Therefore, brothers, **strive** (be diligent; make every effort) to make your calling and election sure. For if you **practice** (do) **these things you will never stumble**, 11 and you will receive a **lavish reception** (rich entrance) into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:5-11*

These are exceedingly great promises, and it is important for us to really consider and meditate on these qualities, making every effort not only to possess them but also to grow in them.

The 8 Qualities:

1. Faith

Faith is belief, trust, assurance, and confidence in God. It is being sure that God is who he says he is, trusting every word he speaks in his word and living by it (obedience).

*"Now **faith** is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." Hebrews 11:1*

2. Virtue

Virtue is moral excellence and moral goodness. This means cultivating godly virtues as revealed in God's word and living by them.

*"Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any **virtue** and if there is anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things." Philippians 4:8*

3. Knowledge

This is knowledge that comes from knowing the Lord Jesus. In Jesus are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. We grow in knowledge primarily by studying God's word, which reveals his nature, mind, and will to us.

*"So that they may know the mystery of God, namely Christ, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and **knowledge**." Colossians 2:2-3*

*"But grow in the grace and **knowledge** of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 3:18*

4. Self-control

Self-control means having restraint and self-mastery. This is a fruit of the Holy Spirit. It means being led by the Spirit rather than our carnal nature (flesh).

*"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and **self-control**. Against such things, there is no law. Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires." Galatians 5:22-24*

5. Perseverance

Perseverance can also be referred to as endurance, patience, and steadfastness. The Christian walk has trials and tribulations, but we are called to endure to the end so that we may keep the faith, and receive our eternal reward.

*"Consider it pure joy, my brothers, when you encounter trials of many kinds, because you know that the testing of your faith develops **perseverance**. Allow perseverance to finish its work, so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything." James 1:2-4*

*"You need to **persevere**, so that after you have done the will of God, you will receive what He has promised." Hebrews 10:36*

6. Godliness

Godliness refers to piety, devotion, reverence for God, and holiness. It is the cultivation of a godly life and character. We are called as believers to be conformed to the image of Christ. And this is cultivated through obedience and being led by the Holy Spirit in all things.

*"For bodily exercise profits a little, but **godliness** is profitable for all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come." 1 Timothy 4:8*

*"But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, **godliness**, faith, love, patience, gentleness." 1 Timothy 6:11*

7. Brotherly kindness

This is a special love for fellow believers: love for the brethren. Christians are supposed to show love to one another since we belong to the same family. We are members of one another and members of the body of Christ.

*"Let **brotherly love** continue." Hebrews 13:1*

*"Be devoted to one another in **brotherly love**. Outdo yourselves in honoring one another." Romans 12:10*

8. Love

This is agape love, which means affection, goodwill, or benevolence. It is used in the Bible to refer to our love for God and also for one another. It also refers to the love God has for us.

*"By this everyone will know that you are My disciples, if you **love** one another." John 13:35*

*"Love does no wrong to its neighbor. Therefore, **love** is the fulfillment of the law." Romans 13:10*

*"As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My **love**." John 15:9*

A Warning to Those Who Lack These Qualities

"But whoever lacks these traits is nearsighted (shortsighted) to the point of blindness, having forgotten that he has been cleansed from his past sins." 2 Peter 1:9

The warning to those who lack these qualities is that they are nearsighted. They do not have an eternal vision for their walk with God and are blind. They have forgotten that they were cleansed from their sin. These are people who have forgotten that they were saved and are living like the world. This is a dangerous state, as it means the promises given to those who possess these qualities do not apply to them. Let us take heed!

The Benefits of These Qualities in Our Spiritual Walk

*"Therefore, brothers, **strive** (be diligent; make every effort) to make your calling and election sure." 2 Peter 1:10*

Peter encourages us to **strive** (*be diligent; make every effort*) to make our calling and election sure. And that if we **possess** these qualities (*faith, virtue, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness,* and *love*) and **continue to grow** in them, we will reap the following benefits:

1. We will be useful and fruitful

*"For if you possess these qualities and continue to grow in them, they will **keep you from being ineffective (**barren, idle**) and unproductive (**unfruitful**)** in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:8*

Faith, virtue, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness, and love will keep us from being barren and unfruitful. We will bear fruit in our spiritual life and for the kingdom of God.

2. We will never stumble

*"Therefore, brothers, **strive** (be diligent; make every effort) to make your calling and election sure. For if you **practice** (do) **these things, you will never stumble**." 2 Peter 1:10*

Faith, virtue, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness, and love will keep us from falling and help us to stand firm in our walk with God. This is because they will produce maturity in us.

3. We will receive a lavish reception into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ

"*...and you will receive a* ***lavish reception*** *(rich entrance) into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ."* 2 Peter 1:11

And at last, most importantly, Peter says that if we possess faith, virtue, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness, and love, and continue to grow in them, bearing fruit, we will receive a rich entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ!

May the Lord help us to cultivate and grow these qualities in our lives, and be diligent to make our calling and election sure.

"For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you and asking God to fill you with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you may walk in a manner worthy of the Lord and may please Him in every way: bearing fruit in every good work, growing in the knowledge of God." Colossians 1:9-10

Paul Went to Arabia, and So Must We

June 8, 2025

I believe the reason Paul went to Arabia after his salvation, rather than running to the apostles in Jerusalem, was that he knew he had to know God for himself.

When the scales fell from Paul's eyes, he realized that all the knowledge that he thought he had about God was nothing. All his studying and knowledge of the law were foolish because he had been fighting against God Himself, proving that he did not know Him.

I can only imagine the deep sorrow Paul must have felt. He had to go and seek God and get to know him afresh. This required direct communion with God without influence from men. Many people want to know men of God; they want to know this preacher and that preacher and go from this meeting to that meeting to hear great men and their wisdom, but they have not made a beginning to go to their own personal Arabia and get to know God directly one on one.

This Arabia is not a physical place but a secret place. Unless a man knows God for himself, he can only talk about the God of someone else. Isn't that why in our day people talk about the God of prophet so-and-so and apostle so-and-so…? They speak the truth because they have not known God for themselves to be able to say, "*My God, my Jesus*."

Paul wanted to know God for himself

I have no interest in knowing someone's God or experiences with God without my own. Paul was desperate to know this God he had thought he knew but had not even begun to know. He did not go to seek the men who had walked and talked and slept with Jesus in Jerusalem. He went to Arabia to seek Jesus himself. And he met him. When we seek, we find. God always rewards those who diligently seek him.

Paul received the revelation of the gospel in Arabia. He knew the Jesus he spoke of intimately. No one taught him about Jesus; he met Jesus for himself. He did not need anyone to tell him; he knew. He could boldly say, "*I KNOW WHOM I HAVE BELIEVED* (*2 Timothy 1:12)*." Can we say the same?

Have we known Him?

Have we known him? Can we speak of a Jesus we have met, or do we have secondhand stories? Can we say, "*I know him, I met him, and he revealed himself to me*"? Have we had our own private encounter where he has removed the scales of religion and pride from us and revealed himself to us? When he does it, it is not always pleasant, but it is life-changing. We may discover we had been working against God all along, thinking we were serving him because we were advancing our own agendas in his name, just as Paul discovered.

Everyone needs to go to 'Arabia' and know whom they have believed. We don't need to consult flesh and blood. Flesh and blood cannot show us God. We need direct experience with God so that he can become OUR GOD. A secondhand god will eventually fail. But when we meet God for ourselves, no man can take him from us because no one gave him to us.

More than ever, we need to be conferring not with flesh and blood, but with the Lord Jesus himself. And then when we come together, everyone knows who they have believed without glorying in men.

"But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me through His grace, to REVEAL HIS SON IN ME, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not IMMEDIATELY CONFER WITH FLESH AND BLOOD, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who WERE APOSTLES BEFORE ME; but I went to ARABIA, and returned again to Damascus." Galatians 1:15-17

A Few Names Who Have Not Defiled Their Garments

June 6, 2025

No matter where we are placed and the quality and state of the faith and Church around us, the Lord has given us the ability to stand and be holy. It is an individual choice. The church in Sardis was dead and asleep, yet even in their midst, the Lord Jesus said that there were a few names, even in Sardis (*despite the dead state of the church*), who had not defiled their garments with sin and compromise. They were awake, alive, and worthy to walk with him in white, and he would not erase their names from the Book of Life.

"You have a few names EVEN IN SARDIS who have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy." Revelation 3:4

Just like Daniel in Babylon, we can purpose not to defile ourselves. If we stand with the Lord, he too will stand with us. Jesus promises the few names in Sardis that he will confess their names before the Father and his angels when he returns, because they have confessed him with their lives and deeds.

"But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank." Daniel 1:8

"I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God. Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. You have a FEW NAMES EVEN in Sardis who have NOT DEFILED THEIR GARMENTS; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy. He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." Jesus to the Church in Sardis, Revelation 3:1-6

The Lord Jesus is very aware and concerned about our welfare as believers, both individually and corporately, and he is marking our records and weighing our progress. He affirms that we are good, but he also corrects our failures, warning us to repent. There are rewards for obedience and consequences for disobedience.

You Must Be Born Again to Be a Child of God

June 4, 2025

All human beings are creatures of God, but not all are children of God. One only becomes a child of God by believing in the Lord Jesus and his sacrifice on the cross for our sins and the reconciliation he alone provides with the Father. Without Jesus, we are not children of God, however good we think we are. The Bible says those who are not in Christ are the children of the devil. This is by default because all are sinners without Christ. We do the work of the devil, which is sin, when we don't have Jesus as our savior, because only he can forgive sins and change our sinful nature into his nature.

Let us never deceive ourselves that God is our Father if we do not have a relationship with Jesus. Until God gives us birth through the birth canal of the cross and the torn flesh of Jesus and his death and resurrection, we are not his children.

The privilege of sonship is given to those who have turned away from their old life of sin and run to the Lord Jesus for salvation and new life. Are you a child of God? You can be today.

"For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus." Galatians 3:26

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name." John 1:12

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father." The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together." Romans 8:14-17

"He predestined us for adoption as His sons through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His will." Ephesians 1:5

The Holy Spirit Teaches Us All Things

June 4, 2025

The primary teacher of the child of God is the Holy Spirit. No believer has a junior Holy Spirit. We have received all fullness from our Lord (*John 1:16*). The child of God must learn to have a relationship with the Holy Spirit and know his voice, as it is he who teaches us all things (*John 14:26*) and guides us into all truth (*John 16:13)*. The Holy Spirit will always glorify Jesus (*John 16:14*) and bring to the believers' remembrance all that Jesus has spoken (*John 14:26*). The Holy Spirit never contradicts or goes outside the scriptures. He glorifies Jesus and always draws men to Him. Any spirit that glorifies anything or anyone apart from Jesus is not the Holy Spirit.

How is Jesus glorified? When His sacrifice on the cross, his shed blood, his kingdom, and his righteousness (his commandments) are preached and exulted.

Any gift of teaching must come from the Holy Spirit, for it to be true, as he is the only teacher. And the believer should have the witness in his spirit that what he hears is true if he has the Holy Spirit in him.

Seeking men to teach one when there is no relationship with the Holy Spirit through the word is a recipe for deception and idolatry.

"But you have an anointing (endowment and teaching of the Holy Spirit) from the Holy One, and you know ALL THINGS." 1 John 2:20

"But the anointing (endowment and teaching of the Holy Spirit) which you have received from Him abides in you, and YOU DO NOT NEED THAT ANYONE TEACH YOU; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him." 1 John 2:27

"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, and BRING TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE ALL THINGS that I said to you." John 14:26

"However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH; for He will NOT SPEAK ON HIS OWN AUTHORITY, but whatever HE HEARS HE WILL SPEAK; and He will tell you things to come. 14He will GLORIFY ME, for He will TAKE of WHAT IS MINE and DECLARE IT TO YOU. 15All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore, I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you." John 16:13-15

"But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will TESTIFY OF ME." John 15:26

The Repentance Prayer of Manasseh—Judah's Evil King

May 29, 2025

Manasseh was perhaps more wicked than all the kings of Judah. He led Judah to commit more abominations and divination than all the pagan nations before them. He was an idolater, a mass murderer, even burning his children in the fire as an offering to pagan gods. His sin was grave, but Manasseh repented when God afflicted him and handed him over to captivity.

The prayer of Manasseh is an example of what true repentance looks like. God is a God of justice and vengeance, but he is also merciful, pitiful, and long-suffering. He is moved by genuine broken repentance and will forgive any sin, however horrific, if it is heartfelt.

May this prayer of Manasseh, a great idolater and betrayer of God Almighty, inspire you to humble yourself and repent for any sin you have committed against Jehovah, great or small. Repentance moves God's heart. He who searches hearts is faithful to forgive sincere repentance.

"*And the Lord spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they would not listen. Therefore,* the Lord brought upon them the captains of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh with hooks, bound him with bronze fetters, and carried him off to Babylon. Now, *when he was in affliction, he implored the Lord his God, and HUMBLED HIMSELF GREATLY before the God of his fathers, and PRAYED TO HIM; and He RECEIVED his entreaty (plea, prayer), HEARD his supplication, and BROUGHT HIM BACK TO JERUSALEM INTO HIS KINGDOM. Then Manasseh KNEW THAT THE LORD WAS GOD.*" 2 Chronicles 33:10-13, NKJV

The Prayer of Manasseh

O Lord, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable: but thy merciful promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, longsuffering, very merciful, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised

repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved.

Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot life up mine head, neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences.

Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore, I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquites. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me to the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent; and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore, I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Where Will You Spend Your Eternity?

May 28, 2025

Where we spend eternity is the most important decision we make while alive.

Not how much money we make;

Not if we get married.

Not houses and lands.

Not friends and family.

Not promotions and wealth.

Not entertainment and travel.

Not what people think about us.

Heaven and hell are the two destinations. Our choice is made now and here while we are alive.

This life compared to eternity is like the twinkling of an eye (even a blink is too long).

What is 80 years compared to all eternity (*trillions upon trillions times infinity*)?

To mock and ignore this important decision or take a chance to die without making sure is a great folly.

Eternity is not up for debate. The decision is all God's.

The fool thinks he can debate with God.

God has made the way to eternity with him clear, and there are no debates or discussions available.

Jesus Christ and obedience to him is THE WAY. Jesus is the only door.

To spend endless time debating and arguing, and trying to outsmart people with human wisdom, is all in vain and only serves to puff up the ego. Human wisdom will not save anyone and does not impress God.

He says the wisdom of this world is foolishness to him (*1 Corinthians 3:19)*.

My friend, don't listen to people, don't compare yourself with people, and don't comfort yourself with false hopes from wise-sounding men.

The Bible says the message of the cross of Christ is FOOLISHNESS to those who are perishing (*1 Corinthians 1:18*). But this is the way God has chosen to save mankind. Rather be a fool to the world and be the wise one at the end.

"Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the philosopher of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not know Him, God was pleased through the foolishness of what was preached to save those who believe." 1 Corinthians 1:20-21

The wise think about their eternity.

Eternity is a long time, and the Lake of Fire will not be one big party. Those who end up there will regret it for all eternity with weeping and gnashing of teeth and eternal torment. And as if that is not enough, they shall be able to see the redeemed in heaven, but there will be no way for them to get there, and that will increase their sorrow as they remember all the wasted opportunities when they were alive and all the time they mocked preachers and messages like this and thought Christians to be backward, old-fashioned, and foolish (*Isaiah 66:24***)**.

Oh, their memories shall torment them for all eternity, but it will be too late. They will wish for death, but death shall also have been cast into the lake of fire with them (*Revelation 20:14*).

"As they go forth, they will see the corpses of the men who have rebelled against Me; for their worm will never die, their fire will never be quenched, and they will be a horror to all mankind." Isaiah 66:24

God is mocked, my friends. Fear him. Never mock and scoff at God and his people. You'd rather be quiet and ask God to show you the truth. Eternity shall reveal who was truly the fool. The fool has said in his heart, There is no God (*Psalm 14:1*).

Jesus has made the way for eternity with him forever. We need not perish!

Jesus has shed His blood to save us. He loved us that greatly. What have we ever done for him? He has proven his love, but men mock and spit at his sacrifice. No one will

ever accuse God of being unfair. Now is the day of salvation. A day is coming when it will be too late.

It is appointed unto man to die once, and after that, the judgment (*Hebrews 9:27*). Each of us has our exit, and then our fates are sealed. After death, all the tears will avail nothing. God is giving us time now. Now is the time of grace. What will you do with this great salvation? God has died for us, paying the price for our sins, and he only asks us to believe and trust in that sacrifice and accept Jesus as our Savior and Lord. That is the way to be born again and receive a new nature that can know and love God.

You have an appointment with God!

The final judgment at the end of the age will come, as sure as the sun rises in the east. It is an appointment we must all keep and cannot escape from. It may seem like a faraway dream, but it shall come because God cannot lie.

Be wise. Reject the world and its wisdom and flee to the risen Lord for salvation. He offers peace with God, freedom from slavery to sin, and life eternal.

There Are No Atheists in Hell

May 27, 2025

There are no atheists in hell. Every person who ever threw up their fists and middle finger to Jesus and God now realizes and acknowledges that Jesus Christ is King of kings and Lord of lords and God, but it is too late for them, as their realization has come too late! Now is the day of salvation.

There are no atheists in hell!

Spurgeon's sermon, "Last Things" No. 667.

How will unbelief look in the flames of hell?

There are no infidels anywhere but on earth!
There are none in heaven, and there are none in hell.

Atheism is a strange thing. ***Even the devils never fell into that vice****, for "the devils believe and tremble."*

And there are some of the devil's children that have gone beyond their father in sin, *but how will it look when they are forever lost?*

When God's foot crushes them, they
will not be able to doubt his existence!

When he tears them in pieces and there is none to deliver, then their sophistical syllogisms, their empty logic, their brags and bravadoes, will be of no avail!

Oh, that they had been wise and had not darkened their foolish hearts, but had turned unto the living God!

Truth in a Generation of “My Truth, Your Truth”

May 27, 2025

Truth is absolute, not subjective. There is only one truth and not many. Truth is a person, and it is Jesus Christ, the Son of God. *Psalm 96:13* says that God shall judge the peoples of earth with HIS TRUTH. A woke generation claims that there are many truths: “*my truth, your truth.”* But this is not what God says.

“…before the LORD. For He is coming, for He is coming to judge the earth. He shall judge the world with righteousness, and the peoples with HIS TRUTH.” Psalm 96:13

Our ‘*truths*‘ are not going to help us in the end because God is the final and righteous judge of all peoples. One day we shall all stand before him to give account for what we did with HIS truth. And His truth is His Son, Jesus Christ, the Savior of the world.

When Jesus stood before Pilate, the Roman governor, before his crucifixion, Pilate asked him mockingly, “*What is truth?*” Jesus did not answer Him because he knew Pilate would not hear Him.

“Jesus answered, “You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to THE TRUTH. ***Everyone who is of the truth*** *hears My voice.” “ Pilate said to Him, “****What is truth****?” John 18:37-38*

Jesus is the truth.

Jesus boldly declared himself to be THE TRUTH. He not only came to bear witness to the truth, but He was that truth.

“Jesus said to him, “I AM the way, THE TRUTH, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.” John 14:6

“For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.” John 1:17

The truth will make you free.

Jesus is the truth, and therefore, he makes us free indeed! Have you believed in him? In a world of so much subjectivity and relativity, God has revealed the ultimate and absolute truth to us. Only this will make us free for all eternity. There is no other way to

the Father. My truth and your truth are vanity. Jesus is the King of kings, Lord of lords, creator of the universe, and THE ultimate truth.

"Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, 'If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free… Therefore, if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed." John 8:31-32, 36

Save yourself from this woke and perverse generation of many false truths and cling to Jesus!

"And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, 'Be saved from this perverse (crooked, twisted) generation'." Acts 2:40

Jesus Plus Gospels are a deception – Jesus Is Enough

May 25, 2025

Jesus + anything = Deception

Jesus + your prophet/prophetess

Jesus + anointed oils

Jesus + mountains

Jesus + spiritual covering

Jesus + legalism

Jesus + sin

Jesus + alters

Jesus + sacrifices

Jesus + angels

Jesus + your Daddy and Mummy

Jesus + deliverance

Jesus + swords

Jesus + mantles

Jesus + anointed handkerchiefs

Jesus + salt

Jesus + soils

Jesus + special prayers

Jesus + rings

Jesus + pilgrimages to Nigeria, Ghana, and so forth

Jesus + holy water

Jesus + the latest move of God

Jesus + the latest revelation

Jesus + the latest popular man of God

Jesus is enough

Jesus is enough! Be content with Jesus, and your life will be at peace. Stop chasing the latest gimmick, moves of God, latest revelations, and latest men of God. My friend, that discontent with the simplicity of the gospel is what is leading many astray. Abide in Christ. The moment anything replaces, subtracts from, adds to, overshadows, or waters down Jesus as the sufficiency of our faith, they become another gospel.

Jesus is the ONLY WAY to the Father, and he paid the ultimate price with his blood. He finished the work. Jesus + gospels are false.

If Jesus is not enough for you, then his kingdom is not enough for you.

"I am afraid, however, that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may be led astray from ***your simple and pure devotion to Christ****. For if someone comes and proclaims a Jesus other than the One we proclaimed, or if you receive a different spirit than the One you received, or a different gospel than the one you accepted, you put up with it very easily. I consider myself in no way inferior to those "super-apostles." Although I am not a polished speaker, I am certainly not lacking in knowledge. We have made this clear to you in every way possible." 2 Corinthians 11:3-6*

Jesus + Anything = Deception; Jesus + Nothing = Everything

The Galatians were falling for a false gospel taught by men who came there to deceive them and gain a following for themselves. This grieved Paul greatly, and he marveled at them. He told them they were bewitched.

It is not a small thing to add to and deduct from the work of the cross. Paul said those who preach any other gospel should be cursed.

"I am amazed how quickly you are deserting the One who called you by the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel, which is not even a gospel. Evidently, some people are troubling you and trying to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel contrary to the one we preached to you, let him be under a

curse! As we have said before, so now I say again: If anyone is preaching to you a gospel contrary to the one you received, let him be under a curse!" Galatians 6:6-9

The Power of Desperation in Being Free From Sin

May 24, 2025

There is a level of desperation that's needed to overcome besetting sin. Until sin is hated, it cannot be overcome. Once the hatred of sin becomes greater than the pleasure it seems to offer, freedom becomes easier to attain. If we still love our sin, even God cannot deliver us from it because we are not willing.

This is even psychologically proven in the treatment of alcoholism and addictions. Usually, people only change when they hit rock bottom. That's usually the wake-up call they need to hate the addiction. Desperation seems to set in when men come to the end of themselves.

Jesus asked a blind man, "*What do you want me to do for you*? (*Mark 10:51).* He did not assume that the man wanted to see; he asked. Many people do not want freedom; they delight in self-pity and excuses. Jesus did not force healing and salvation on people. They had to be willing.

Many times he told people, "*Your faith has made you well/whole*", and likewise similar words. In these cases, the desperation of the people is evidenced by the actions they took. Examples include the woman with the issue of blood (*Matthew 9:22*), the leper (*Luke 17:19*), the blind beggar (*Luke 18:42*), the centurion *(Matthew 8:13*), and the Canaanite woman with a demon-tormented daughter (*Matthew 15:28*).

In Nazareth, his hometown, Jesus could not do many miracles because they had no faith. The people of Nazareth allowed their familiarity with Jesus to despise his ability to heal them.

Desperation moves the heart of God

When we have had enough of sin, reached our end, and cry out to Jesus, usually in most cases, the power of sin is broken instantly. John Flavel said, "*Man's* ***extremity*** *is God's* ***opportunity***".

God is moved when we realize we cannot do anything without him and throw ourselves fully at his mercy. The proud cannot receive anything from God. He responds to the humble and contrite heart.

The person who has had enough of sin does not argue with what he needs to do to be free. He does not hide his sins anymore or make excuses for them. He is willing to do whatever it takes. That is why such a person usually receives an answer faster. As long as we have an excuse or tolerance for sin, we remain in its power. The Bible is replete with examples of people who reached this place of desperation. They knew only God could help them, and they cried out for dear life. Usually, God responded speedily.

We must see sin for what it is, an enemy sent to destroy our lives and also our souls for all eternity. When we truly see this and accept it, we will be willing to run to the Lord Jesus, who paid the price for our sins, for salvation. Only he can deliver permanently. He came to set the captives free.

Call on the savior!

Are you beset by sins and bondages? Realize you cannot help or save yourself. The arm of flesh cannot help you. Cry out to the one who can break the power of sin and bondage. Jesus alone is able!

"And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be deliverance, as the LORD has said, among the remnant whom the LORD calls." Joel 2:32

"For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that ***he might destroy the works of the devil****." 1 John 3:8*

God’s Mercy in Discipline and Judgment

May 18, 2025

God’s discipline and even judgment are a form of mercy. The human heart is evil. For many of us, unless we face the judgment, discipline, and affliction of God, we will not humble ourselves or slow down enough to reflect on our lives and the existence and reality of God and the coming judgment. Many of us turned to God because we faced either the grave consequences of sin or the discipline and judgment of God for our sins. And even in this, this is the MERCY of God in operation.

God is so merciful that he will even allow affliction, so we turn to him. God is willing to do anything to get our attention. And in many cases, it has worked. Many have turned to God when they reached the end of themselves. If God were not long-suffering or merciful, we would all have perished long ago because we offend him so much. It sometimes takes judgment to humble us. The Bible is filled with such examples, not only for individuals but also for nations.

Many of us would say with David, *“It was good for me to be afflicted, that I might learn Your statutes.” Psalm 119:70*

“My son, do not reject the discipline of the LORD, and do not loathe His rebuke; / for the LORD disciplines the one He loves, as does a father the son in whom he delights.” Proverbs 3:11-12

“No discipline seems enjoyable at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it yields a harvest of righteousness and peace to those who have been trained by it.” Hebrews 12:11

In God’s great sovereignty, all our suffering and even the consequences of sin have in them the ability to draw us to him. But we have to respond in humility, otherwise, all we have is worldly sorrow, which produces death.

Bought with the Price of God's Own Blood

May 18, 2025
The price of our salvation was the blood of God himself. Therefore, we must guard our salvation with fear and trembling.

"For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were redeemed from the empty way of life you inherited from your forefathers, but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or spot." 1 Peter 1:18-19

Our faith cost the Lord Jesus his life. God shedding his blood is not a light thing nor a thing to despise and treat with contempt. If we continue to live in sin willfully while claiming to know him, we do not know him. The Christian who says, "*I can sin; God understands, he will forgive me, I'm saved by grace, all my past, present, and future sins are forgiven, and so I can never go to hell*" is presuming on the grace of God. They can never go guiltless.

"*Anyone who rejected the law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much more severely do you think someone deserves to be punished who has* ***trampled the Son of God underfoot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified them****, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know him who said, "It is mine to avenge; I will repay," and again, "The Lord will judge his people." It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." Hebrews 10:28-31:*

"If anyone says, 'I know Him,' *but does not keep His commandments, he is a liar, and the truth is not in him." 1 John 2:4*

The door to heaven is paved with the Blood of Jesus.

Heaven is prepared for God's holy children. It is home for those who have turned away from sin and been washed by the blood of Jesus. It is home for those who respect Jesus enough to obey him even when it is difficult. Yes, they may stumble and sin, but if they do, they immediately find ways to make right where they have offended.

"If you love Me, you will keep My commandments." John 14:15

Sin cannot enter heaven; it's impossible. And this is why, as believers, we should never live with unrepentant sin. Satan was cast out of heaven because of rebellion. What then makes us think God will make an exception for us? What makes us think that he would

allow us to enter heaven with our lies, fornication, pride, gossip, bitterness, hatred, adulteries, etc.? It cannot happen because God can never allow sin into his presence.

If God allowed sinners into heaven, the same thing that happened with Satan would happen again. A rebellious person would never abide in heaven before they started wanting to revolt against God, like Satan did. That's why heaven is for the saints, the redeemed by the blood, the sheep, the obedient children.

We have been bought at a high price.

We are being tested by God every moment. Salvation is not a get-out-of-hell-free card. Salvation is about God adopting children who choose to obey him and his son and be like them. If we choose not to submit to him, let us not expect God to open wide the doors of heaven for us. Such a thing cannot be because God is not a man and is never mocked. He is not a Father to rebels.

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?'. Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you workers of lawlessness." *Matthew 7:21-23:*

If we claim to love him but live like devils, we are only deceiving ourselves. If we claim to belong to him but do the deeds of Satan, we are only fooling ourselves. If we claim to know him but do what he hates, we do not know him.

We have been purchased at the high price of the blood of Jesus. We belong to him. Lets seek to please him if we wish to abide with him forever.

"Be doers of the word, and not hearers only. Otherwise, you are deceiving yourselves." James 1:22

"Why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' but do not do what I say?" Luke 6:46

"For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but it is the doers of the law who will be declared righteous." Romans 2:13

Heaven Is a Prepared Place for a Prepared People

May 14, 2025

Heaven is a prepared place for the children of God who are Holy as he is Holy. No unclean thing can enter that holy city. Jesus died to free us from the bondage and power of sin. He gave us His Holy Spirit, who sanctifies and empowers us to overcome this world, sin, and the devil. And he empowers us to live godly lives in this wicked world.

"But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who practices an abomination or a lie, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life." Revelation 21:27

The Christian produces the nature of his father, which is holiness. All this by the power of the Spirit as he continues to grow in the knowledge of his Father, submit to the Father, abide in His word, abide in Christ, resist the devil, put off the old man, and put on the new man.

"So I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the flesh." Galatians 5:16

"For if you live according to the flesh, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live." Romans 8:13

"Surely you heard of Him and were taught in Him—in keeping with the truth that is in Jesus— to put off your former way of life, your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; to be renewed in the spirit of your minds; and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness." Ephesians 4:21-24

God has said that nothing unclean shall enter heaven.

We cannot live how we please and dishonor our father and expect to enter heaven just because we want to. We must submit to him and do things his way in love. God can never contradict his word. he is no respecter of persons. Without holiness, no man shall see God.

"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord." Hebrews 12:14

"Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who submit to or perform homosexual acts, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor verbal abusers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God. And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God." 1 Corinthians 6:9-11

"The acts of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity, and debauchery; idolatry and sorcery; hatred, discord, jealousy, and rage; rivalries, divisions, factions, and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God." Galatians 5:19-21

What Shall You Do With This Man Christ?

May 10, 2025

Pilate said to them, "*What then shall I do with Jesus, who is called Christ?" They all said to him, "Let Him be crucified!" Matthew 27:22*

Christ will come back again as he promised to establish his kingdom. This time, He is not coming to deal with sin. He dealt with sin 2000 years ago at his first coming once and for all. His second coming will be for resurrection, judgment, and dominion. He will come in a whole different appearance, not as a lamb to the slaughter but as a lion. Not as a humble servant but as a conquering king. Not with tears and pleading but with vengeance against his adversaries.

The time of grace is now. God is calling every moment with arms stretched wide for all to repent and believe the gospel, the good news of his Son's death and offering of himself ONCE and for all for the sins of the world. He has finished the work, and ours is to accept.

This time of grace is for decision. Night is coming when the work of believing will be over, and it will be time for harvest. The door of invitation will be closed soon.

Christ has made the way of salvation free

How shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? God died for his creation. What more can God do for us? What manner of love is this? Who can ever accuse God of being mean and unjust? He indeed saved the best wine (his son) for last at the end of the age. That's why, after this world, there is no more opportunity to receive mercy. This is the time we have been given to hear about the Son. Now is the time to believe or not.

After death or after Jesus returns, the time of mercy and grace will be up, and the door closed. Now is the hour of salvation. Each of us is appointed a season of time to repent. No man knows the day or hour of his departure.

Today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your heart

"Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him—even those who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. So shall it be! Amen." Revelation 1:7

“So also Christ was offered once to bear the sins of many; and He will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation to those who eagerly await Him.” Hebrews 9:28

“After the master of the house gets up and shuts the door, you will stand outside knocking and saying, ‘Lord, open the door for us.’ But he will reply, ‘I do not know where you are from’.” Luke 13:25

“Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.” Psalm 2:12

No One Can Pluck His Sheep From His Hand

May 10, 2025

Jesus will lose NONE of the sheep the Father has given him. None who comes to Jesus will ever be cast out. What a savior! Whatever the sin, the blood of Jesus can cleanse it. And when you come to him, he will keep you.

“All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by NO MEANS cast out. For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should LOSE NOTHING (NONE), but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I WILL RAISE HIM up at the last day.” John 6:37-40

Jesus came to do his Father’s will. And the father wills that he lose NOTHING but raise it up on the last day. Focus on the savior. He will lead you home and raise you up on the last day. Jesus cannot fail to keep those the Father has given him. JESUS WILL DO WHAT HE HAS PROMISED. Have this confidence and let not the devil threaten you and steal your hope, joy, and assurance.

His sheep are kept by him

You never keep yourself in salvation; he keeps you. Keep your eyes on the shepherd, and he will shepherd you all the way home. He is a good shepherd and will not lose you if you’re his. You began this journey by faith in the chief shepherd. Keep that confidence till the end. He who began this good work in you will complete it. He is the author and finisher of the believers’ faith.

*“But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep, as I said to you. MY SHEEP hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall NEVER perish; neither shall ANYONE SNATCH them OUT of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and NO ONE IS ABLE to snatch them out of My Father’s hand. I and My Father are one.” John 10:26-3*0

“Who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.” 1 Peter 1:5

“Being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ.” Philippians 1:6

Nothing and no one can separate us from his love

My friends, no one can snatch you out of Jesus's hand. Nothing can separate the believer from his hand. Separation is only possible if the believer chooses to be separated from him, and the true believer never does that.

"Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Romans 8:37-39

"For this reason I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that Day." 2 Timothy 1:12

"Therefore, He is also able to save to the ***uttermost*** *those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them." Hebrews 7:25*

The Resurrection of the Dead at Jesus's Second Coming

May 9, 2025

The final resurrection will be a day of hope or terror. This depends on what we do with Jesus Christ, the Savior.

The blessed hope of the Christian is the resurrection and changing of our bodies at the Lord Jesus's second coming. When the mortal shall put on immortality, and death and corruption shall be destroyed forever. That day will come as sure as he came the first time.

For the Christian, this should give us great hope. It should also encourage us to persevere in this world, no matter what trials and temptations come our way. To be resurrected for damnation is to be of all men most unfortunate. It would have been better never to have been born.

The Order of Resurrection

"20But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. 21For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man. 22For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive. 23But each in his own turn: Christ the firstfruits; then at His coming, those who belong to Him.

24Then the end will come, when He hands over the kingdom to God the Father after He has destroyed all dominion, authority, and power. 25For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. 26The last enemy to be destroyed is death (Revelation 20:14). 27For "God has put everything under His feet." Now when it says that everything has been put under Him, this clearly does not include the One who put everything under Him. 28And when all things have been subjected to Him, then the Son Himself will be made subject to Him who put all things under Him, so that God may be all in all." 1 Corinthians 15:20-28

"For the hour is coming when all who are in their graves will hear His voice and come out—those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment." Jesus, John 5:28-29

"And I have the same hope in God that they themselves cherish, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked." Paul, Acts 24:15

"And many who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake, some to everlasting life, but others to shame and everlasting contempt." Daniel 12:2

"And books were opened, and one of them was the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their deeds, as recorded in the books. The sea gave up its dead, and Death and Hades gave up their dead, and each one was judged according to his deeds.

Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death—the lake of fire. And if anyone was found whose name was not written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:13-15

"I want to know Christ and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to Him in His death, and so, somehow, to attain to the resurrection from the dead." Philippians 3:10-11

Bodies of the translated living at his coming:

51Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed— 52in an instant, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. 53For the perishable must be clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality. 54When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come to pass: "Death has been swallowed up in victory."

55"Where, O Death, is your victory? Where, O Death, is your sting?" 56The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. 57But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ! 58Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast and immovable. Always excel in the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain." 1 Corinthians 15:42-58

Bible Illiteracy Is Not Acceptable for Christians

May 9, 2025

As Christians, we should not be illiterate about the Bible and the gospel. And yet, sadly, many Christians have very little knowledge of both. Many cannot explain the basics of the Christian faith. Many cannot articulate what salvation is, what the gospel is, and what Jesus did on the cross. They cannot explain why they do what they do as Christians or what it all means. For many, Christianity is just a religion.

Studying the Scriptures is not only for theologians or pastors, but for every child of God. The words of Jesus recorded in the Bible, the letters of Paul and the apostles, and the Old Testament historical record are not just for theologians. The Bible is a collection of teachings and the historical record of our God and faith. We should know our Lord's words as Christians and even delight in them. We cannot know God if we do not know our Scriptures.

With ready access to Bibles, even online and on mobile apps, we have no excuse. Even if Christians can't read, they can listen, and vice versa. It is only a tiny minority who are so limited that they cannot access the Bible in any form. The early Christians learned the Scriptures by hearing them. They did not have personal copies like we do, and yet they were not gospel-illiterate.

Bible illiteracy makes us prime for deception.

Many Christians are deceived and drawn into cults and false churches because they do not know God's Word. It is also very easy for one to become a false preacher if they are ignorant of what the Bible says. In these last days, we cannot afford to be ignorant about our faith, but must grow into maturity so we can stand!

Many Christians just don't value the gospel message and God's Word enough in our day. The interest is in getting blessed, picking a few Scriptures to prove a certain Christian worldview, ticking some religious boxes, belonging to a group, having a 'ticket' to heaven, or having someone else do all the work and give them a list of rules or a set of instructions to follow. This is not Christianity.

Jesus desires all of us to be disciples.

Jesus commanded us to be witnesses, to make disciples, and to teach them to observe all things He has commanded (*Matthew 28:19-20)*. But how can we teach what we don't know? How can we preach what we don't understand (*Romans 10:14-17*)? If we cannot articulate the gospel, how will we preach to others? God also expects parents to teach their children His Word. How will we teach our children what we do not know?

All Christians are expected to give a defense for their faith and a reason for what they believe. We should be able to tell others what Jesus has done and how it is good news for them. We are not called to preach about our church or pastor. As Christ's ambassadors, our work is to proclaim what Jesus has done for all humanity—that is the gospel. Everyone should be able to articulate this.

"But in your hearts sanctify Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give a defense to everyone who asks you the reason for the hope that is in you. But respond with gentleness and respect." 1 Peter 3:15

"Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." Jude 1:3

"I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings and will not be ashamed." Psalm 119:46

Knowing the Bible is a personal responsibility.

We must take responsibility for our own Christian education by obeying God's command to meditate on His Word day and night (*Joshua 1:8, Psalm 1:2)*. Not knowing the Word is direct disobedience to God's command in the Scriptures.

We cannot have a relationship with Jesus if we do not know Him through the Scriptures, because they reveal Him. Otherwise, we may find ourselves inadvertently believing falsehoods and even following a false Christ. Let us remember that our Lord warned us that deception would increase in the last days. He also warned us of the rise of many false prophets who would deceive, if possible, the very elect (*Matthew 24:24)*. Knowing the Scriptures and having a relationship with the Holy Spirit is key to having a stable faith that is not tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine.

"Then we will no longer be immature like children. We won't be tossed and blown about by every wind of new teaching. We will not be influenced when people try to trick us with lies so clever they sound like the truth." Ephesians 4:14

*"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, **a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth**." 2 Timothy 2:15*

Holiness Is the Fruit of Abiding in Christ

May 8, 2025

God expects holiness, and without holiness no man shall see God (*Hebrews 12:14, 1 Peter 1:15*). However, we don't "achieve" holiness by our own efforts. Christ is our righteousness, holiness, and redemption. He imputes his righteousness to us, and our sanctification happens as we abide in Christ. It's the fruit of abiding in him and his word and loving him, not solely our own human effort.

God's grace not only saves us, it teaches and empowers us to be holy as he is holy. The true child of God will produce the fruit of righteousness in his life. This happens as he continues to grow in the knowledge of God and his will. He desires to please God because his nature has been changed (*Romans 6:22, Colossians 1:10*).

Our sanctification, or holiness, is the work of the Spirit of God. We just get to cooperate with him.

God's grace produces holiness in us

Grace teaches or instructs us to be godly, not ungodly.

Anyone using grace as an excuse to continue to live in sin has received the grace of demons, not of God. God is holy; he cannot produce unholiness in his children.

"For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to everyone. It INSTRUCTS us to renounce ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live SENSIBLE (sober), UPRIGHT (righteous), and GODLY lives in the present age, as we await the blessed hope and glorious appearance of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ. He gave Himself for us to redeem us from ALL LAWLESSNESS and to PURIFY FOR HIMSELF A PEOPLE for His own possession, zealous for GOOD DEEDS." Titus 2:11-14

"And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming." 1 John 2:28

No Fear in Love: Perfect Love Casts Out Fear

May 3, 2025

As Christians, we should not obey Jesus to avoid going to hell, but because we love Him and have received His Spirit.

Jesus said, *"If you love Me, keep My commandments." John 14:15*

"*And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments." 1 John 2:3*

If fear becomes a motivation in the Christian walk, something is wrong, and a false teaching has crept in. God does not terrorize His children.

The apostle John, who is referred to as the disciple "*whom Jesus loved*" (***John 13:23)***, wrote, *"There is no fear in love, but perfect love drives out fear because fear involves punishment. The one who fears has not been perfected in love. We love because He first loved us." 1 John 4:18-19*

A Christianity that's based on punishment is not what Jesus died to give us. It is love that sent Him to the cross. He loves us. And when we understand that deeply, we can't help but love Him and want to please Him. Obeying Him will be our joy. We will not obey Him to escape hell, but just because we love Him and His commands are not burdensome to us.

"But God proves His love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8

"For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome." 1 John 5:3

Fear-based Christianity leads to a life without joy, peace, and love.

People who are taught and believe this kind of fear-based Christianity are never happy. This is because they think God is just waiting to throw them into hell. They are always insecure and are constantly trying to do enough work to be accepted by God. They also have no real security in their relationship with God and believe that they can lose their salvation at any moment.

Usually, people who have this perspective of God also end up being very judgmental and controlling of others, including fellow Christians. Fear-based Christianity also tends to lead to legalism and works-based Christianity, and is a common factor in cults.

Major Warning Signs of Religious Cults

May 2, 2025

With the rise of false prophets and false Christs in the world as prophesied by Jesus, there is a need to know what signs to look out for to identify cults and cult leaders. Although this is not a complete list, it is a pretty comprehensive one. One sign in isolation does not mean a group is a cult, but a cult will tend to have most, if not all, of these.

1. The leader is the only one with the TRUE message from God in the whole world.
2. The leader is worshipped on almost equal status to Jesus. Pleasing the leader is equated to pleasing the God.
3. You can't understand the Bible without the leader.
4. Not allowed to question anything, especially the chosen leader.
5. No accountability around the pastor. He is the be-all and end-all; he is accountable to no one.
6. The leader cannot err; he is God on earth and the voice of God.
7. The leader lives a mysterious life and is not in a community with members, meaning he doesn't visit members in their homes socially or invite them to his house like a normal person would. He must be mysterious and unreachable.
8. The leader has materials, books, and messages that are the only ones that members can read. No one else in the cult is allowed to teach or write, and members cannot read or listen to other Christian ministers.
9. An unhealthy overemphasis on one doctrine of Scripture above others (e.g., end times, deliverance, rapture, holiness, dressing, healing, etc.) and using this to control members.
10. Too much focus on revelations, visions, and dreams above scripture.
11. Submission is abused to mean slavery to the leader.
12. Manipulation and guilt trips to give money and all your time and life to the group.
13. Group and gang mindset: You have no independent thought and are not allowed to make decisions by yourself concerning your own life. Everything is done as a group. Outliers are bullied and expelled.
14. Members cannot exercise their God-given spiritual gifts and ministries or make independent decisions; only the leader can use his/her spiritual gifts completely.
15. Manipulation, gaslighting, love bombing, and control.
16. Isolation and separation from family and other Christians.
17. Members cannot attend other churches.

18. The group believes that they are the only ones in the world going to heaven.
19. Elitism and us vs. them mentality: Cult members are made to feel special and the only ones chosen by God. They therefore tend to look down on fellow Christians.
20. The leader will often preach water and drink wine. He will preach morality, but be living in sin.
21. Prevalence of sexual sin in the group and/or sexual abuse by the spiritual leader.
22. Infighting within the group: jealousy, envy, competition, backstabbing, gossip, tattle-telling.
23. A trail of broken marriages and family relationships in the group.
24. Fear of leaving and missing out: Threats of eternal damnation, missing out on heaven, or something bad happening if you leave. Hell is used as a control and manipulation tactic to not leaving the group.
25. No real love: There is often distrust and suspicion among members, and those who leave are usually completely cut off.
26. Threats of death or curses if you leave the group.
27. Those who leave are branded backsliders and reprobates.
28. Fear, fear, fear, fear—Fear underlies the cult to ensure members remain loyal and do not expose cult secrets.

Desire the Sincere Milk of the Word to Grow

May 2, 2025

It is impossible to grow as a Christian without the word of God. You may be genuinely born again, but if you do not eat the word of God, you will not grow. And most likely, you will return to your former sins and be overcome by them.

Your spirit feeds on God's word to grow.

Your spirit has been made alive in Christ through the word. And it feeds on the word of God (which is spirit) to grow.

"He chose to give us birth through the word of truth." James 1:18

Jesus said, "*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matthew 4:4)*

"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby." 1 Peter 2:2

God's word is spirit and life.

The word of God is not mere words; it is not a normal textbook; it is the very words of God, and his words are spirit, and they are life. The more you consume and meditate on the word of God, relying on the Holy Spirit to teach you and guide you into all truth, the more you will grow and bear fruit.

"It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." John 6:63

"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." Hebrews 4:12

The Holy Spirit teaches us God's word.

The Holy Spirit's work is not to give spiritual experiences. He is our teacher and helper. And what he teaches is the words of God. He reminds us of the Lord Jesus' words, testifies of him, and glorifies him. He inspired the words of scripture, and this is what he teaches us. The Holy Spirit will NEVER teach anything contrary to scripture or outside the scriptures, as this will not glorify Jesus.

"But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." (John 14:26)

It is therefore necessary to meditate on the word of God day and night as a Christian (Joshua 1:8, Psalms 1:2).

The word of God sanctifies.

We cannot produce the fruit of righteousness and true holiness without the word of God. It is the word itself that washes and sanctifies a Christian so that his life gradually produces the life of his master. Spiritual experiences cannot sanctify or perfect holiness in a person; only the word can.

"Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." John 17:17

"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." Ephesians 5:25-27

The word is the truth that sets us free.

The main reason most Christians struggle with sin is that they ignore the word. They then seek external experiences like deliverance prayers, prophets, visions, tongues, oils, and so forth to free them from sin. But this is not what sets a man free, and so they live in cycles of defeat. It is the truth that sets us free, and the truth is the word of God.

"*Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." John 8:31-32*

This may shock you, but even fasting and prayer cannot free you from sin without the word of God. It is the word that sanctifies. Fasting and prayer are only as powerful as they are backed by the word. Make time for God's word each day and eat it as you do daily food. You will grow, and you will be sanctified if you continue therein. But you must continue. Christianity is not a lazy business.

Faith comes by hearing the word, and this leads to maturity.

Faith comes from hearing the word. Without the word in you, faith will grow dim and dull. Faith is from God, and he has linked faith to his word. This means we cannot have true faith apart from his word.

“So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.” Romans 10:17

“If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.” John 15:7

The word is the key to growing in faith and maturity. And together with the word, prayer, and communion with the Father through the Lord Jesus, with the help of the Holy Spirit.

As you do these things continually, you will grow and produce the nature of Christ in you from glory to glory. God does this work in the believer gradually; the word does not wash you once and for all; it washes you continually. If you are consistent, you will notice yourself changing each day and becoming more like Christ as what is not of him drops off from you.

Abiding in Jesus leads to fruitfulness.

Jesus is the word. When we abide in his word, we abide in him. This leads to bearing fruit.

“I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.” John 15:5

Our relationship with the Lord Jesus is compared to that of a man and his wife. We are his bride. A newlywed couple never knows everything about each other. It is as they live together and cultivate intimacy day by day that they truly come to know each other deeply. This takes time, and making time for each other. And then one day, many exclaim that they are starting to resemble one another.

This is the mystery of our union with Christ. We cannot know him if we ignore his word.

Salvation Is God's Work From First to Last

May 2, 2025

Repentance, faith, and salvation are all gifts of God. If we think we chose God and made a decision to know him by ourselves, we do not fully understand the extent of human depravity. God does the work in us.

Paul says in *Romans 10:20, "But Isaiah is very bold and says, 'I was found by those who did not seek Me; I was made manifest to those who did not ask for Me."*

This is the mystery of salvation: God was found by those who did not seek him. He made himself manifest to those who did not ask for him. We were dead in trespasses and sins (*Ephesians 2:1)*; we were darkness (Ephesians 5:1). A dead man can not choose life, and a blind man cannot see. He chose to open our eyes and reveal himself to us, and quickened us. He gave us the gift and grace to repent and turn to him.

"In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth." 2 Timothy 2:25

"He (God) chose us in Him (Christ) before the foundation of the world to be holy and blameless in His presence." Ephesians 1:4

In the King James Version of *Galatians 2:20*, Paul says the life he now lives, he lives by the faith OF the Son of God, who loved him and gave himself for him. I love that version because others say faith IN the Son of God, which does not bring out the full impact of the grace of God. But when I examine how I got saved, I have to say that the faith was not mine. The faith to believe in itself was a gift of God.

This means no one can take credit for their salvation and boast, "I did this and I did that!" It is God who does the work. Jesus says no one can come to him except the Father draws him. The amplified version says, "*No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him ." (John 6:44).* Jesus also says that we did not choose him, but he chose us. (*John 15:16*)

God's sovereignty in salvation

The mystery of a man's salvation is a great one, but all in all, it is the pure work of God. No one can boast of what he has done to attain it. When one tries to explain this in human words, it seems unfair.

Someone told me that it is unfair because it seems as if God has chosen some and not chosen others, but then my response would be as Paul's in *Romans 9:19: "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who has resisted his will? Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"*

God is sovereign, and yet the sound has gone to all that they may believe, but they don't. And so he is justified when he judges because he has given all a chance to hear and believe!

"But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? … But I say, have they not heard? Yes, verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world." Romans 10:16, 18

Praise God for his infinite, mysterious wisdom!

God's Seed in a Man Produces God's Nature

April 30, 2025

As born-again creatures in Christ, we have God's **seed** abiding in us and are **born** of him. This means we have God's **DNA/nature**. We cannot then continue producing the corrupt life of the old man. The old nature produces sin because its nature is sin. In Christ, however, our nature has been changed to be like God's. That is what redemption means: we are new creatures!

We have not received a theoretical salvation, but the **power** to become sons of God. Anything short of this may mean we have not truly been born again. We become regenerated when we believe in Christ and receive the Holy Spirit.

"Anyone born of God (regenerated) refuses to practice sin, because God's seed (this means sperm) abides in him; he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of (by) God (we have new birth)." 1 John 3:9

It is impossible to be truly born again and live a lifestyle of sin; it is just not possible. Speaking in tongues, prophesying, preaching, singing, casting out demons, rolling on the floor, and so forth are not the signs of SONSHIP; righteousness is. Experiences that are devoid of the life of Christ are counterfeit.

God's Nature Cannot Produce the Fruit of Sin in Us

The sons of God behave like God; they bear his fruit, which is holiness. It is not that a born-again Christian never sins, but it is not their habitual or normal state. The new creatures in Christ do not dwell in sin since their nature has changed. They are progressively becoming more Christ-like day by day by the quickening Spirit of God dwelling in them.

"And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him." Colossians 3:10

The nature of the sons of God is averse to sin. Righteousness is their default state. And if they do sin *(1 John 1:8-9)*, they repent and abide in their true state, which is righteousness.

Someone practicing sin as a lifestyle is not born again. They may have had some religious experience, but they are not born again. God's nature in a man is not carnal.

"And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." Ephesians 4:24

Spiritual Gifts Are Not Evidence of God's Seed in a Man

We live at a time when Christians value the gifts of the Spirit over the fruit and life of the Spirit. The gifts of God are irrevocable and do not validate a man. Satan, too, has duplicate gifts that mimic the gifts of the Holy Spirit. Satan, too, has prophecies, tongues, miracles, and pseudo-healings, but he has no fruit of the Holy Spirit. The devil is wicked and cannot produce righteousness and true holiness in anyone.

Do not be impressed by gifts and spiritual manifestations. Jesus warned us over and over about producing fruit. If you want to know a true Christian, you will know them by their fruit. The fruit of righteousness and holiness will be in their lives. That is what the Lord Jesus himself looks for, and not gifts. The Lord Jesus wants to see his nature and life in us; that is what he died to give us.

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?' Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you workers of lawlessness!'" Matthew 7:21-23

The Children of God and the Children of the Devil Are Known by Their Nature

The apostle John says boldly that he who practices sins is a child of the devil. There is a clear distinction between the children of God and of the devil. Their nature and the fruit they produce are the distinction. The children of God produce righteousness, and those of the devil produce sin.

"He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. ***For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.*** *Whosoever is born of God* ***doth not commit sin;*** *for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother." 1 John 3:8-10*

Jesus came to deliver us from the kingdom of darkness to that of light, to turn us from the power of Satan to God. He was manifested to destroy the works of the devil, of which sin is chief. He came to turn sinners into saints. Have you been born again? Look to him, for he will do it. Believe in him, call upon him, and he will make you a son of God.

"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." John 1:12

Look Upon Christ! He Saves to the Uttermost!

April 28, 2025
Jesus is not a partial savior;

He saves to the UTTERMOST! (*Hebrews 7:25)*

He did not save us to leave us to continue the rest of the way alone;

He is the AUTHOR and FINISHER of our faith. (*Hebrews 12:2*)

He did not do a half job of redemption;

He said, IT IS FINISHED! (*John 19:20*)

He did not leave us as orphans;

The Holy Spirit dwells in us and with us. (*John 14:18)*

Why then do Christians live defeated lives encumbered by sin and bondage as if they received a theoretical salvation? I'm truly convinced that it's because of ignorance of the word and ignorance of what Jesus really did on the cross.

The sad thing is this: what you don't know will cost you. Ignorance is lethal for a Christian. If you do not have a revelation of what Jesus did for you on the cross, you'll always live a defeated Christian life, and sadly, that's what most people are living. They are struggling with slavery to sin as if they were not redeemed. And yet the Bible says we are no longer under the dominion of sin (*Romans 6:14*) nor slaves to sin if we are in Christ (*Romans 6:18)*.

The solution is not to run for more deliverance and more gimmicks and get people to pray for you, but to KNOW THE TRUTH. The truth is what sets us free (*John 8:32*). Satan thrives in ignorance and will keep you running in circles if you do not know your savior and what he has done for you. Jesus came to set captives free, and he does just that; look to him (*Luke 4:18*).

Look upon him and live!

When God sent fiery serpents to bite the Israelites and they cried out for mercy, he told Moses, "*Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live*." Jesus said, "*And as Moses lifted*

up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." John 3:14

The problem is many do not LOOK UPON CHRIST but are looking all over the place at other lesser things. When we truly behold him with the eye of faith, we are saved.

The things of God are taken by faith. Jesus told the disciples, "*Then you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*" That means if you don't know the truth, you will remain in bondage. The truth is God's word as revealed by the Holy Spirit, as we give attention to it.

Jesus said, "*Take heed what you hear. With the same measure you use, it will be measured to you; and to you who hear, more will be given. For whoever has, to him more will be given; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him." Mark 4:24-25*

Our experience of God depends on the revelation we have of him, and this depends on what we hear. If we are dull of hearing and have no interest in his words and truths, then we have a small measure, and even that little we have will be taken from us.

God is also a good investor. He does not throw his pearls to pigs (*Matthew 7:6*). If you've no interest in his Son and the great work he accomplished on the cross, why should God bother revealing more to you? But to him who has more shall be given.

The wells of salvation are deep, but we must drink willingly. "*Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled." Matthew 5:6*

"Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation." Isaiah 12:3

Take Heed: Beware of Wolves

April 28, 2025

One of the biggest problems in the church that has existed since the beginning is false brethren/wolves who creep in unawares and try to draw away disciples for themselves. Paul warned the elders of Ephesus of this in his moving last words to them and indeed to the churches of future generations.

Wolves in the church arise from amongst us. They seem to be sheep, but deep down, they have secret ambitions and desires. Just like Simon the Sorcerer, their desire is not for JESUS CHRIST to be glorified and receive the reward of his suffering. Their desire is not to make disciples for the Lord but for themselves.

Their ambition is to be great and win disciples for themselves. Jesus is only a means for them to have "ministries" and fame, and they will trample on the sheep to gain this. Paul warned the elders that amongst their own selves, who stood there, many would arise and show their true colors like Judas and Simon the sorcerer.

Wolves target the Lord's sheep

These wolves target the sheep of Jesus to devour them. They are wicked, and Jude calls them twice dead. They have the gospel on their lips but not in their hearts. For them, the gospel of Jesus is an opportunity to make money, become famous, feed their bellies and perverse lusts, be powerful, appear great, and lure crowds after themselves. They will seduce women in the church and sleep with them, corrupt the gospel for money, sell the gospel, shipwreck the faith of many, abuse people spiritually, physically, financially, and emotionally, bring the Lord's name into disrepute, and do all this with zero conscience. Rightly did Jude call them twice dead.

"Thus says the Lord GOD: "Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require My flock at their hand; I will cause them to cease feeding the sheep, and the shepherds shall feed themselves no more; for I will deliver My flock from their mouths, that they may no longer be food for them." Ezekiel 34:10

In the church of Galatians, these wolves came when Paul was not there to bring the people into bondage. They came with a false gospel, adding to the message of Jesus, and seeming wise. But their real intention was just to bring these people into bondage under them.

Wolves compete with the Lord Jesus for disciples

True children of Jesus have no interest in making disciples for themselves. On the contrary, they do not want to be seen at all because they know they are nothing. Their desire is for Jesus to be glorified because he is the one who saves. They desire to please Jesus and not themselves. Not so with wolves.

Wolves compete with Jesus himself. They want power and disciples for themselves. They want big names, and when they see the innocent sheep who love Jesus, they are bitter and envious because they don't have what they have, and so they seek to bring them into bondage under their supposed authority.

In the last days, Christians must be wise as serpents and innocent as doves because many wolves have gone out, and their goal is to ensure the sheep of Jesus are damned together with them.

But these wolves shall never prevail against the true sheep of the Lord. Jesus himself fights for his sheep. Like David did with his sheep, the Lord Jesus will go to the ends of the earth to deliver his sheep from the mouths of wolves, lions, and bears.

Jesus warned us to take heed lest any man take our crown. We must fix our eyes on Jesus only, for the end is near. Don't allow some false apostle or prophet to lead you to damnation. Hold only to the one who died for you. Jesus is not an abuser.

"Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown." Revelation 3:11

"For thus says the Lord God: "Indeed I Myself will search for My sheep and seek them out. As a shepherd seeks out his flock on the day he is among his scattered sheep, so will I seek out My sheep and deliver them from all the places where they were scattered on a cloudy and dark day. And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land; I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, in the valleys and in all the inhabited places of the country. I will feed them in good pasture, and their fold shall be on the high mountains of Israel. There they shall lie down in a good fold and feed in rich pasture on the mountains of Israel. I will feed My flock, and I will make them lie down," says the Lord God. "I will seek what was lost and bring back what was driven away, bind up the broken and strengthen what was sick; but I will destroy the fat and the strong, and feed them in judgment." Ezekiel 34:11-16

"And indeed, now I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, will see my face no more. Therefore, I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God. Therefore, take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has

made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. For I know this, that after my departure, SAVAGE WOLVES will come in among you, NOT SPARING THE FLOCK. Also from among yourselves, men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to DRAW AWAY THE DISCIPLES AFTER THEMSELVES. Therefore, watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears. "So now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified. I have coveted no one's silver or gold or apparel." Acts 20:25-33

"For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ." Jude 1:4

"These are spots in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves. They are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever." Jude 1:12-13

"And this occurred because of false brethren secretly brought in (who came in by stealth to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage), to whom we did not yield submission even for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you." Galatians 2:4-5

"But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity." Acts 8:20-23

"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ." 2 Corinthians 11:13

"in journeys often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my own countrymen, in perils of the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren." 2 Corinthians 11:26

"And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not." 2 Peter 2:3

“Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits.” Matthew 7:15-16

The Only Gospel Is the Gospel of Jesus Christ

April 27, 2025
The only gospel is the gospel of Jesus Christ.

Not the gospel of holiness;

Not the gospel of grace;

Not the gospel of repentance;

Not the end times gospel;

Not the gospel of faith;

There are no other gospels.

Jesus is the source of true holiness, righteousness, grace, repentance, and faith. However, these things, by themselves, are not the gospel because they cannot stand alone without him. Neither can they save apart from him. He is supreme. He is the good news. Look to him, all the ends of the earth, and be saved. (*Isaiah 45:22)*.

Jesus Christ himself is the gospel.

He is the hidden mystery of God.

He is the wisdom and the power of God.

Jesus is our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.

Jesus is the messiah.

Jesus is God.

Jesus is the creator.

Jesus is eternal life.

Jesus Christ is the Gospel

JESUS IS THE GOSPEL. Any message centered on anything or anyone else other than Jesus Christ, no matter how holy and godly it sounds, is a false gospel leading men away from Christ to lesser things.

“The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.” Mark 1:1

“Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.” Colossians 1:26-28

“For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes.” Romans 1:16

“Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures.” 1 Corinthians 15

The Glorious Liberty of the Children of God

April 22, 2025

The root cause of most human problems and suffering is sin. Sin places people in yokes of bondage, misery, dysfunction, and slavery. Solutions offered by the world and most religions revolve around dealing with the symptoms of sin and "trying" to be a good person, but cannot deal with the ROOT, which is the sin nature in all mankind. Sin has an insidious effect on all creation since sin is not purely personal. We are all very much affected by one another's sins.

The sin nature we all inherit from Adam ensures we are slaves to sin, whether we want to or not. Apostle Paul, in the book of Romans, which has the greatest teachings on sin, its causation, and its cure, says, "*For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me." Romans 7:19-20*

The problem of sin and the solution to sin are what distinguish Christianity from all other religions. Only Jesus offers a permanent solution to the corrupt nature in man through the work of the cross.

Jesus Christ is the only person who has provided a permanent solution to the sin problem. The death and resurrection of Jesus permanently rendered sin powerless in the body. In his body, Jesus dealt with the power of sin, and at his resurrection, he defeated the power of death and hell once and for all. The Bible says he took the keys of death and hell.

Jesus puts to death the sin nature in those who believe in him and his work on the cross and his atonement. He imputed his righteousness on that one, he believes.

"For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful man, as an offering for sin. He thus condemned sin in the flesh." Romans 8:3

The person who repents of the old life and believes fully in Jesus is given NEW BIRTH and made a NEW CREATION. This new creation is not a figure of speech but an actual regeneration that happens to the sinner when the Spirit of Jesus comes to reside in him. He is made brand new.

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2 Corinthians 5:17

The old desires and lusts are crucified with Christ, and he is given a new nature that's no longer under slavery to sin but a slave to righteousness. It is a spiritual rebirth that's real and effective.

"We know that our old self was crucified with Him so that the body of sin might be rendered powerless, that we should no longer be slaves to sin." Romans 6:6

God's nature in the true Christian makes him one who no longer desires sin but yearns for righteousness since his nature has been changed. The yoke of bondage is broken by Jesus in those who trust him. The chains of captivity to sin, dysfunction, the lusts of the flesh, and worldliness are dealt with as one continues to abide in the life-giving vine that is Christ Jesus. The fruit of the Christian is righteousness and holiness.

"I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness." Romans 6:19

Every day in the Christian who continues to abide in Christ, the Holy Spirit continues this sanctifying work, transforming him to be like Christ from glory to glory until the end, when the Christian's final redemption occurs at the resurrection of the physical body.

This is what God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit accomplish in the born-again children of God. It is a glorious and powerful work that cannot be done any other way. And this is why Jesus boldly can claim to be the ONLY WAY to the Father; he is the only one who came down from heaven to redeem man and the only one who transforms sinners into saints and qualifies them for heaven. He does the work. What a glorious savior!

The Christian life is not one of "trying" to be moral; it is one of rebirth and recreation. We cannot be purely moral people on our own because we have a corrupt nature. Jesus dealt with the sin problem on the cross, and he said, "*It is finished*!"

Have you experienced this new life? It's available for whosoever comes to him by faith!

"For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Romans 8:2

"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." Galatians 6:15

“Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” John 3:3

“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration (new birth) and renewing of the Holy Spirit.” Titus 3:5

“If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.” Ephesians 4:21-24

“Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.” Colossians 3:9-10

“Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. For in Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set you free from the law of sin and death.” Romans 8:1-2

Rest in Peace Only Comes from Jesus Christ

April 21, 2025
The true and final judge at death is JESUS CHRIST and not men.

In this world, in almost every culture, there is a tendency for death to be a time when men speak well of you. If you had extraordinary good works and earthly successes, people would automatically hail you as having gone to heaven. But unfortunately, this is not how it works in truth. Men do not get to decide who has gone to heaven based on popular opinion or human estimation, which is generally faulty. Only God is the righteous judge, and he has made the way to heaven extremely clear without any ambiguity.

"Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." Romans 5:1

There is only one qualification for heaven: FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST, the Son of God, who made atonement for mankind's sins by his blood. Jesus, by his own confession, is the WAY, the TRUTH, and the LIFE. He said, "*NO MAN comes to the father but by me*." He is the resurrection and the life. He says only those who believe in Him will never die but live eternally with Him.

To believe in Jesus is not lip service, and neither is it head knowledge. It is an actual turning away from sin and any other means of salvation, casting oneself at the mercy of Jesus alone, trusting fully that he has made atonement for your sins by his blood and paid the price for your sin. In return, you receive his righteousness, and he, the Father, and the Holy Spirit make their home in you. You are born again as a child of God. This is a real transformation and not just theory.

The person who has been born again has the Spirit of Jesus living in him, and the Spirit witnesses to him that he is a child of God. The Holy Spirit is the seal that distinguishes the children of God from the children of this world, and He only inhabits those who have placed their trust in Jesus Christ.

Jesus is the exclusive way to God

The one who truly believes in Jesus cannot trust in other gods or other idols or other paths to heaven. It is impossible. Jesus is exclusive. To add anything else to Jesus is

blasphemy. Only He is the way to life eternal and peace with God. The person who has placed their faith in Jesus for redemption is the only person who rests in peace at death.

Does Jesus know us? This is what will give us safe passage after we die and give us confidence when we stand before God on judgment day. Jesus knows those who are his.

All the nice words from men and all the evil words from men after we die mean nothing because no human can give another entrance to heaven. Our focus should always be to be known by Jesus Christ by obedience to him and thereby be at peace with him. He is the righteous one and the one the Father has appointed to judge the living and the dead.

Make no mistake, each one of us shall go to one of two places when we leave these bodies at death: Hades (hell), the place of torment, or heaven, the place of rest.

And then on the final judgment, those in hell shall be cast into the lake of fire after standing before Jesus Christ to receive their life reviews and final sentence, and those who trusted in Jesus will live in the new Jerusalem in their glorified bodies with God forever.

“The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.” John 3:35

God has given Jesus all power. Not only did Jesus create the world (*John 1:3, Colossians 1:16*), he died for the world as an act of great love and mercy (*John 3:16, John 1:29, 1 John 2:2, Romans 3:25, 1 Peter 2:24, Isaiah 53:5-6, Hebrews 2:17, etc*.), and he shall return to judge the world based on what we did with his great sacrifice for sins on the cross (*Acts 17:31, John 5:22, Revelation 20:11-15, Romans 2:16, etc*.).

“Because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead.” Acts 17:31

“For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son.” John 5:22

“In the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.” Romans 2:16

"Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things that were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:11-15

Knowing all this, then, we should tremble before this great God and seek to be known by him rather than men.

He has made the way back to himself clear. It is a way provided by his great love for us through his son Jesus Christ the righteous. If we reject him, then we have rejected the only means of salvation and shall be separated from God for all eternity by our own choice, because he has said sinners and rebels cannot enter his holy kingdom.

May we seek the true rest in peace that comes through Jesus Christ and not empty human clichés.

The Holy Spirit, Our Perfect and Sufficient Teacher

April 20, 2025

Jesus has not left us as orphans, fatherless, or bereaved. He left us the Holy Spirit to be in us and with us. The Holy Spirit is our helper, teacher, and guide. He is a person, and he speaks and does the work he was left to do. He is also grieved by sin and disobedience.

Sadly, many Christians have replaced the Holy Spirit with gimmicks, prophets, divination, human mediators, "men of God," physical items like oil, water, and so forth, which is absolute blasphemy. Trading the perfect for the imperfect. And it's no wonder deception is so great in our day.

The Holy Spirit wants a relationship with us, and if we acknowledge him, talk to him, obey him, listen to him, and trust him, we will find him to be a very real companion, teacher, and guide who will keep us from deception and teach us all things as Jesus did. But just like God, the Holy Spirit does not infringe on our free will. We will experience as much of him as we allow.

It is unnecessary to go running up and down seeking men as if we were orphans when we have the Holy Spirit within us and with us, but have ignored him. I speak not against the legitimate gifts of teaching given by the Holy Spirit himself, but against the flagrant seeking of men to replace the position of the Holy Spirit in our lives.

Trust the Holy Spirit and cultivate a relationship with him through studying the Word, prayer, and communion with him. He will teach you all things and guide you into all truth. He is perfect, and unlike men, he does not and cannot lie and will ALWAYS glorify the Lord Jesus.

"But the anointing that you have received from Him abides/remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you; but as the same anointing TEACHES YOU CONCERNING ALL THINGS, and is true, and is NOT A LIE, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him." 1 John 2:27

"However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will GUIDE you into ALL TRUTH; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come." John 16:13

"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will TEACH you ALL THINGS and bring to your REMEMBRANCE ALL THINGS that I said to you." John 14:26

"But as it is written: "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things that God has prepared for those who love Him. But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit." For the Spirit searches ALL THINGS, yes, the deep things of God. For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so, no one knows the THINGS OF GOD except the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might KNOW THE THINGS that have been freely given to us by God." 1 Corinthians 2:9-12

"It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall ALL be TAUGHT BY GOD.' Therefore, everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to Me." John 6:45

"If you love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another HELPER, that He may ABIDE WITH YOU FOREVER — the SPIRIT OF TRUTH, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you." John 14:15-18

"And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption." Ephesians 4:30

"Do not quench (extinguish, suppress) the Spirit." 1 Thessalonians 5:19

God Has Chosen Us in Christ to Be Set Apart

April 16, 2025

God has chosen us in Christ to be set apart for him. We are not to be like the world.

“This people I have formed for Myself; They shall declare My praise.” Isaiah 43:21

“And He died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died for them and was raised again.” 2 Corinthians 5:15

“For you are a holy people to the LORD your God; the LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for Himself, a special treasure above all the peoples on the face of the earth.” Deuteronomy 7:6

But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.” 1 Peter 2:9

“To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.” Revelation 1:5-6

“They shall be Mine,” says the LORD of hosts, “On the day that I make them My jewels. And I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him.” Malachi 3:17

“Therefore, “Come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you.” “I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty.” 2 Corinthians 6:17-18

“Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.” Titus 2:14

“You have made them into a kingdom and priests to our God, and they will reign upon the earth.” Revelation 5:10

“Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.” Exodus 19:5-6

The Blessed Hope of the Christian!

April 16, 2025

As believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, we have already won. The end is rigged in our favor. The Bible has the end revealed and written, and we know the scriptures cannot be broken. We know who we have believed. We know we have not believed cleverly devised fables. We have trusted in God and his beloved son.

God has promised that if we endure to the end, holding to his son, we shall be resurrected from the dead when Jesus returns and receive incorruptible, immortal bodies that are like his resurrected body.

We shall reign with him on earth for 1,000 years at his second coming, and after this world is destroyed by fire at the final judgment, we shall reign with him eternally in the new heaven and new earth where righteousness dwells. That is our hope.

Our hope is not just for this world. Our inheritance is coming, and it is guaranteed. This world is not our home, and therefore, we should not expect or desire our inheritance and rewards here. What God has prepared for us cannot be compared with this temporary, corruptible world. We have an incorruptible inheritance prepared in heaven for us.

And so we should not lose focus or be moved by the things of this world, good or bad. We must set our eyes firmly on the hope waiting for us if we don't compromise or lose heart. Soon, our pilgrimage will be over, and we will experience glories unimaginable for eternity.

The book has already been written. We win. God knew the end from the beginning and chose us in Christ for his eternal kingdom. We are simply walking out to an assured end. So why give that up and trade it for a world that will be burnt by fire?

Don't trade Jesus for a perishing world and an already defeated enemy. It is finished! Christ is King forever.

"For we did not follow cleverly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty." ***2 Peter 1:16***

"For this reason I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that Day." ***2 Timothy 1:12***

"Who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself." ***Philippians 3:21***

"Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed— in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality." ***1 Corinthians 15:51-53***

"Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years." ***Revelation 20:6***

"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up." ***2 Peter 3:10***

"Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells." ***2 Peter 3:13***

"Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea." ***Revelation 21:1***

"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable. The Last Enemy Destroyed. But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep." ***1 Corinthians 15:19-20***

"to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." ***1 Peter 1:4-5***

"For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." ***Romans 8:18***

"Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ." ***1 Peter 1:13***

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love." ***Ephesians 1:3-4***

"Looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ." ***Titus 2:13***

Who Will Go to the Lake of Fire?

April 14, 2025

Who does the Bible say will end up in the lake of fire for eternity? This is not a pretty subject to talk about or think about, but unfortunately, it is a reality from which we cannot escape. The Bible closes in Revelation 22, and the final chapters of this prophetic book reveal to us the end of the earth and the fate of us all after the final judgment and the beginning of the age of eternity. Quite sobering.

Sadly, as revealed throughout scripture, some will not get to spend eternity with God but instead will spend eternity in the Lake of Fire because they rejected God. I saw this statement from someone on Quora who said it well: "In *the end, there will be two places: with God and without God*."

Before I list the categories, it is good to know that the lake of fire was originally made only for Satan and his angels who rebelled against God. Jesus made this clear in *Matthew 25:41:* Their fate is sealed, and they know it. But for humans, a way of being reconciled to God was provided by God so that no human being needs to end up sharing Satan's fate, but sadly, billions will simply because of rebellion. A popular song had the title "*I Did It My Way*." With God, we get to do it our way, but there are consequences for every choice we make.

Below is a list of those who will spend eternity in the lake of fire:

1. The beast (Antichrist) and the false prophet

These will deceive the world to receive the mark of the beast and worship the image of the beast (which I suspect to be connected to AI) during the final half of the tribulation period.

These are the first ones to be thrown into the lake of fire and will be thrown in alive by Jesus at his 2nd coming before his 1,000-year reign on earth from Jerusalem. Revelation 19:20

"Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone." Revelation 19:20

2. Satan and his angels

Satan will be cast into the lake of fire after the 1,000-year reign of Christ. He and his vast army will make one final attempt to overthrow Jesus in Jerusalem, and God will send fire from heaven to devour them. Satan, who has deceived the world for thousands of years since Adam, will be thrown into the lake of fire forever. Revelation 20:10

"The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever." Revelation 20:10

Jesus also mentioned that the devil's angels who rebelled with him would also be cast into the lake of fire.

"Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Matthew 25:41

3. Death and hell

Death and hell will be cast into the lake of fire after they deliver all the dead that were IN them to stand before God in the final great white throne judgment.

This means that Death is not an event; it is an actual being or power. What kind I don't know, but the Bible tells us that there are angelic principalities, powers, rulers, and authorities that rule over this world and the second heavens.

Death swallows up the souls of men who don't belong to God. Those who belong to Jesus die physically, but their souls are taken by God, and death cannot hold them. (*"Where, O Death, is your victory? Where, O Death, is your sting?" 1 Corinthians 15:55*)

Hell is also a real living being or power. What sort, I also can't say, but many souls end up in hell after death to await the final judgment, which will take place after the 1,000-year reign of Christ. This will be the 2nd resurrection (the resurrection of sinners).

"Therefore hell has enlarged itself and opened its mouth beyond measure; their glory and their multitude and their pomp, and he who is jubilant, shall descend into it." Isaiah 5:15

Death and Hell will be cast into the lake of fire as well on the final judgment. Revelation 20:13-14

"The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death." Revelation 20:13-14

4. Human unbelievers/sinners/rebellious

This is all human beings who have ever lived but rejected the sacrifice of Jesus Christ for their sins and chose to be separated from God.

This category of people is referred to in the Bible as sinners, children of wrath, sons of disobedience, or unbelievers. Because they rejected the only way provided by God to be reconciled to him as a Father, their names were not written in the Book of Life, and they too will sadly spend eternity in the lake of fire with Satan, fallen angels, and his agents. *Revelation 20:11-15*

"Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things that were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:11-15

Revelation 21 gives a more detailed description of these unrepentant sinners who will end up in the Lake of Fire:

"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." Revelation 21:8

"Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Matthew 25:41

God loves us and has made a way for us to be reconciled to him. We need only believe

God has made provision for all of us not to end up in that terrible place for all eternity. By his great love and mercy, he paid the price for our sins by giving his own Son to make atonement for the sins of humanity.

He lovingly gives us that choice to be reconciled to him and reclaim what was lost when our first parents sinned and we got corrupted by sin or not. If we accept his gift of love,

we get to spend eternity with our Father, and we are set free from bondage and slavery to sin, which is the source of all our problems.

God has made everything possible for us through his son, and it is all free of charge.

This is what one of the concluding verses in the Bible says in conclusion: "*And the Spirit and the bride say, 'Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life* ***freely****." Revelation 22:17*

Jesus calls out freely to us, but he cannot force anyone to love him and accept his gift of himself for salvation. Those who choose the path of rebellion towards their creator and follow their own way, as Satan did, choose eternal separation from a holy God in the lake of fire. Satan's fate is sealed, but humanity's isn't; yours isn't. Jesus died for man. God is extending his hand out every day and moment until we exit this world.

Today, if you hear his voice tugging at your heart, do not harden your heart or postpone the decision. NOW is the day of salvation. The father waits to be reconciled to you.

"Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion." Hebrews 3:15

There is no single soul that goes to hell without God doing all he can to reach that soul. We cannot blame him for the fate of our souls because he has provided a door to enter, his son Jesus Christ.

Christ Is All: Our Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption.

April 4, 2025
Christ Is All: Our Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption.

He alone is the BOAST of the true believer.

Christ is our WISDOM, RIGHTEOUSNESS, SANCTIFICATION, and REDEMPTION. (*1 Corinthians 1:30-31*)

There is no extra righteousness we can have or attain apart from his. We are the righteousness of God IN HIM. (*2 Corinthians 5:21*).

He saves to the UTTERMOST those who come to God by him (*Hebrews 7:25)*.

He is a complete and perfect savior; he finishes what he starts in those who believe (*Philippians 1:6, Hebrews 12:2)*.

If we think he saved us but we have to then attain some righteousness and holiness of our own, apart from him/his, then Christ profits us nothing (*Galatians 5:2*).

He has IMPUTED his RIGHTEOUSNESS and HOLINESS to the true believer who has entrusted his soul to him (*Romans 4:22-25)*.

To the extent we continue to abide in him (*John 15:4*), his righteousness and sanctification are at work in us, making us acceptable to God. God sees his son in us and is pleased (*Isaiah 53:11*).

If we set aside the righteousness of Christ and try to attain our own through works, God cannot accept us (*Romans 10:3, Galatians 2:21)*. Christ is the only SALVATION God accepts. He is the only acceptable ransom.

Any work we do is God at work in us through Christ; it is the life of Christ who is in us, manifesting through us (*Philippians 2:13*, *Galatians 2:20*).

We must trust Christ fully, just as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him as righteousness (*Galatians 3:6-9)*. Abraham believed without doubt. We must trust Christ the same way, not just for salvation but for keeping in righteousness.

As the Israelites looked to the brazen serpent and lived, so must we LOOK to CHRIST ALONE (*John 3:14-15*)!

He alone is our righteousness (*1 Corinthians 1:30-31*), and he is a perfect righteousness needing no topping up! Hallelujah!

"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth (boasts), let him glory in the Lord." 1 Corinthians 1:30-31

"...to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints." 1 Corinthians 1:2

"And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification." Romans 4:22-25

"He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities." Isaiah 53:11

"He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." 2 Corinthians 5:21

"Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me." John 15:4

"For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God." Romans 10:3

"I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain." Galatians 2:21

"So also Abraham "believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness." Understand, then, that those who have faith are children of Abraham. Scripture foresaw that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, and announced the gospel in advance to Abraham: "All nations will be blessed through you." So those who rely on faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith." Galatians 3:6-9

Evangelism to Children—Children Need the Gospel, Too

March 28, 2025

Children need to hear the gospel of Jesus Christ, too. They are accountable for their souls once they reach the age of accountability. They need salvation just as much as adults, and we should not neglect children in evangelism and discipleship by despising and overlooking them.

Satan targets children early; we should too

Last year, I was evangelizing to some children in my neighborhood. They were aged around 5 to 12 or thereabouts. It was a Sunday, and I was asking them about Sunday school and which churches they attended, and what they learned that day. I was horrified to discover that most of these kids, although they attended church (but some didn't), didn't know clearly who Jesus was and what he did on the cross or what being born again meant. They were clueless. It made me question just what kids are taught in church these days.

As we talked some more and I asked them more questions about the games they play and talked to them about sin and not playing video games or watching some TV programs or playing certain games, they began to tell on one other. Some were telling me that their friends watch violent video games in a next-door cyber cafe that involve shooting and killing characters. These kids aren't from well-to-do homes, so most of them go to play video games in a cheap cyber cafe.

I told them these games are not pleasing to God because murder is a sin. I also told them they lead to bad dreams and teach bad behavior, and belong to the devil. Others among them were addicted to soap operas, insulting one another as they played games, refusing to forgive each other, stealing their parents' money in the house, etc. It was really bad. So, I asked them what kind of dreams they have at night to prove my point.

I was shocked because many of them told me they dream scary dreams, for example, dreaming of snakes (which signifies witchcraft, by the way).

These little children were already exposed to witchcraft and demonic bondage because of the types of games they play and things they watch. One of the boys told me he loved these violent games, and I could tell he wasn't interested in what I was saying

about quitting them. One small boy (probably around 10 years old) was also absconding from school. His friends told me that he sometimes puts on his school uniform but does not go to school and remains at home watching TV. I explained to him that this is a sin and that he would also not prosper in life with such behavior. He seemed convicted and said he would start going to school.

Anyway I finally explained to them who Jesus is and what he did for them and about heaven and hell, and they were eager, and I prayed for them, and they all gave their lives to Jesus, and I gave them some small bibles and bought them some biscuits, which I had promised them if they listened to me till the end. Some of their moms were there cleaning clothes outside and didn't have a problem with me engaging the kids.

I went back a few months later and engaged the kids again and taught them some scripture verses, and explained the gospel to some new ones I met. This time, some from the first time seemed to have changed. I'd told them to be praying morning and night, and some were still doing it, and some had quit some of the bad behavior. But the boy who loved video games this time just didn't want to listen to me and didn't stick around. He seemed very agitated, and I could tell the demons didn't want him listening to me, and he ran away.

The gospel is for every creature and not just adults

I noticed even when I'd go evangelizing with my former church mates, many people focus on adults and ignore children, but I always made a point to preach the gospel to kids too because once a child is at the age of accountability, they will go to hell if they are not saved or living in sin. The gospel is for all people and not just adults.

Let's evangelize to children, disciple them, and teach them the truth of God's word, not a watered-down version. Let's not be tricked by the devil into thinking that they are not important or won't understand the gospel; that is a lie. Jesus counts the soul of a child equal to that of an adult. You won't get more rewards for evangelizing to adults than children.

Satan knows that when children are saved, most of them will be spared many things as they grow up since the Holy Spirit will come to reside in them, and he hates that. Children can be mightily used by God as well as by Satan. Children are very receptive to evil and to the gospel as well. Sadly though, many children are raised by ungodly parents, and this is why they need to hear the gospel message early. The children of today are exposed to terrible amounts and types of wickedness, and many are already addicted to very bad things, including pornography. They need Jesus early.

One of the greatest evangelists who ever lived, DL Moody, said, "*If I could relive my life, I would devote my entire ministry to reaching children for God*!" There must be something he discovered or realized to say this, and I believe it is that when children find Jesus early, they have a higher chance to grow into God-fearing adults who escape the traps of sin that capture children who don't know Jesus.

I feel that in my case, too, if someone had taken the time to explain the gospel message to me and how to have a relationship with Jesus, I would not have gone through the terrible life I did. Because I always wanted to know God and I wanted to please him, but no one ever explained the gospel to me or took an interest in discipling me, and so Satan swooped in quickly and captured me as a teenager with all manner of depression and bondage, which led me to sin and trapped me early.

Let's do our best to reach out to the children we come across by the grace and wisdom of God. Amen.

Your Father Who Sees in Secret Will Reward You Openly

March 28, 2025

"Your Father, who sees in secret, will Himself reward you openly." Matthew 6:4

"Be careful not to perform your righteous acts before men to be seen by them. If you do, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven." Matthew 6:1

Remember Jesus' teachings on the Sermon on the Mount on secrecy. There are rewards for doing some things in secret. Not everything must be advertised on social media or to people. Let's be guided by the Holy Spirit in everything; God knows our motives. Jesus said if we do things to be seen and praised by men, we will have no rewards in heaven, but only on earth.

Let's gauge our motives in everything we share, and the Holy Spirit will give us wisdom. It is okay if only God knows some of the things you do in secret. There will be a greater reward for that than blowing your own trumpet in public.

I think that sometimes our generation has lost awareness of the value and power of secrecy because of social media and these mobile phones. Even in private fasting and prayer sessions and when helping the poor, people want to take and post pictures and make known what they are doing.

We must remember that Jesus meant what he said. We should not do our giving, fasting, and praying and anything we do for God to be seen by men. We must always check our motives to evaluate why we do what we do.

When men praise you, you have received your rewards already.

That desire to advertise our spirituality is rooted in pride. Pride is very seductive, and someone may not even know they are proud. That's why we must always examine our hearts and motives. If no one knows what you're doing, that is humility and self-denial, but it has great rewards in heaven. God does not like us practicing our righteousness and doing our good works to be seen by men, but only for him.

I remember reading a testimony of a Korean pastor, Rev. Park, who died and went to heaven and was shown rewards in heaven. He was shocked to find that although he

was a very successful and wealthy pastor on earth with a mega church and had done a lot of good deeds, his house in heaven was still at foundation level. He also saw that many famous pastors and elders he had known on earth and had died had no homes in heaven but lived in a communal house. The angel told him that he and these pastors had done everything to be seen and complimented by men, and so they had received their rewards in full on earth and had none in heaven. (You can read testimony here and watch video testimony here).

God means what he says in his word.

Love Is Greater Than All Spiritual Gifts

March 27, 2025

Prophesies, revelations, dreams and so forth are wonderful gifts of the Spirit to edify and equip the saints. But the apostle Paul says LOVE is greater than all spiritual gifts. We may see all dreams and know all mysteries and speak in tongues, but without love, we are nothing and heading nowhere.

Christian love is the true sign of a mature Christian, not the dreams we dream or visions we see. It is possible to have spiritual gifts and have NO love and no fruit of the Spirit.

Spiritual gifts are not the foundation of our faith; God's love is. Jesus is. His word is. If your faith is only rooted in the latest prophecy or revelation, you will soon be deceived and cast Jesus aside. It's inevitable.

Jesus so LOVED the world that he died for it. That is the height of perfection. He did not dream a dream or prophesy to save us; he did something: he died for us.

After we see dreams and visions and finish speaking in tongues, how do we treat others? What is our character? Do we help others? Are we kind? Are we humble? Or are we puffed up, conceited, arrogant, high-minded, and self-important? Though we must never despise prophecies, we must never exalt them above Christ and his love.

Satan can give and corrupt spiritual gifts, but he cannot love

Satan can corrupt and fake all spiritual gifts, but he cannot fake LOVE because God is love and he has no love in him. Love is the one thing he cannot manufacture. Satan can give prophecies, dreams, and tongues, but he cannot love or give love. That's why we are *not asked to test love but to test all spirits and judge prophesies*.

Jesus loved Paul, and to keep him from getting conceited because of his many revelations, he gave him a messenger of Satan to torment him because he knew pride would be a real temptation.

Prophesies can be manipulated and can also be tainted by a prophet's emotions, feelings, opinions, biases, pride, immaturity, lifestyles, sins, and even by Satan himself, but the LOVE of God is perfect. He who loves is born of God.

Those who are rejected by Jesus in *Matthew 7:21-23* had great spiritual gifts but no love. Because when we have love for God and our neighbors, we fulfill the law; no room for iniquity is left. Spiritual gifts don't make anyone holy, but love does.

Pursue love above all, as that is the greatest commandment.

"And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure." 2 Corinthians 12:7

"Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 7:22-23

"Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." Matthew 22:37-40

1 Corinthians 13 – LOVE:

1Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

Jesus Came to Fulfil the Law-What Does It Mean?

March 27, 2025
Jesus did not come to abolish the law but to fulfill it.

*"Do not think that I have come to abolish (**destroy, dissolve, overthrow**) the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill (**make full, complete**) them." (Matthew 5:17)*

"For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law till all be fulfilled." Matthew 5:18

*"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but **my words shall not pass away**." Matthew 24:35*

*"...the **scripture cannot be broken**." John 10:35*

*"Do we then make **void** (nullify) **the law through faith**? God forbid: yea, we **establish (**uphold**) the law**." Romans 3:31*

What does not being under the law mean?

There seems to be a lot of misunderstanding about believers in Jesus no longer being expected to keep the law because of Paul's words in Romans 6:14, *"For sin will have no dominion over you, since you are not under law but under grace."*

Some people erroneously believe the Old Testament law, which is God's law, has been abolished and that believers no longer need to be concerned about it or keep it. Some think **being under grace** means they can now sin and live how they want because "*we are no longer under the law but under grace.*" They almost seem to use Jesus' brutal death on the cross (for sin) as an excuse to sin, violate God's law, and offend God.

But that is not what '*not being under the law*' means, nor is it what Paul meant. It simply means that we do not earn our righteousness or get salvation from God by keeping the law of Moses, including through sacrificing animals and all the ceremonial rituals and laws the Jews kept to atone for sins in the Old Covenant.

This old system never succeeded in making the Jews righteous because they could not keep God's laws by human effort. Instead, in the new covenant, we are under grace (*God's unmerited favor*), which has been displayed by God sending his son to die for our sins as a perfect sacrifice once and for all. As a result, God has imputed the

righteousness of HIS SON (*the only one who kept the law perfectly*) freely to us. He has given us the Holy Spirit to dwell IN US and given us new birth in Christ so that we can be able to live righteously. The seed of God now dwells in us *(1 John 3:9)*.

That old covenant system of atonement is what Paul was talking about as having been abolished, and not the actual moral law of God.

The New Covenant standards are higher

In the new covenant, through God's grace, we become righteous through Jesus Christ's atoning sacrifice and shed blood on the cross. Through faith in Jesus, we receive HIS Spirit, who is HOLY and helps us to keep God's laws and obey him. Christ in us enables us to fulfill the law's righteous requirements.

We are empowered by God's grace to fulfill the law. The NLT translation of *Romans 3:31* puts it this way: *"Well then, if we emphasize faith, does this mean that we can forget about the law? Of course not! In fact,* ***only when we have faith do we truly fulfill the law.****"*

Jesus said, "*For I say unto you, that* ***except your righteousness shall exceed*** *the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 5:20*

The standards are higher for New Testament Christians because Jesus lives inside of us through his Spirit, enabling us to fulfill the law.

"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the ***righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us,*** *who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 8:3-4*

Jesus summarized the law in this: Love

A Pharisee expert in the law asked Jesus, *"Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.* ***This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets****." Matthew 22:36-40*

Jesus summarized the entire law in loving God and our neighbors. He said that the law and the prophets hang on these two. The law was a guardian or a schoolmaster to help the Jews fulfill the love of God and man through a list of laws. The Jews were given a list

of 613 commandments by God. However, no one was able to fulfill these laws, as it was impossible.

"For if a law had been given that could impart life, then righteousness would certainly have come from the law. But the Scripture pronounces all things confined by sin, so that by faith in Jesus Christ the promise might be given to those who believe. Before this faith came, we were held in custody under the law, locked up until faith should be revealed. So the law became our guardian to lead us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. Now that faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian." Galatians 3:21-24

*"If **ye fulfill the royal law according to the scripture**, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well." James 2:8-12*

"The entire law is fulfilled in a single decree: 'Love your neighbor as yourself." Galatians 5:14

*"Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore **love is the fulfilling of the law**." Romans 13:10*

The law of Christ

Jesus' death and resurrection ended the law of Moses as a means of righteousness with God. In Jesus, the spirit of the law, which is love for God and love for others, is fulfilled. Those who are in Christ are under the law of Christ.

"Carry one another's burdens, and in this way you will fulfill the law of Christ." Galatians 6:2

"For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Romans 8:2

Jesus kept God's law perfectly; He obeyed God. When we believe in him, his Spirit comes to dwell in us and enables us to fulfill God's law. The Christian is enabled to keep God's moral law by the power of the Holy Spirit. The Christian is not a slave to sin but free from the power of sin and now a slave to God and his righteousness.

God, through the prophet Ezekiel, pointed to a time when he would write his law in our hearts:

"I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will remove your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh. / And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes and to carefully observe My ordinances." **Ezekiel 36:26-27**

Ceremonial vs. Moral Laws

Only the ceremonial laws of atonement and cleansing of sins were abolished because a better sacrifice (Jesus Christ) came. These laws included circumcision, purification rites, blood sacrifices, ceremonial cleansing and washings, dietary restrictions, customary laws, and so forth.

But none of the **moral** laws were abolished. Anything God called evil or an abomination in the Old Covenant is still evil and an abomination to him today. God does not change. God has not changed his mind to now accept sin in the name of grace. That is impossible. Anything God termed as sinful in the Old Covenant is still sinful today because God is still holy. Grace provides the power to obey God's commands; it does not condone sin.

"God is not a man, that He should lie, or a son of man, that He should change His mind." Numbers 23:19

Jesus fulfilled the law so that we could be enabled to fulfill its requirements by the power of his Spirit in us

Jesus said he didn't come to abolish the law and prophets but to FULFILL them. This means everything the law attempted to do has been fulfilled (made possible) in him, and now man can be made righteous through his blood and made obedient like Jesus was to God's laws (*he came to bring many more (obedient) sons to glory—Hebrews 2:10*).

Jesus never disobeyed God's laws and would never ask us to. Instead, he even made the standards even higher in the New Covenant because our consciences and spirits are now regenerated through the sacrifice of his blood. This is something the blood of bulls and goats could not do (*Hebrews 10:4)*.

"He saved us, not by works in righteousness that we did, but according to His mercy, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit." Titus 3:5

Do not be deceived by those who claim the moral law doesn't apply to us. God does not change. What he hated before, he hates now; his holiness never changes, and God does not change his mind like men do. *"I AM GOD; I CHANGE NOT" (Malachi 3:6).* Jesus said, *"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." Matthew 24:35*. God's words do not fall to the ground.

Paul, who was the great teacher of grace, emphasizes this and says, *"Do we then make **void** (nullify) the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we **establish (**uphold**)** the law."*

Romans 3:31. The law has not been nullified. The distinction Paul was always making is that we are not saved, justified, or sanctified through the law but through God's grace. But God's grace and the new birth enable us to obey God's commands.

Revere God's word

The word of God must be studied from Genesis to Revelation, with spiritual wisdom and understanding, to know the nature and character of God. We are in days of increasing deception where many are disobeying God's word and teaching others to do so, which Jesus warned about.

"So then, whoever breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do likewise will be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever practices and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 5:19

As I was meditating on this topic to finalize this article, the Holy Spirit told me, ***"The law brings men to Christ by revealing their sin, and Christ helps men fulfill the righteous requirement of the law."***

"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 8:3-4

Genuine Repentance and Restitution Are Key to Total Deliverance

March 26, 2025

True repentance is a key to deliverance or freedom from any form of bondage and sin. True repentance also includes restitution. Repentance is not just saying sorry but a complete and total turning away from sin. Restitution in the Bible, from the Hebrew word "*shalam*," *expresses the act of making amends, restoring, repaying, and bringing something to a full, satisfactory conclusion—whether by paying a debt, restoring what was lost, rewarding righteousness, or settling hostility so that peace prevails.*

Repentance and restitution are indispensable keys to victory in the Christian walk and accelerated spiritual growth.

Repentance and restitution free you from the weight of sin.

Sin is a weight that will slow you down and rob you of God's true blessing and favor. God doesn't bless sin. God's blessings are not only material; they are mainly spiritual. Material wealth is not a sufficient measure of God's blessing because even sinners are wealthy.

Spiritual blessings are the true wealth God gives his children. This is evidenced by a life of victory over sin, the world, and the enemy, and supernatural wisdom, joy, peace, glory, and grace. And the greatest spiritual blessing that sin robs us of is eternal life. The Bible says, "Without holiness, no man shall see God" (*Hebrews 12:14*).

Repentance restores our relationship and peace with our fellow men.

Repentance is also a way of making peace with those we have offended. By this, we then have a clear conscience before God and men. This is very important to God and is a sign of true holiness. Throughout the New Testament, Jesus and the apostles emphasize that God expects us (as far as it depends on us) to live at peace with all men.

"Therefore, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. Assuredly, I say to you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny." Matthew 5:23-26

"For whoever would love life and see good days must keep his tongue from evil and his lips from deceitful speech. He must turn from evil and do good; he must seek peace and pursue it.'" 1 Peter 3:11

"Therefore let us pursue the things which make for peace and the things by which one may edify another." Romans 14:19

If it is possible, as much as depends on you, live peaceably with all men." Romans 12:18

"Keeping a clear conscience, so that those who slander you may be put to shame by your good behavior in Christ." 1 Peter 3:16

Repentance restores our relationship and peace with God.

We cannot have peace with God while we have conflicts with others or have offended others. In fact, Apostle Paul in *Acts 24* says that because there is a coming day of resurrection and final judgment, he strives to live with a clear conscience so that he can share in the resurrection of the righteous and not the wicked.

"And I have the same hope in God that they themselves cherish, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. In this hope, I strive always to maintain a clear conscience before God and man." Acts 24:15-16

"Pursue peace with all, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord." Hebrews 12:14

When Israel disobeyed God, he would withdraw his presence from them and hand them over to their enemies. But when they repented and obeyed Him, God would give them rest from their enemies and victory in battle. Rest, victory, joy, wisdom,

grace, glory, and peace are the true blessings from God that living in sin robs one of. There is no peace for the wicked.

"But in keeping with God's promise, we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth, where righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, as you anticipate these things, make every effort to be found at peace— spotless and blameless in His sight." 2 Peter 3:13-14

"Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God." Matthew 5:9

8 steps to true and complete repentance

Repent and make restitution today. And then live righteously and holy by God's grace, which just means obeying God's word. Your life will have victory because the enemy will have nothing in you. And when He comes against you from the outside, you'll have the power to fight him. But it's hard to overcome an enemy who is already within you.

"We know that anyone born of God does not keep on sinning; the One who was born of God (Jesus Christ) PROTECTS HIM, and the EVIL ONE CANNOT touch him. We know that we are of God, and that the whole world is under the power of the evil one. And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true—in His Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols." 1 John 5:18-21

Below are 8 steps to follow for true and complete repentance.

1. Readiness and Willingness

Be ready and willing to do whatever it takes to be free. Total surrender to God, a posture of humility and brokenness, and desperation are key.

"If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured by the sword, for the mouth of the Lord has spoken." Isaiah 1:19-20

"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart—these, O God, You will not despise." Psalm 51:17

2. Acknowledge and confess all sin.

Acknowledge and confess sins, mentioning them all to God fully without hiding or excuses. God desires truth and honesty. He sees all and knows all, and we cannot deceive him.

"He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy." Proverbs 28:13

"Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me. Behold, You desire truth in the inward parts, and in the hidden part You will make me to know wisdom." Psalm 51:5-6

"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." 1 John 1:9

3. Renounce connections to sin.

Renounce in prayer any connection to any person, covenant, relationship, or object connected to sin.

"Therefore say to the house of Israel, ' Thus says the Lord GOD: "Repent, turn away from your idols, and turn your faces away from all your abominations." Ezekiel 14:6

"Thus says the LORD: "Behold, I am fashioning a disaster and devising a plan against you. Return now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good." Jeremiah 18:11

"Therefore if anyone cleanses himself from the latter, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified and useful for the Master, prepared for every good work." 2 Timothy 2:21

4. Cut off and get rid of all connections to sin.

Cut off and get rid of any object, relationship, or person connected to sin.

"You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not commit adultery.' But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell." Matthew 5:27-30

"Therefore, come out from among them and be separate," says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you." 2 Corinthians 6:17

"Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stands in the path of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in His law he meditates day and night." Psalm 1:1-2

"Depart! Depart! Go out from there, touch no unclean thing; go out from the midst of her, be clean, you who bear the vessels of the LORD." Isaiah 52:11

5. Forsake all sin.

Be willing to forsake the sin totally and obey God moving forward. No turning back.

"Seek the Lord while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon." Isaiah 55:6-7

"Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up." James 4:7-10

6. Make restitution to complete repentance.

Make any restitution needed for the sins. This is crucial to fully closing any open doors to the devil and being completely free from sin and offense.

"Then Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Look, Lord, I give half of my goods to the poor; and if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore fourfold." And Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham; for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost." Luke 19:8-10

"Therefore, if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. Assuredly, I say to

you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny." Matthew 5:23-26

7. Live a holy and consecrated life after repentance.

Live a fully consecrated and holy life after this. Give no place to the devil by opening the door to sin.

"Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's." 1 Corinthians 6:19-20

"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service." Romans 12:1

"Because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy." 1 Peter 1:16

"For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness." 1 Thessalonians 4:7

"For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality." 1 Thessalonians 4:3

"Consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I am the LORD your God." Leviticus 20:7

"Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord." Hebrews 12:14

8. Fasting for repentance and deliverance

In some cases, fasting should be added to repentance to demonstrate humility, sorrow, and self-affliction before God, and increase faith for deliverance.

"Now, therefore," says the Lord, "turn to Me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning." So rend your heart, and not your garments; return to the Lord your God, for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness." Joel 2:12-13

"However, this kind (of unclean spirit) does not go out except by prayer and fasting." Matthew 17:21

What gives demons access to bind and torment a person is open doors.

Once the doors and links to demons are shut, they have no legal right to access your life. The spiritual world works with legalities.

"And do not give the devil a foothold." Ephesians 4:27

Most people want to be prayed for but are not willing to disconnect from sin. It does not matter if all the anointed people lay hands on you and pray for deliverance; if you do not cut connections with the sin (*and affiliated connections of people, relationships, habits, objects, covenants, etc.*), the demons will keep coming back. You can't trick demons with prayer if you have their property or are in their territory. **Anointing cannot replace repentance**.

Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.

Jesus said if a person (represented by a **house**) is left empty, meaning the doors of sin are still open and there is no new occupant, the demons will come back with seven stronger ones. The new occupant has to be someone stronger, who is the Lord Jesus Christ. And this can only be through absolute and complete surrender to him as Lord and master of your life.

Jesus told the man who had been paralyzed for 38 years, "*See, you have been made well. **Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you"** (John 5:14).* Sin is the cause of most oppression, and the danger in going back to sin after freedom is that the demons will come back with 7 stronger demons to make sure you don't evict them again (*Matthew 12:43-45*).

"When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. Then he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' And when he comes, he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation." Matthew 12:43-45

Most demonic oppression ends when sin is completely cut off.

True freedom from any bondage needs complete surrender to God, radical honesty, self-examination, thorough repentance and restitution, and, in some cases, research

and investigation to get to the root of the matter. There are no shortcuts with God. Repent!

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage." Galatians 5:1

"Come now, and let us reason together." Says the LORD, "Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be as wool." Isaiah 1:18

"Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more." John 8:11

True Holiness Is the Fruit of Abiding in Christ

March 26, 2025

We cannot be holy by our own efforts and works. If we wish to be truly holy, we must ABIDE IN CHRIST. He is the true vine, and we are branches. Holiness is who he is. When we abide in him and remain in loving and obedient fellowship with him, his life will flow through us as the life of the vine flows through the branches. And his life is HOLY.

He said, "*Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.*" John 15:4-5

We cannot bear the fruit of righteousness and holiness by ourselves or by following a list of do's, don'ts, and demands; it will become too burdensome and impossible. Christ says we cannot bear any fruit unless we abide in him. The branch does not bear fruit by itself; it receives life from the vine.

As we abide in Christ and his word abides in us, his life will flow through us effortlessly because he is the only one who is holy. Paul says, "*I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me*" Galatians 2:20

It is Christ that lives in us. "*Ye are dead, and your life is God with Christ in God." Colossians 3:3*

"Come unto me and I will give you rest."

If we try to produce holiness apart from abiding in Christ, we will wither and die. God cannot accept any holiness that is not Christ's or is separated from Christ and is solely the work of man.

"If a man abides not in me, he is cast forth as a branch and is withered; and men gather them and cast them into the fire, and they are burned." John 15:7

Are you burdened and exhausted with TRYING to be holy? Come to Christ, and he will give you rest. He did not start the work for you so that you would finish it yourself. *He is the author and finisher of your faith.* Abide in him and rest in him. True holiness comes from oneness with Christ, from intimacy with the one that's Holy.

"*Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Matthew 28:28-30*

"*But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit." 1 Corinthians 6:17*

The “I AM” Statements of Jesus

March 21, 2025
“*I AM HE*.” Jesus, John 8:28

Have you come to know him? He is he! You may ask, who or what is he?

He is, all in all. (*Colossians 3:11)*

Christ is the wisdom of God and the power of God (*1 Corinthians 1:2*4).

He is for us wisdom from God—and righteousness and sanctification and redemption. (*1 Corinthians 1:30*)

He is the solution to every problem and the answer to every question. “*I AM HE*.”

He is the only savior and way to the Father and eternal life. He is eternal life, for eternal life is in him and is him (*1 John 1:2*).

In Jesus alone in life. “*I AM HE*.”

He was with the Father from the beginning.

And he boldly proclaimed of himself, “*I AM*.”

The “I AM” Statements of Jesus

“I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE. Whoever comes to Me will never hunger, and whoever believes in Me will never thirst.” *John 6:35*

“I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. Whoever follows Me will never walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life.” *John 8:12*, *John 9:5*

“I AM THE DOOR. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.” *John 10:9*

“I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD. The good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep. The hired hand is not the shepherd, and the sheep are not his own. When he sees the wolf coming, he abandons the sheep and runs away.” *John 10:11-12*

“I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE. Whoever believes in Me will live, even though he dies. And everyone who lives and believes in Me will never die. Do you believe this?” *John 11:25-26*

“I AM THE WAY AND THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE. No one comes to the Father except through Me.” *John 14:6*

“I AM THE TRUE VINE, and My Father is the keeper of the vineyard. He cuts off every branch in Me that bears no fruit, and every branch that does bear fruit, He prunes to make it even more fruitful.” *John 15:1-2*

****

“I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE” *John 6:35*
“I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD” *John 8:12*
“I AM THE DOOR” *John 10:9*
“I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD” *John 10:11,14*
“I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE” *John 11:25*
“I AM THE WAY AND THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE” *John 14:6*
“I AM THE TRUE VINE” *John 15:1*,5

Scriptures on Women's Adornment, and Head Covering

March 20, 2025

Below are scripture references from my studies and research on the topic of women's dressing, artificial adornment, head covering, inward and outward holiness, and worldliness. I have grouped them by possible subject headings to facilitate reflection and consideration.

Godly attire

- *1 Peter 3:3-4*: Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
- 1 *Timothy 2:9-10*: In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
- *Genesis 3:7,21*: And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons…Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them."
- *Deuteronomy 22:5*: The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

Jewelry

- *1 Peter 3:3-4*: Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
- 1 *Timothy 2:9-10*: In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

- *Jeremiah 4:30*: And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.
- *Hosea 2:13*: And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the Lord.
- *Proverbs 11:22*: Like a gold ring in a pig's snout is a beautiful woman without discretion.
- *Genesis 35:1-5*: And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, **Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments: And let us arise, and go up to Bethel; and I will make there an altar unto God**, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went. **And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem**. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.
- *Exodus 32:2-7*: And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the Lord. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:
- *Exodus 33:*5-6: For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

- *Judges 8:24*:And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.)
- *2 Samuel 1:24*: Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
- *Isaiah 3:16-26*: Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon, The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers, The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings, The rings, and nose jewels, The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins, The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty. Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war. And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she, being desolate shall sit upon the ground.
- *Revelation 17:4* And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.
- *Ezekiel 7:18-21*: They put on sackcloth, and horror covers them. Shame is on all faces, and baldness on all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity. As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore, have I set it far from them. And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

Women wearing Men's clothing/ Cross-dressing

- *Deuteronomy 22:5*: The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.
- *Genesis 1:27:* So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.
- *Exodus 28:42*: And you shall make for them linen trousers to cover their nakedness; they shall reach from the waist to the thighs.
- *Leviticus 16:4*: He shall put the holy linen tunic and the linen trousers on his body; he shall be girded with a linen sash, and with the linen turban he shall be attired. These *are* holy garments. Therefore he shall wash his body in water, and put them on.
- *Leviticus 6:10*: And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen trousers he shall put on his body, and take up the ashes of the burnt offering which the fire has consumed on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.
- *Daniel 3:21*: Then these men were bound in their coats, their trousers, their turbans, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.
- *Ezekiel 44:18*: They (male priests) shall have linen turbans on their heads and linen trousers on their bodies; they shall not clothe themselves with anything that causes sweat.
- *1 Corinthians 6:9*: Or do you not know that *the* unrighteous ones will not inherit *the* kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor **effeminate**, nor homosexuals…

Artificial/fake adornment (nails, eyelashes, hair), makeup, plastic surgery

- *Jeremiah 4:30*: And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou **rentest thy face with painting**, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.
- *Romans 1:25-26*: **Who changed the truth of God into a lie**, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature.
- *Jeremiah 13:23*: Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.
- *2 Kings 9:30*: When Jehu came to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it. And she painted her eyes and adorned her head and looked out of the window.

- *Revelation 22:15*: But outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.
- *Isaiah 45:9-10*: Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? Or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? Or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?
- *Ezekiel 23:39-40*: For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, **paintedst thy eyes**, and deckedst thyself with ornaments.

Dying hair

- *Proverbs 16:31*: The **silver**-haired head is a crown of glory, if it is found in the way of righteousness.
- *Proverbs 20:29*: The glory of young men *is* their strength, and the splendor of old men *is* their **gray** head.
- *Isaiah 46:4:* Even to *your* old age, I *am* He, And *even* to **gray** hairs I will carry *you!* I have made, and I will bear; Even I will carry, and will deliver *you.*

High heels

- *Isaiah 3:16-26*: Moreover, the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet.

Tattoos

- *Leviticus 19:28*: You shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor tattoo any marks on you: I *am* the Lord

Ear piercing

- *Exodus 21:5-6*:And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

- *Leviticus 19:28*: You shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor tattoo any marks on you: I *am* the Lord

Women's and men's hair and ungodly hairstyles

- *Leviticus 19:27*: You shall not shave around the sides of your head, nor shall you disfigure the edges of your beard.
- *1 Corinthians 11:6*: If a woman does not cover her head, she should have her hair cut off. And if it is shameful for a woman to have her hair cut or shaved off, she should cover her head.
- *1 Corinthians 11:14-16*: Doesn't nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a disgrace to him, 15 but that if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For long hair is given to her as a covering. 16 If anyone is inclined to dispute this, we have no other practice, nor do the churches of God.
- 1 Timothy 2:9-10: In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with **braided hair**, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works
- 1 Peter 3:3-4: Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of **plaiting** *(braiding)* **the hair**, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

Head covering

- *1 Corinthians 11:4-6*: Every man who prays or prophesies with his head covered dishonors his head. And every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for it is just as if her head were shaved. If a woman does not cover her head, she should have her hair cut off. And if it is shameful for a woman to have her hair cut or shaved off, she should cover her head.

Bodily holiness

- *Romans 12:1-2*: I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed

by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

- 1 *Corinthians 6:19*-20: Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.
- *1 Corinthians 3:16-17*: Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.
- *2 Corinthians 7:1*: Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
- *2 Corinthians 5:10*: For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things *done* in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.
- *1 Thessalonians 5:23*: And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Vanity and worldliness

- *Psalms 24:4*: He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
- *1 John 2:15-17*: Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
- *James 4:4-6*: Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore, will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
- *Zephaniah 1:8*: And it shall be, In the day of the Lord's sacrifice, That I will punish the princes and the king's children, And all such as are clothed with foreign apparel.
- *Proverbs 31:30*:Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

Immodesty leads to lust and adultery

- *Matthew 5:28*: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
- *1 Thessalonians 5:22:* Abstain from all appearance of evil.

God made us perfect

- *Genesis 1:27:* So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.
- *Psalm 139:14*: I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.
- *Jeremiah 1:5*: Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.
- *Luke 12:7*: But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- *Isaiah 45:9-10*: Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? Or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? Or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?
- *Isaiah 29:16*: Surely you have things turned around! Shall the potter be esteemed as the clay; For shall the thing made say of him who made it, “He did not make me”? Or shall the thing formed say of him who formed it, “He has no understanding”?

Not being a stumbling block to others; being our brother’s keeper

- *Matthew 18:6-7:* But if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him to have a large millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea. Woe to the world for the causes of sin. These stumbling blocks must come, but woe to the man through whom they come!
- *Galatians 5:13*: For you, brothers, were called to freedom; but do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh. Rather, serve one another in love.
- *Luke 17:1-2:* Jesus said to His disciples, “It is inevitable that stumbling blocks will come, but woe to the one through whom they come! It would be better for him to have a millstone hung around his neck and to be thrown into the sea than to cause one of these little ones to stumble.

- *Philippians 2:3-4:* Do nothing out of selfish ambition or empty pride, but in humility consider others more important than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others.
- *Romans 15:1-3:* We who are strong ought to bear with the shortcomings of the weak and not to please ourselves. Each of us should please his neighbor for his good, to build him up. For even Christ did not please Himself.
- *Romans 14:13*: Therefore let us stop judging one another. Instead, make up your mind not to put any stumbling block or obstacle in your brother's way.
- *1 Corinthians 10:23-24:* Everything is permissible," but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible," but not everything is edifying. No one should seek his own good, but the good of others.
- *Galatians 6:7*: Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
- *Romans 13:8-10:* Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

All the verses are listed below:

1 Peter 3:1-4, 1 Timothy 2:9-10, Psalms 24:4, 1 Corinthians 6:19, 1 Corinthians 3:16-17, 2 Corinthians 7:1,1 Thessalonians 5:23, Exodus 21:5-6, Isaiah 3:16-26, Isaiah 4:1, Deuteronomy 22:5, 1 Corinthians 11:4-6, 1 Corinthians 11:13-16, 2 Corinthians 5:10, Genesis 35:1-5, 1 John 2:15-17, James 4:4-6, Romans 12:1-2, Romans 1:25-26, Exodus 32:2-7, Exodus 33:5-6, Judges 8:24, 2 Samuel 1:24, Hosea 2:13, Proverbs 31:30, Jeremiah 4:30, Jeremiah 13:23, Isaiah 45:9-10, Hosea 2:13, Revelation 17:4, 2 Kings 9:30, Ezekiel 7:19-21, Ezekiel 23:39-40, Exodus 28:42, Ezekiel 44:18, Daniel 3:21, Leviticus 6:10, Leviticus 16:4, Leviticus 19:27-28, Jeremiah 1:5, Psalm 139:14, Revelation 22:15, Isaiah 45:9, Matthew 5:28, Luke 12:7, Matthew 5:36, Proverbs 16:31, Proverbs 20:29, Proverbs 11:22, Isaiah 29:16, Isaiah 46:4, Genesis 3:7,21, Romans 13:8-10, Galatians 6:7, 1 Corinthians 10:23-24, Romans 14:13, Philippians 2:3-4, Romans 15:1-3, Luke 17:1-2, Galatians 5:13, Matthew 18:6-7

God's Standard and Way to Heaven Have Not Changed

March 20, 2025
The standards and way to heaven have not changed to suit the modern generation:

The way is still difficult. (*Matthew 7:14*)
The gate is still narrow. (*Matthew 7:14*)
The highway is still one of holiness. (*Isaiah 35:8*)
The path is still ancient. (*Jeremiah 6:16*)
Those that make it are still few. (*Matthew 7:13-14*)
The standard is still holiness. (*Hebrews 12:14)*
The unclean shall not enter in. (*Revelation 21:27*)
The faith is still the one handed to the saints. (*Jude 1:3*)
The way is still Jesus, and he does not change. (*John 14:6; Hebrews 13:8*)

The choice is ours.

"A highway shall be there, and a road, And it shall be called the Highway of Holiness. The unclean shall not pass over it, But it shall be for others. Whoever walks the road, although a fool, Shall not go astray." Isaiah 35:8

"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it." Matthew 7:13-14

"This is what the LORD says: "Stand at the crossroads and look. Ask for the ancient paths: 'Where is the good way?' Then walk in it, and you will find rest for your souls. But they said, 'We will not walk in it!'" Jeremiah 6:16

"But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life." Revelation 21:27

"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord." Hebrews 12:14

"Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." Jude 1:3

“Jesus answered, “I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.” John 14:6

“Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.” Hebrews 13:8

Heaven Is the Abode of the Holy

March 20, 2025
Heaven is the abode of the Holy; Nothing unclean will ever enter it

"Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God" 1 Corinthians 10:31

"Are the things you are living for worth Christ dying for?" Leonard Ravenhill

Heaven is a place where God is glorified in perfection

Is lying glorifying to God
Is fornication?
Is adultery?
Is fornication?
Is masturbation?
Is malice?
Is bribery?
Is vanity?
Is cruelty?
Is meanness?
Is stinginess?
Is pride?
Is drunkenness?
Is deceit?
Is abusing people?
Is the love of money?
Is neglect of charity?

Beloved friends, no matter what any preacher or church tells you, without holiness no man shall see God, the works of the flesh cannot be allowed into heaven to defile it.

Any sin we cling to will shut the gates of heaven for us because heaven is a place where God is glorified and God is holy. Sin has no place in heaven.

Jesus's death was a sacrifice FOR sin, to kill sins' power over us. His Spirit in us is for our sanctification (holiness). The work of the Spirit is to sanctify us and make us ready for that eternal abode of God and his holy angels and saints.

If we think we will enter heaven no matter how we live we are only deceiving ourselves. Jesus did not die for nothing. He died to give birth to children of God; saints.

The sons of God have been reborn and possess the seed of God; they hate sin, do not sin willfully, and are daily seeking sanctification

"Anyone born of God refuses to practice sin, because God's seed abides in him; he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of God." 1 John 3:9

"But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who practices an abomination or a lie, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life." Revelation 21:27

He Ever Lives to Make Intercession for Us

March 19, 2025

"*He ever lives to make intercession for you*." Think about that.

When I was a backslider, Jesus was interceding for me.

When I was in abominations, he was interceding for me.

When I hated myself, he was interceding for me.

When no one loved me, he was interceding for me.

When false preachers took advantage of me, he was interceding for me.

When churches hurt me, he was interceding for me.

When I lost my faith, he was interceding for me.

When no one was praying for me, Jesus was interceding for me.

When I was a blasphemer, he was interceding for me.

When I was in idolatry, he was interceding for me.

When I was an alcoholic and fornicator, he was interceding for me.

When I was suicidal, he was interceding for me.

When I was on the brink of death, he was interceding for me.

When I reached my end, he was interceding for me.

Jesus does not give up on his children. For 10 years I was backslidden and deep in terrible sin, but Satan was not allowed to kill me. Jesus was interceding for me, and I was recovered.

He spoke to me when I turned back about what he told Peter: "*Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift all of you like wheat. But I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith will not fail. And when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers." Luke 22:31-32*

Jesus told me he had been praying for me that my faith would not fail. His prayers prevailed.

It is not a theory; Jesus actually prays for his children. Like a mother who intercedes for her wayward children, he weeps, travails, and prays for us. Never think he has forsaken you.

"Therefore He is able to save completely those who draw near to God through Him, since He always lives to intercede for them." Hebrews 7:25

I was like that barren fig tree not bearing fruit, but Jesus interceded for me, saying, "*Give her one more year*." Thank you, Lord Jesus.

"Then Jesus told this parable: "A man had a fig tree that was planted in his vineyard. He went to look for fruit on it but did not find any. So he said to the keeper of the vineyard, 'Look, for the past three years I have come to search for fruit on this fig tree and haven't found any. Therefore, cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?' 'Sir,' the man replied, 'leave it alone again this year until I dig around it and fertilize it. If it bears fruit next year, fine. But if not, you can cut it down." Luke 13:6-9

The love of Jesus knows no comprehension. Hallelujah!

"Jesus is the sweetest name I'll ever, ever know
And He's just the same as his holy name."

Be Careful With the Sins of the Tongue

March 18, 2025

The Bible warns us over and over to be careful with our words. God honors his word and keeps his word. He does not lie, exaggerate, or make false claims and promises. He fulfills what he says. In fact, the Bible says, "*God is not a man, that He should lie, or a son of man, that He should change His mind. Does He speak and not act? Does He promise and not fulfill?" Numbers 23:19*

As humans, we are prone to lying, changing our minds, and not fulfilling what we say. It is a sin, but God expects those who have trusted in his son to be perfect as he is perfect (*Matthew 5:48*).

"Be not rash with your mouth, nor let your heart be hasty to utter a word before God, for God is in heaven and you are on earth. Therefore, let your words be few." Ecclesiastes 5:2

Not keeping our word and taking words casually is a sign of foolishness and lack of fear of God and respect for others. The Bible says we are "*trapped by the words of your lips and ensnared by the words of your mouth" (Proverbs 6:2).*

"There are six things that the LORD hates, seven that are detestable to Him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked schemes, feet that run swiftly to evil, a false witness who gives false testimony, and one who stirs up discord among brothers." Proverbs 6:16-19

Let your 'Yes' be 'Yes' and your 'No' be 'No'

Jesus also warned us and said we should not swear but say yes or no. "*Again, you have heard that it was said to the ancients, 'Do not break your oath, but fulfill your vows to the Lord.' But I tell you not to swear at all: either by heaven, for it is God's throne; or by the earth, for it is His footstool; or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Nor should you swear by your head, for you cannot make a single hair white or black. Simply let your 'Yes' be 'Yes' and your 'No' be 'No.' Anything more comes from the evil one." Matthew 5:33-37*

Jesus says anything more than yes or no comes from Satan. It is okay to say NO. It is better to say no than lie. Most times, people say yes to please people but never fulfill what they said. God hates that. It is lying.

James repeated the same thing: "*But above all, my brothers, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or by any other oath, but let your* 'yes' be yes and your 'no' *be no, so that you may not fall under CONDEMNATION." James 5:12*

James also warned against making declarations about what we will do tomorrow, "*Come now, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, spend a year there, carry on business, and make a profit." You do not even know what will happen tomorrow! What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes." Instead, you ought to say, "If the Lord is willing, we will live and do this or that." As it is, you boast in your proud intentions. All such boasting is evil. Anyone, then, who knows the right thing to do, yet fails to do it, is guilty of sin." James 4:13-17*

He calls it boasting to make plans and promises for tomorrow, and yet we don't even know if we will be alive. Instead we should learn to say God willing because then we are placing it in God's hands and allowing him the decision.

Fulfilling vows

God says he has no delight in the vows of fools: "*When you make a vow to God, do not delay in fulfilling it, because He takes no pleasure in fools. Fulfill your vow." Ecclesiastes 5:4*

He also says that the man who keeps his word even when it hurts is the one who shall ascend his holy hill and dwell in his tabernacle.

"Lord, who may abide in Your tabernacle? Who may dwell in Your holy hill…He who swears to his own hurt and does not change." Psalms 15:1, 4

God expects us to keep our promises even if it hurts us. Because he too keeps his promises. He does not change. He is trustworthy because he keeps his word. He expects his children to strive to be that way.

The tongue can lead to hell

Brethren, we all offend with our words, but we are warned to be careful and avoid that. The tongue leads to hell more than anything else. James says the tongue is a wildfire and sets the whole course of life in hell, "*And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is so set among our members that it defiles the whole body and sets on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire by hell." James 3:6*

We should avoid:

- Making promises we are not sure we can keep
- Instead of quickly saying you'll do something, say God willing or wait until you're sure. God considers all such broken promises sin. He hates it when we don't keep our word.

- Making plans for tomorrow with assurance instead of saying “if God’s will”.
- Gossip, slander, and backbiting.
- Saying we will do something and then failing. If you fail, apologize, and don’t do it again. Don’t neglect to ask for forgiveness when you do this. Don’t ignore it.
- Saying you’ll pray for someone or greet someone, and then you don’t. It is a sin
- Pledge money and then refuse to give it; it is a sin. Pay your vows even if it hurts.
- Exaggerated speech: Many people do this. Exaggerating facts when speaking, making false claims, and even using lying speech like telling someone, “*Give me one second or one minute, I’ll be there in 5 minutes,*” and you know very well you won’t take one second. It’s better to be honest and just say, “Let me go and do something, and I’ll get back to you when I can. Or say, “I’m on my way, I don’t know how long I’ll take, *but I’m coming*.”
- Lying about where you are on the phone.
- Excessive talking, because in the multitude of words, sin is not absent.

These things we do with our lips seem so normal, but they are all lies, and we shall be accountable because our angels record everything we say and do.

Jesus said we shall account for every IDLE WORD on judgment day.

“But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.” Matthew 12:36

Being slow to speak and vow

All these sins come because we are careless. We don’t take time to guard our lips; we are rash in speaking. We talk quickly and without thinking.

“In the multitude of words, sin is not lacking, but he who restrains his lips is wise. When words are many, sin is unavoidable, but he who restrains his lips is wise.” Proverbs 10:19

James gives us good counsel to avoid this: *“My beloved brothers, understand this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak, and slow to anger.” James 1:19*

Don’t be in a hurry to speak, commit, pledge, and promise. Take your time. It is okay to say NO. It’s your right. That’s better than saying yes to please people and sinning against God when you don’t fulfill your yes.

Ananias and Sapphira committed a similar sin. They pledged with their mouth, which no one asked them to do, and then lied to cover up their deceit. The judgment of God fell on them instantly. God has given us free will. We don’t have to pledge or lie. We can

choose to be quiet and think before we commit. That is wisdom. Peter told Ananias that the land was his to begin with, so why did he do what he did? No one forced him to pledge; if they had not pledged and kept their land, they would not have been judged. But they were rash to pledge to look good before people while lying to the Holy Spirit.

Jesus gave this parable: *"A certain man had two sons. And he came to the first and said, 'Son, go work today in my vineyard.' He answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterward he repented and went. And he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, 'I go, sir,' and went not. Which of those two did the will of his father?" They said unto Him, "The first." Matthew 21:28-31*

The one who said no and later changed his mind and went was more righteous than the one who said he would go and did not fulfill his vow.

"Set a guard, O LORD, over my mouth; keep watch over the door of my lips." Psalm 141:3

Use your tongue to build up

"Let no corrupting talk come out of your mouths, but only such as is good for building up, as fits the occasion, that it may give grace to those who hear." Ephesians 4:29

The Race of Faith and the Ultimate Goal

March 18, 2025

There is an ultimate goal and prize for the follower of Jesus: HEAVEN. With that heavenly vision ever before him, the believer will be careful not to entangle himself in anything that may cost him that great prize even if it seems afar off. Even the longest marathon ends, and so the long-distance runner never gets distracted; he keeps running so that he may win his prize and finish his race.

"I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus." Philippians 3:14

Many let go of the heavenly vision because they get distracted by sin and the cares of this world or because they think they have time. But sadly this attitude cannot win the heavenly prize any more than it can win a physical marathon. As born-again believers, we are in a race, whether we like it or not, and not everyone will win the prize because not everyone will finish or finish well. Some will be disqualified for not running according to the rules.

"Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it." 1 Corinthians 9:24

"No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier. And also if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules." 2 Timothy 2:4-5

The Race of Faith—Hebrews 12:1-2:

"1Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, 2looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God."

Pressing Toward the Goal, Philippians 3:12-14:

"12Not that I have already attained,or am already perfected; but I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me. 13Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended; but one thing I do, forgetting those things which

are behind and reaching forward to those things which are ahead, 14I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus."

My Testimony of Confession, Repentance, and Restitution

March 13, 2025

I had to do a lot of repentance and restitution when the Lord Jesus, by his grace and mercy, opened my eyes and showed me my great deception in 2023. It was a terrible and sorrowful time.

When I had backslidden and become a New Age spiritual teacher (*teaching on oneness, Christ consciousness, and spiritual awakening*), I was deeply deceived by Satan. As a result, I deceived others, too, through my writings, counsel, and books for years.

Some repentance and restitution I did.

I had to publicly confess and repent on my previous Facebook and Instagram profiles and my website for my former deception. And I had to email all my subscribers and repent and tell them I was now born again, had been deceived, and all I taught was a lie, and that Jesus had saved me. It was not easy because I had a large following.

I had to refund the coaching clients I had at the time the large sums of money they had paid me for a year of coaching services. This is because I had to stop the spiritual coaching I was doing.

I had to pull down my New Age books from Amazon and stop selling them.

I deleted all the hundreds of articles I had written on my website for years because it was all deception. Later, I started using my website to preach the gospel till today.

I also had to repent to many individuals I had wronged in various ways, including family members, a married person I slept with, and other embarrassing confessions.

I had to make much restitution for my former life of sin (some dating years). This included returning a camera I had kept for years from my former workplace. Repaying monies I had obtained falsely from the same employer, which included confessions to the employer and former supervisor. Making amends with the Kenyan transport board for bribing to get my driver's license years earlier in 2007.

Consecration as part of repentance and restitution

Then Jesus showed me the truth about modesty soon after. I had to get rid of all my old indecent clothes, adornments, and makeup. I was left with an almost empty wardrobe and had to borrow clothes. Friends, it was a year of serious consecration and losing everything I had and thought I was.

I deleted my old Instagram and Facebook accounts, as I had to separate myself from my former life and contacts. I stayed off social media for almost a year as I focused on my walk with God. I then started sharing my testimony on some YouTube channels a year later, in 2024.

Sin has serious consequences. I would have liked to keep quiet and delete my accounts and vanish. But the Lord led me to repent, confess publicly, take responsibility, and publicly announce my salvation.

Because of my sin, I suffered many losses and consequences, including income, friends, and popularity. I lost everything. On top of that, I felt great sorrow and torment over my deception and the fact that I was heading to hell. It was not easy.

The Holy Spirit led me to fast and pray seriously for months. It was a time of crying out to the Lord in repentance and for deliverance from the strong demons I had allowed into my life. I was alone with no Christian friends at all and no church, as I was coming from another world. I only had one family member I used to talk to about my walk, an in-law.

There is no private sin. Sin has a three-way effect.

When we sin, we not only sin against God but also against ourselves and other people. And if we are spreading our sins to others and influencing people in a public manner, we cannot just repent to God alone. We must confess to the people we have wronged and make restitution to them. That is the penalty for sin. It has consequences. That's why we must be very careful how we live because we are responsible for other people who are affected by our actions in God's eyes.

Sin has a *three-way effect*. It affects God, others, and ourselves, and therefore, repentance must also touch on all three parties. You can't hurt others and confess to God only. Restitution (making amends) is part of repentance.

Examples of public sins and public consequences

1. King David in the matter of Uriah and Bathsheba

When David committed adultery, killed Uriah, and took his wife, there were public consequences. Although he confessed publicly and God forgave him, he still lost his unborn child and later had to deal with Absalom stealing his wives. This was God's discipline and not Satan attacking him. (*2 Samuel 12*:*9-22*)

"This is what the LORD says: 'I will raise up adversity against you from your own house. Before your very eyes, I will take your wives and give them to another, and he will lie with them in broad daylight. You have acted in secret, but I will do this thing in broad daylight

before all Israel….' After Nathan had gone home, the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife had borne to David, and he became ill." (2 Samuel 12:11, 12, 15)

2. King David in the matter of the census

Again, when he took the census against God's wishes, God punished him and brought a plague that killed thousands of people.

"So the LORD sent a plague upon Israel from that morning until the appointed time, and seventy thousand of the people from Dan to Beersheba died. (2 Samuel 24:15)

3. Moses and Aaron in the matter of the rock and the waters of Meribah

When Moses and Aaron disobeyed God and Moses struck the rock to produce water instead of speaking to it, there were consequences, no matter how anointed they were. God told them both that they would not enter the promised land for dishonoring him, and they died in the wilderness.

"But the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 'Because you did not trust Me to show My holiness in the sight of the Israelites, you will not bring this assembly into the land that I have given them." Numbers 20:12

Repentance and restitution do not nullify discipline and the consequences of sin.

God disciplines us even after he forgives us. Never think you will offend God and then just say sorry and go away scot-free. There are consequences that God will let you pass through to discipline you for dishonoring his name before people and disobeying him. Much of the restitution one has to make is also very humbling and even sometimes embarrassing, working to instill in one a deep awareness of the horrible nature of sin.

God disciplines us so that we may share his holiness if we are his sons. I suffered the consequences of my sins both while in sin and after repentance. That's why I fear God so much.

"For the Lord disciplines the one He loves, and He chastises every son He receives… God disciplines us for our good, so that we may share in His holiness." Hebrews 12:6, 10

"For when Your judgments come upon the earth, the people of the world learn righteousness." Isaiah 26:9

God's mercy can run out; therefore, repent today!

Remember, there is a level of continued disobedience that God doesn't forgive. This happened to King Saul (*1 Samuel 16:1)*, to Korah and his co-conspirators against Moses (*Numbers 16:32*), and to Ananias and Sapphira (*Acts 5:1-11*).

Therefore, we should not presume on God's love, grace, and mercy and refuse to repent and make restitution for our sins. If we repent fully and face the consequences for our sins boldly, God will forgive us, just as he forgave King David for his grave sins. But we must be honest and make things right with God and those we have wronged.

"He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy." Proverbs 28:13

Fear God and repent when he warns you; otherwise, he may withdraw his hand, and you perish forever. Flee from sin. It will shame you in the end. Let us fear God; he is not our equal.

5 Things Jesus Praised the Church in Thyatira For

March 12, 2025

Jesus praised the works of the faithful in the Church in Thyatira. He told them to hold fast to what they had until he comes and continue in his works until the end, and he placed no other burden upon them.

What did he praise them for? We can learn from their example:

He said he knew their DEEDS (*work, labor, actions*), which were:

1. **LOVE**—They had (agape) love for God, humanity, and one another. *(1 Corinthians 13, Hebrews 13:1, Philippians 1:9-11, 1 Peter 3:8)*

2. **FAITH**—They were holding on to faith, belief, trust, and confidence in God; fidelity, faithfulness to God. (*Hebrews 11, 2 Timothy 4:7, 1 John 5:4, Galatians 2:20, Ephesians 6:16)*

3. SERVICE—They were engaged in Christian service, ministry, relief, and support as prescribed in New Testament teachings and fulfilling their God-given ministries. (*Ephesians 4, Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12, Matthew 25:14-30, Matthew 25:31-46, Matthew 20:1–16*)

4. PERSEVERANCE—They had endurance, perseverance, patience, and steadfastness in their faith, looking to the Lord's return. (Matthew 24:13, James 5:7, James 1:12, Hebrews 10:36, Hebrews 12:1)

5. **LATTER DEEDS, WHICH WERE GREATER THAN THE FIRST**—They were growing in their works and deeds of faith. (Galatians 6:9, 1 Corinthians 15:58, 2 Peter 3:18, 2 Peter 1:5-9, James 2:18)

****

To the Church in Thyatira (*Revelation 2:18-29)*

- 18To the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These are the words of the Son of God, whose eyes are like a blazing fire and whose feet are like polished bronze.
- 19I know your deeds—your love, your faith, your service, your perseverance—and your latest deeds are greater than your first.

- 20But I have this against you: You tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she misleads My servants to be sexually immoral and to eat food sacrificed to idols.
- 21Even though I have given her time to repent of her immorality, she is unwilling.
- 22Behold, I will cast her onto a bed of sickness, and those who commit adultery with her will suffer great tribulation unless they repent of her deeds.
- 23Then I will strike her children dead, and all the churches will know that I am the One who searches minds and hearts, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds.
- 24But I say to the rest of you in Thyatira, who do not hold to her teaching and have not learned the so-called deep things of Satan: I will place no further burden upon you
- 25than to hold fast to what you have until I come.
- 26And to the one who overcomes and continues in My work until the end, I will give authority over the nations.
- 27He will rule them with an iron scepter and shatter them like pottery —just as I have received authority from My Father.
- 28And I will give him the morning star.
- 29He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Importance of Baptism for the Believer

March 11, 2025

The Bible tells us that new believers should be baptized by immersion in water upon salvation. Jesus' last command to his disciples was to preach the gospel to all and baptize believers.

*"Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, **baptizing** them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit." Matthew 28:19*

*"Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. **He who believes and is baptized will be saved**; but he who does not believe will be condemned." Mark 16:15-16*

Baptism is one of the two ordinances Jesus left to the church. The other is the Lord's Supper. These two ordinances are for born-again believers and are not optional, being the commands of the Lord.

Baptism happens after salvation and symbolizes our being buried in death with Jesus and resurrected with him to newness of life. It is a **public** declaration of our new life in Christ and belonging to the body of Christ. (*Colossians 2:12, Romans 6:4*). *1 Peter 3:21* also says that baptism is a "*pledge of a clear conscience toward God*."

Jesus was baptized

Jesus set the example for us by being baptized by John the Baptist before he began his public ministry. He said it was to fulfill all righteousness: an act of obedience. We must do likewise.

"When all the people were being baptized, Jesus was baptized too. And as He was praying, heaven was opened, and the Holy Spirit descended on Him in a bodily form like a dove. And a voice came from heaven: "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased." Luke 3:21-22

"But John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?" "Let it be so now," Jesus replied. "It is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness in this way." Then John permitted Him." Matthew 3:14-15

The new converts in the Book of Acts were all baptized *immediately* after salvation.

In the book of Acts in the Bible, we find that all who believed in Jesus Christ in the early church were **immediately** baptized by immersion in water. (Read *Acts 2:37-41, 8:36-38, 10:47-48, 16:13-15, 16:27-34, 18:5-8, 19:1-5, 22:14-17)*. Baptism is the visible, public confession that one has been born again!

In the very first sermon on the day of Pentecost, Peter said to the first believers, *"**Repent, and be baptized** every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost…Then they that gladly received his word **were baptized**: and the same day there were added unto them about **three thousand souls.**" Acts 2:38*, 41

Paul was baptized 3 days after conversion when the Lord Jesus sent Ananias to lay hands on him to receive his sight and the Holy Spirit! Ananias then baptized him immediately after. (*Acts 9:17-19*).

The Ephesian disciples whom Paul found unbaptized due to ignorance were baptized immediately by him (*Acts 19:1-5)*.

Not to be baptized is disobedience to Jesus

The significance of baptism cannot be overstated. Some people view it as optional or not important. Others think it is not urgent and take years to be baptized, or do not get baptized at all. Still others choose baptism methods not found in the New Testament, such as baptizing babies or baptizing unbelievers. But Jesus obeyed the Father and was baptized, and we should follow his example and do likewise.

Not getting baptized is clear disobedience to the Lord's commands and a declaration that we do not belong to the body of Christ. If we love Jesus, we MUST keep his commandments (*John 14:15)*. The apostles of Jesus took his command seriously and baptized all the new converts immediately after they received the Lord, usually on the same day when possible.

*"But **when they believed** Philip as he preached the gospel of the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, **they were baptized**, both men and women." Acts 8:12*

Baptism is an outward sign of the believer's new life

There were no extensive baptism classes in the early church, and it did not take weeks, months, or years to baptize converts. It was **immediate**. Once new converts understood the message of salvation and made that decision, they were immediately baptized. Baptism was considered an essential part of the new believer's experience of salvation to signify their new life. At baptism, the new converts were proclaiming to the world that they were dying to their old life and rising with Christ to a new life. It was public so that there would be witnesses.

Religion and church institutions have made this matter very complex, and I believe it is a device of the devil so that baptism is not taken seriously, people can die without baptism, and new converts are robbed of the power of baptism for their Christian walk.

I think it is very wrong for churches to keep people for months or even years without getting baptized for no good reason. It should be taken seriously and done as soon as possible because Jesus said, "*Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved*." It is the Lord's command, and it is how we publicly identify with his death and resurrection.

The significance of water baptism

1. Public baptism into the death and resurrection of Christ

In the act of immersion in the waters of baptism, the believer is 'symbolically' united with Jesus in his death and resurrection. It is a special experience that a new believer should not be robbed of.

*"Do you not know that **as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death**? Therefore, we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Romans 6:3-4*

*"And having been **buried with Him in baptism, you were raised with Him through your faith** in the power of God, who raised Him from the dead." Colossians 2:12*

2. Rising to new life in Christ

There is a profound spiritual experience that occurs at baptism, and once the believer rises from the waters of baptism, their conscience (*not their sins; the blood of Jesus alone cleanses sin*) is truly washed, and they rise to a newness of life. It is a mystery, but anyone who has been properly baptized can attest to its power. Everything the Lord asks us to do is not a mere formality but has real meaning and blessing, and power attached.

"And this water symbolizes the baptism that now saves you also—not the removal of dirt from the body, but the ***pledge of a clear conscience toward God****—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ." 1 Peter 3:21*

Some people have had special experiences where they were delivered from demonic bondage and sinful habits during baptism. On the day of my baptism, I witnessed many people have demons leave them as they rose out of the water in loud shrieks. I heard a testimony shared on YouTube about a man who had his tattoos disappear after rising out of the water at baptism. God can do anything, and people have had special experiences of freedom during baptism. Some have also experienced the baptism of the Holy Spirit as they rose from the waters speaking in tongues. In the early church, they encouraged people to fast for a day or more before their baptism, and I believe this was in expectation that God would do something great for them.

3. Baptism into the body of Christ

At baptism, we are also baptized into Christ, into the body of Christ, and clothe ourselves with Christ. This means that if we reject baptism, we are excluding ourselves from the body of Christ. In fact, in the early Church, new believers could not partake in holy communion (the Lord's supper) unless they were baptized.

"For all of you who were ***baptized into Christ,*** *have clothed yourselves with Christ." Galatians 3:27*

Baptism – Who and How?

"*There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called to one hope when you were called; one Lord, one faith,* ***one baptism****; one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all." Ephesians 4:4-6*

The verse above tells us that there is only one baptism. The Bible makes it very clear that:

1. **Baptism is for born-again believers**. This eliminates infant and child baptism because babies and children cannot make a conscious personal decision to be born again.
2. **Baptism is by immersion**. Every baptism in the New Testament, including Jesus's baptism, was done by immersion into water, which is the only way to symbolize being buried with Christ and rising again to newness of life. In very rare cases where it is not possible to immerse someone, the early church fathers permitted water to be poured on someone, but one should make an effort to be baptized by immersion, even if it is in a tub.
3. **Baptism formula:** Jesus instructed the disciples to baptize "*in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit" (Matthew 28:19*). This is how most Christian churches throughout history have baptized. The **Didache** (c. 70–120 AD), an early Christian manual, clearly instructs baptism **"in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit**.**"** In the Book of Acts, it is recorded that new converts were baptized "*in the name of the Lord Jesus*" (*Acts 2:38, Acts 8:16, Acts 10:48, Acts 19:5*). Though this seems a conflict, the common understanding is that the phrase "*in the name of Jesus"* may have meant **by the authority of Jesus**, not necessarily a rigid baptismal formula (we are asked to do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus (*Colossians 3:17)).*

What about those who die before baptism?

There are unique cases where people die before they have had a **genuine** opportunity to be baptized after getting saved. God knows the truth in each situation. But it is different if you're deliberately postponing it out of rebellion, disobedience, or dismissing it as not important.

You will have no excuse before God and cannot use the thief on the cross as your excuse. God knows all things. If your church is not taking baptism seriously, it is up to you to find someone to baptize you. When it comes to obeying God, you should always obey God rather than men.

Baptism is not optional.

Baptism is not optional because it is a command of our Lord. I urge you to make haste and be baptized immediately if you are born-again but not baptized. It is also

important for us who preach the gospel to make every effort to ensure new converts are baptized.

May the Lord help us.

Forsaking All to Follow the Lord Jesus Christ

March 10, 2025

There is always that one thing you, as an individual, must give up for the kingdom of God.

For the rich young ruler, it was wealth (*Matthew 19:16-22*). He kept all the commandments but loved his money. Jesus told him he had to give it all away to the poor to follow him, and he could not. Although righteous in all other ways, money was his idol.

"Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions." Matthew 19:16-22

Paul calls it the besetting sin. He says we must lay aside every weight and the sin that does so easily BESET us. What is that sin for you?

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset (ensnare) us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." Hebrews 12:1

Remember, you may be righteous in all other ways, but that one sin will prevent you from entering heaven. James says whoever offends in one offends in all (*James 2:10)*.

For some, it is pride.

For some, it is malice.

For some, it is unforgiveness of one person.

For some, it is anger.

For some, it is vanity, makeup, and worldly adornment.

For some, it is dishonoring parents.

For some, it is bitterness.

For some, it is adultery and adulterous marriages.

For some, it is stealing your employer's time and resources.

For some, it is bribery.

For some, it is a lack of submission to their husbands.

For some, it is alcohol.

For some, it is football.

For some, it is television.

For some, it is hypocrisy.

For some, it is self-righteousness.

For some, it is not tithing.

For some, it is lying and exaggeration.

For some, it is gossip and tale-bearing.

For some, it is looking down on others.

Whatever it is, only the Holy Spirit can reveal this to us, and so we must ask him as David the beloved prayed. "*Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts; and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." Psalm 139:23-24*

We should never presume to be holy by our own estimation or be wise in our own eyes. Only the Lord truly knows us. The heart is very prone to self-deception. Only God knows the heart, and he is the only one just enough to try us.

And we too must constantly examine ourselves to see if we are still in the faith.

"Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?— unless indeed you are disqualified." 2 Corinthians 13:5

Presumptuous is dangerous. We must never presume on the grace and mercy of God but humble ourselves before Him, who shall judge us without partiality.

"Keep back Your servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me. Then I shall be blameless, and I shall be innocent of great transgression." Psalms 19:13

It is said of Peter, Andrew, James, and John that they forsook ALL and followed Jesus. We too must do likewise.

"So when they had brought their boats to land, they forsook all and followed Him." Luke 5:11

Mark and Avoid False Preachers and Doctrines

March 10, 2025

A little leaven leaves the whole lump. A little false preaching corrupts the soul. False preachers must never be given a listening ear. Mark and avoid them. Listening to them even a little will expose you to their deceptions, and you will start questioning yourself eventually. Don't say, "*Well, he teaches the truth sometimes*." Mark and avoid.

God takes falsehood very seriously. If you listen to or have fellowship with false prophets, God counts you among them as a betrayer of his Son Jesus Christ and his gospel. As believers, our loyalty lies with Jesus before men. Apostle John tells us not to greet them or eat with them. Unless they repent, have nothing to do with false preachers; otherwise, you will share their fate. Even sitting in their churches is an offense to God. We cannot eat at the table of God and demons at the same time.

"You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons too; you cannot partake in the table of the Lord and the table of demons too." 1 Corinthians 10:21

Apostle John warned us not to even greet deceivers or false preachers because they are antichrists. Yet in these days, false prophets who preach false, motivational, lukewarm, twisted, gnostic, watered-down, and new age gospels have the largest followers. Not only do Christians greet them, but sit under them and defend them.

"If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds." 2 John:10-11

It's a scary time we are in. Many will come from church straight to hell because they have chosen to mock the gospel and the Lord Jesus, who bought them.

Do not even click on these deceivers YouTube videos lest you partake of their sins, let alone attend their churches. False teachings are bewitching; Satan is a master seducer. To follow a false preacher is to slap Jesus in the face. Be more loyal to the one who died for you, even if you have to stand alone.

If you have the HOLY SPIRIT, you will know them. The Holy Spirit guides us into all truth. If we truly allow him to lead us, he does, and he will warn us of these deceivers because he is the SPIRIT OF TRUTH. But if you have itching ears already and do not love the

truth, or have idols in your heart, you're easy prey for these seducers. They appeal to those who love this world.

Below is a warning from Ignatius of Antioch (AD 35-107), a respected early church Father:

Avoid Schismatics

"Brethren, be not deceived. If any man follows him that separates from the truth, he shall not inherit the kingdom of God; and if any man does not stand aloof from the preacher of falsehood, he shall be condemned to hell. For it is obligatory neither to separate from the godly, nor to associate with the ungodly. If anyone walks according to a strange opinion, he is not of Christ, nor a partaker of His passion; but is a fox, a destroyer of the vineyard of Christ. Have no fellowship with such a man, lest ye perish along with him, even should he be thy father, thy son, thy brother, or a member of thy family. For says , "Thine eye shall not spare him." You ought therefore to "hate those that hate God, and to waste away on account of His enemies."

I do not mean that you should beat them or persecute them, as do the Gentiles "that know not the Lord and God; " but that you should regard them as your enemies, and separate yourselves from them, while yet you admonish them, and exhort them to repentance, if it may be they will hear, if it may be they will submit themselves. For our God is a lover of mankind, and "will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth." Wherefore "He makes His sun to rise upon the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust; " of whose kindness the Lord, wishing us also to be imitators, says, "Be ye perfect, even as also your Father that is in heaven is perfect."

Salvation Is Free; Heaven Is Conditional on Obedience

March 10, 2025
Salvation is free and open to all, but entering heaven is conditional on obedience.

Any sinner who repents and turns to Jesus will be accepted by Grace through faith; salvation is free to all. But entering heaven is for those who continue in the faith in holiness, HOLY after salvation. Faith alone is not enough for heaven; that faith must be accompanied by WORKS of righteousness. James said, "*Faith without works is dead" (James 2:17*). The Lord Jesus said, "*Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father, which is in heaven*" (*Matthew 7:21*).

To do God's will is to obey him. It is not enough to confess Jesus with the mouth; we must prove it with our lives and deeds. Jesus said, "*If you love me, KEEP my commandments" (John 14:15)*. The idea that once saved means we can never lose our salvation and will enter heaven no matter how we live is a lie from the pits of hell. All through the New Testament, the conditionality of entering heaven is taught by both Jesus and his apostles. Jesus talked about *enduring to the end to be saved*. Paul, Peter, and John constantly warned of the possibility of losing our salvation if we do not watch, exercise godly discipline, and live holy lives.

Jesus said we must *strive to enter* heaven (*Luke 13:24)* and pray to be accounted worthy (*Luke 21:36)*. Heaven is not a guarantee. It is a purposeful decision we have to make every day to please God; otherwise, the Lord himself said some names will be blotted out of the book of life (*Revelation 3:5)*. Take heed that no man deceive you with false doctrines that keep you comfortable in sin hiding behind God's grace. God's grace is available to help us live holy, not to justify and excuse sin. Remember, it is God's word that shall judge us after death (*John 12:48)*, and God's word can never be abolished or changed by human beings; it is established forever.

"There is a judge for the one who rejects Me and does not receive My words: The word that I have spoken will judge him on the last day." John 12:48

"He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels." Revelation 3:5

Grace Is Not a License to Sin

March 8, 2025
Grace teaches us to say NO to ungodliness; it does not make provision for sin.

Many Christians have been erroneously taught or believe that God is no longer judging sin in the New Testament and they can live how they wish and enter heaven. Grace is not a license to sin. God cannot change. He is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He swore by himself, "*For I am the Lord, I change not" (Malachi 3:6)*. What God hated in the old covenant, he still hates. God does not change like humans and hate sin and then accept it again.

Jesus did not come to die to excuse sin and give us license to sin. That is twisting of scripture and abuse of grace. He came to make it POSSIBLE for us to live holy because in the new covenant his SPIRIT now lives inside of us and his blood washes us from sin. In the new covenant, once we truly get born again, we are transformed and renewed and become new creations through the rebirth by the Spirit of holiness.

We are changed into sons of God who can now obey God. We have something better than the old covenant people who depended on the blood of bulls and goats, which could not cleanse their conscience or change their sin nature. We have received a superior covenant with better promises, and now we can be holy and please God by his grace.

Any teachings claiming that now we are free to sin and violate God's commands, including those in the Old Testament, are demonic and false. God's standards are even higher in the new covenant, and we see that in the teachings of Jesus in the gospel. The only thing that was abolished was the sacrificial and ceremonial laws, which pointed to Christ and have been fulfilled since Christ is the final sin offering who died ONCE and was perfect. God's moral laws will never change.

Jesus came to fulfill the law so that now he expects our righteousness to EXCEED that of the Pharisees and scribes and the old covenant.

"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." Titus 2:11-14

“For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.” Matthew 5:20

Head Covering, Headship and Worship

March 5, 2025

In this article, we are going to look at the practice of head covering taught by the apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 11:1-16. We will consider the various reasons Paul gives for the practice of head covering for women in the Church. We will also see what churches historically practiced. ***Please note*** *that this article is not meant to judge anyone or judge any Church. The goal is to share my convictions as I have studied extensively on this passage and topic over the past few years. Hopefully, it encourages you to do the same honestly and provides something to ponder that enriches your Christian walk as you seek to walk in obedience to our Lord's commands.*

In *1 Corinthians 11:1-16*, Apostle Paul says that women must practice head covering when praying or prophesying in the church. Prophesying here means *foretelling events, speaking under inspiration*, and *exercising the prophetic office*. These were not merely Paul's opinions but a command and tradition for all churches.

These important traditions were established by Paul during the foundational stages of the Church to govern conduct. Paul's words were inspired by the Lord Jesus Himself. They were for all churches, for all time. There is nothing to indicate this tradition was only written for the Corinthians, especially as Paul appeals to universal principles such as nature, creation order, gender, and angels in his instruction, as we will see later on.

"Now I commend you for remembering me in everything and for maintaining the traditions, just as I passed them on to you." 1 Corinthians 11:2

Paul ends his teaching on head covering with this, *"If anyone is inclined to dispute this,* ***we have no other practice, nor do the churches of God****." Paul, 1 Corinthians 11:16*

"Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle." 2 Thessalonians 2:15

Head covering is a command of the Lord.

Now, just because many churches have stopped practicing head coverings does not mean the Word of God has become obsolete. I think each of us should seek God on this matter. It may not be a salvation issue, but it may be one of obedience. On

Judgment Day, we will be held accountable for everything we do and do not do, according to what God has commanded.

"For I certify to you, brothers, that the gospel I preached was not devised by man. I did not receive it from any man, nor was I taught it; rather, ***I received it by revelation from Jesus Christ****." Galatians 1:11-12*

"The one who rejects me and does not accept my words has a judge; the word I have spoken will judge him at the last day." John 12:48

"So then every one of us shall give account of ***himself*** *to God." Romans 14;12*

Jesus said if we teach people to break God's commands, we will be least in the kingdom of heaven (*Matthew 5:19*). In light of this, we should consider this passage of 1 Corinthians 11 soberly and reverently and make sure we are obeying God no matter what others around us do.

Head covering is a sign of submission and headship.

There is a hierarchy in God's creation order (God, Christ, Man, Woman), and he desires for this to be represented when believers gather together. Women cover their heads to show this order. Head coverings are a sign of submission and represent God's ordained structure of headship.

"3But I want you to understand that the ***head of every man is Christ****, and the* ***head of the woman is man, and the head of Christ is God****."*

Head covering is an act of submission during prayer and prophesying, as only Christ should be honored in the Church. This is demonstrated by the man leaving his head uncovered and a woman covering her head.

The woman covers her head to cover the man's glory, which she is. The man leaves his head uncovered for Christ's glory to be the only visible glory in worship, since man is the glory of God. When a man covers his head in worship, he covers God's glory.

7 A man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man.

When a woman covers her head in worship, she is essentially honoring Christ by allowing his glory alone to be visible in the Church. It is a great mystery and joy, and not

an act of shame or dishonor. Paul says it is a shame when a woman leaves her head uncovered in worship because she is inadvertently making herself equal to the man. By so doing, she is exulting man rather than Christ, and robbing Christ of his glory as head of the church.

Paul's appeal to nature, creation order, gender, and angels.

Paul also appealed to **nature**, **creation order**, **gender**, and **angels** in his teaching on head covering. These things transcend all cultures and generations

Women cover their heads as an act of submission due to their order in creation after man. The woman was created for man and not vice versa. Paul also likened the spiritual symbol of the head covering to the natural covering of a woman's hair, which distinguishes her from the man.

*4 Every man who prays or prophesies with his head covered **dishonors his head**. 5 And every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered **dishonors her head**, for it is just as if her head were shaved.*

*7 A man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man. 8 **For man did not come from woman, but woman from man**. 9 Neither was man created for woman, but woman for man. 10 For this reason, a woman ought to have a sign of authority on her head, **because of the angels**.*

*14 Doesn't **nature** itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a disgrace to him, 15 but that if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For long hair is given to her as a (natural) covering. (Paul uses hair to demonstrate that even in nature, the woman has hair to differentiate herself from man because her hair is her natural covering and glory.)*

Because of the angels

*10 For this reason, a woman ought to have a sign of authority on her head, **because of the angels**.*

Paul also mentions that the woman should have a head covering because of the angels. Angels, too, are witnesses to our submission to God's order during worship. Paul says in verse 10 that a woman ought to have power (a sign of authority) on her head because of the angels.

God's angels

There are many interpretations of the angels' reference. **God's angels** always attend any place or meeting where prayer or God's word is being proclaimed. Angels are servants of God (*Matthew 4:11, Hebrews 1:7*) and ministers to men (*Hebrews 1:14). Being fully submitted servants of God, they should witness our submission to God,* too.

"Above Him stood seraphim, each having six wings: with two wings they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they were flying. And they were calling out to one another: "Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of Hosts; all the earth is full of His glory." Isaiah 6:2-3

Fallen angels

Another possible reference could be the **fallen angels**. We know that Satan is always looking for an opportunity to accuse us before God and desires for men and women to come out from under submission to God's headship structure, just as he did. This is demonstrated when Satan approached Eve and tempted her, leading her to eat the forbidden fruit in the Garden of Eden.

Satan deliberately bypassed Adam's authority as Eve's husband and head and approached Eve directly, deceiving her. This was the first act of rebellion against God, and it specifically involved a rebellion against God's ordained order of authority. Eve should have deferred to her husband, since he had received the instructions regarding the tree, and she was his helper. But instead, she took an authoritative decision that was not hers to make, listened to the devil and was deceived.

"Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field that the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden?'" The woman answered the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden, but about the fruit of the tree in the middle of the garden, God has said, 'You must not eat of it or touch it, or you will die.'" "You will not surely die," the serpent told the woman. "For God knows that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." When the woman saw that the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eyes and that it was desirable for obtaining wisdom, she took the fruit and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it." Genesis 3:1-6

When we submit to God, we make a statement to angels and display God's wisdom in salvation

When women cover their heads in worship, they make a silent statement to Satan that they are submissive to God, where Eve was not, and where he is not. It is a great statement because Satan wants us to be insubordinate to God, like he was. May God help us to understand this beautiful symbol and its deep meaning.

"His purpose was that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God should be made known to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms, according to the eternal purpose that He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord." Ephesians 3:10-11

It is not far-fetched, therefore, to consider that Paul may have been referring to both good and evil angels in his statement. Angels are very interested in all matters salvation and always watching.

"*For I think God has displayed us, the apostles, in last place, like men condemned to die: We have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to people."1 Corinthians 4:9*

"It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, when they foretold the things now announced by those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven. Even angels long to look into these things." 1 Peter 1:12

Head covering in church history.

All through church history, churches by and large practiced head covering until around the 1950s/60s. This was mainly due to the rise of feminism and the women's rights movement, and the increasing influence of modern culture on the Church.

We should ask ourselves if all Christians before this were wrong to practice head covering. Is the Bible wrong? The widespread practice of churches abandoning this practice is one of ignorance, presumption, rebellion, worldliness, and a sign of the times. God never forgets and never changes His mind. Although it has become common not to practice head covering, it is still a part of scripture, and God notes the disobedience even if it is widespread.

The neglect of this biblical practice should give us pause. Why does this practice attract so much opposition? Could it be that the enemy has come in subtly to deceive us into ignoring this symbol of headship so that Christ is robbed of his glory in the Church? Could this be one of the reasons why headship itself is under attack in both the church and Christian families? Might it be one of the reasons why feminism and women's demands for 'equality' have infiltrated the Church and made it look like the Bible is anti-women? Could it be one of the reasons why biblical gender roles are being despised,

rejected, and gender lines have become so blurred even among believers? This is food for thought for all of us, men and women.

"The wearing of a head covering during Pentecostal worship was the normative practice from its inception; in the 1960s, "head coverings stopped being obligatory" in many Pentecostal denominations of Western Europe, when, "with little debate," many Pentecostals had absorbed elements of popular culture." copied from Wikipedia

Should head covering be practiced full-time or only during worship?

To be honest, I have struggled with this one and will not provide a definitive answer for or against full-time covering. But I will list all possible understandings of when to practice head coverings. There are 3 possible views:

1. Only during public worship, when believers gather in church.
2. Any time of prayer and prophecy, not necessarily in the church.
3. Full-time since we are called to pray continuously, and because submission, gender, and angels are timeless principles.

What is clear is that Paul says women should cover their heads when praying or prophesying, and the context in 1 Corinthians 11 *appears* to be in public worship. If a woman chooses to cover her head full-time because she feels she is in full-time prayer mode, then this is fine. But I do believe we should give grace to one another and our different applications of this passage, and not judge one another.

I have linked several resources at the end of this post for further reflection.

Head covering for the glory of God.

I hope this article inspires you to practice and obey this Christian tradition of head covering as a woman and, as a man, not to cover your head during prayer and prophecy. I believe this practice will change your life. All acts of obedience to God carry their unique blessing. The practice of head covering was meant to make clear the divine headship structure instituted by God himself (God, Christ, Man, Woman)—and to distinguish gender roles in the body of Christ, all for the glory of God.

"3But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, and the ***head of the woman is man, and the head of Christ is God****."*

4 Every man who prays or prophesies with his head covered ***dishonors his head*** *(***Christ),* **and 5** *every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered* ***dishonors her head*** *(***man***), for it is just as if her head were shaved.*

Read 1 Corinthians 11:1-16:

I will allow the passage to speak for itself and ask that you read it slowly, humbly, and with a heart to obey rather than argue. It is pretty clear. If you need more study, look at the Greek of the passage using a strong concordance online. (Bible.hub is a good one for study.)

- 1 You are to imitate me, just as I imitate Christ.
- 2 Now I commend you for remembering me in everything and for maintaining the traditions, just as I passed them on to you.
- 3 But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is man, and the head of Christ is God.
- 4 Every man who prays or prophesies with his head covered dishonors his head. (*This verse proves the covering is not hair because men cannot take hair on and off.)*
- 5 And every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for it is just as if her head were shaved.
- 6 If a woman does not cover her head, she should have her hair cut off. And if it is shameful for a woman to have her hair cut or shaved off, she should cover her head. (*This verse proves that covering is not hair because Paul would not ask her to be shaved if the covering referred to hair, because he says her hair should be cut off if she has no covering.)*
- 7 A man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man.
- 8 For man did not come from woman, but woman from man.
- 9 Neither was man created for woman, but woman for man.
- 10 For this reason, a woman ought to have a sign of authority on her head, because of the angels.
- 11 In the Lord, however, woman is not independent of man, nor is man independent of woman.
- 12 Just as a woman comes from a man, so also a man is born of a woman. But everything comes from God.
- 13 Judge for yourselves: Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? (*It's a shame for a woman to pray uncovered*.)

- 14 Doesn't nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a disgrace to him,
- 15 But that if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For long hair is given to her as a covering. (*Paul uses hair to demonstrate that even in nature, the woman has hair to differentiate herself from man because her hair is her natural covering and glory)*
- 16. If anyone is inclined to dispute this, we have no other practice, nor do the churches of God. (*There is no other practice. This is the tradition for all churches, and to not do so is disobedience*.)

The Greek word used for head covering in the earlier part of this chapter is *akatakalypto*, which means to unveil. A Greek study of this passage reveals that Paul is referring to something that is put on and then removed, not hair but a veil. Verses 4 and 6 also become illogical if the head covering is hair.

The Greek word translated as "uncovered" is *ἀκατακαλύπτῳ* (akatakalyptō); adjective—dative feminine singular; Strong's Greek 177: unveiled, uncovered. Unveiled.

“I Will Build My Church.” Jesus

March 2, 2025

CHRIST is the HEAD of his church, and he said, I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it (Matthew 16:18). The church he is building is not buildings, denominations, or ministries of men; his church is the body of true believers who are born again and are Christ-like—his true disciples.

“I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.” Matthew 16:18

Living Stones

The body of Christ comprises his disciples, his elect, his saints, and his bride; it is those who obey him and do his will. It is the living stones that have been hewn out of him, the true living and chief cornerstone. These are being built up into a spiritual house, which is the true temple/church of Christ

The living stones he is building up are people, not buildings (*1 Peter 2:5*). If you are his disciple, the church he is building up is YOU. “*God does not dwell in temples made with hands” (Acts 7:48).*

“Coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God and precious, **you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood,** to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. Therefore, it is also contained in the Scripture, “Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, elect, precious, and he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame.” 1 Peter 2:4-6

A Royal Priesthood

The church of Christ is not the multitudes who attend buildings on Sunday. Many in these multitudes are not disciples of Jesus and do not know him, nor are they known by him. His church is the body of individual believers, known to him, who are truly his disciples; his priesthood.

The members of Christ’s body are scattered all over; they may be found in different denominations, church systems, and outside church systems. In some congregations there will be no member of his true church, in some there will be one member of his body, and in others many. But he knows his own, and he will gather them from every tribe and tongue and religious system. He knows them.

"But you are a chosen people, a **royal priesthood**, **a holy nation, a people for God's own possession**, to proclaim the virtues of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light." 1 Peter 2:9

"and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and has released us from our sins by His blood, **who has made us to be a kingdom, priests to His God and Father**—to Him be the glory and power forever and ever! Amen." Revelation 1:5-6

The Elect; A remnant

When Jesus gave his messages to the 7 churches in the book of Revelation, he made it clear that not all members of physical churches are members of his true church.

In the Laodicean church (*Revelation 3:14-22)*, there were no members of his body; Jesus was outside that church knocking; they did not yet belong to him, but he was inviting them to join his true church.

"Behold, **I stand at the door, and knock**: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." Revelation 3:20

In the church of Sadis (*Revelation 4)*, he had a FEW members of his true church.

"Thou hast **a few names even in Sardis** which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy." Revelation 3:4

The church of Philadelphia pleased him and had members of his true church (*Revelation 3:7-13*).

"**Because thou hast kept the word of my patience**, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown." Revelation 3:10-11

Never console yourself only in being a member of physical churches because that is not a guarantee of being a member of Christ's true church, which is spiritual. It is people who he is building into his true church, and he says the gates of hell shall not prevail against his true church/body (his elect). Allow Christ to build you into a member of his TRUE church.

"I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:18

The Devil Knows That His Fate Is Sealed

March 1, 2025

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." Revelation 20:10

The devil has deceived so many people and blinded them with the deceitfulness of sin, perversion, wealth, and rebellion against God. The worst thing is that Satan knows his fate. He knows God can never be defeated, and his fate is sealed. He shall have his throne in the lake of fire forever, and around him in that forsaken place shall be the billions upon billions of human beings who ever lived, burning with him and beholding their master, whom they followed and allowed to deceive them.

It's going to be a pitifully sad end. Yet it doesn't have to be this way. Jesus paid the price for mankind, but humanity has rejected him, loved sin more, loved self more, loved this world more, and loved the devil and his promises more.

All these thousands of years God allows the world to continue are a test for humanity to prove our hearts and see who and what we love more. God's long-suffering and patience are a chance for us to repent. Yet many reject God's patience and the time he gives them and squander it.

"Remember that these forty years the LORD your God led you all the way in the wilderness, so that He might humble you and test you in order to know what was in your heart, whether or not you would keep His commandments." Deuteronomy 8:2

God is testing all of us. He wants to know who really loves him, not just with their lips but with their heart. May God help us. The lake of fire will be eternal, and those in it will forever be able to behold the city of God and his righteous ones and regret and curse forever because they chose sin and a deceitful master who will be in the torment together with them. No one will be able to help the other in that forsaken place. They will look to the new Jerusalem forever as part of their torment.

"From one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another, all mankind will come to worship before Me," says the LORD. "As they go forth, they will see the corpses of the men who have rebelled against Me; for their worm will never die, their fire will never be quenched, and they will be a horror to all mankind." Isaiah 66:23-24

"And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness." 1 John 5:19

God's Name and Character Are Indivisible

February 27, 2025

God is not divided. Every single one of his attributes makes him who he is. When you cling to only one attribute of God to the exclusion of all others, you have a false god. False doctrines arise because people have a false god of their own imagination.

God is **love**, but that is not all he is.

God is **merciful**, but that is not all he is.

God is **gracious**, but that is not all he is.

God is **holy**, but that is not all he is.

God is **just**, but that is not all he is.

God is **righteous**, but that is not all he is.

When one aspect of God is made the main focus to the exclusion of others, error sets in. For example, holiness without love leads to legalism, and love without justice and holiness leads to licentiousness. God is ONE, and his oneness includes every single one of his attributes to the exclusion of NONE. You cannot divide God into pieces and pick the piece that appeals to your imagination or flesh. Because Jesus is one with the Father, he too embodies every single aspect of God, and this is what he preached in his gospel teachings of the kingdom of God. He preached the mercy, love, grace, justice, holiness, jealousy, righteousness, kindness, and wrath of God (etcetera).

And because Jesus is one with the Father, he too embodies every single aspect of God, and this is what he preached in his gospel teachings of the kingdom of God. He preached the mercy, love, grace, justice, holiness, jealousy, righteousness, kindness, and wrath of God (etcetera).

Let us see how GOD identified HIMSELF to Moses when He appeared before him to give him the 10 commandments in Exodus 34:

"5*Now the Lord descended in the cloud and stood with him there and proclaimed the name of the Lord.* ***6****And the Lord passed before him and proclaimed, "The Lord, the Lord God, MERCIFUL and GRACIOUS, LONGSUFFERING, and ABOUNDING in GOODNESS and TRUTH,* ***7****KEEPING MERCY FOR THOUSANDS, FORGIVING INIQUITY and TRANSGRESSION and SIN, BY NO MEANS CLEARING THE GUILTY, VISITING THE INIQUITY of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation."*

14*(for you shall worship no other god, for the Lord, WHOSE NAME IS JEALOUS, IS A JEALOUS GOD),* ***15****lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they play the harlot with their gods and make sacrifice to their gods, and one of them invites you and you eat of his sacrifice,* ***16****and you take of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters play the harlot with their gods and make your sons play the harlot with their gods." (Exodus 34:5-7; 14-16)*

God identified himself fully to Moses and we see he included mercy, goodness, truth, long-suffering, justice, punishment, forgiveness, jealousy. And his name **Yhvh** (Derived from the Hebrew verb הָיָה (hayah), meaning "to be" or "to exist").

To know God is to fear him. He is a great and terrible God and is not to be divided against himself by taking one of his names/characters at the expense, exclusion of, or discarding of others, which we may not like.

The Cost of Discipleship—Have You Counted the Cost?

February 22, 2025

There is a cost to following Jesus. To be a disciple of Christ and not just a professing Christian or religious Christian has a cost and price to pay. It is a narrow road, and it is difficult and littered with persecutions, reproach, and separation. It is not a walk in the park. Being a disciple of Christ is not a cool thing; it is not being a member of a church institution or even doing things in the name of Jesus. It is a lifestyle of absolute surrender to the ways of Jesus and the will of God.

There were two distinct reactions from those who followed Jesus, and it is the same even today:

1. The multitudes: Only wanted to follow him for miracles and blessings

"This is a difficult teaching. Who can accept it?"...From that time on many of His disciples turned back and no longer walked with Him." John 6:60,66

2. Peter and the other 11 disciples: Willing to follow him no matter what!

"So Jesus asked the Twelve, "Do you want to leave too?" Simon Peter replied, "Lord, to whom would we go? You have the words of eternal life. We believe and know that You are the Holy One of God." John 6:67-69

Here are a few things Jesus himself mentioned as the cost of following Him. Have you counted the cost?

Matthew 16:24-25: Self-denial

"Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it."

Matthew 10:34-39: Separation

“Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man’s foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.”

Luke 9:23-25: Losing one’s life and self-will

Then He said to them all, “If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it. For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost?

Luke 9:57-60: Uncertainty and Unattachment

“And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.”

Luke 14:26-33: Loving Jesus more than everyone

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.”

John 15:19: Being hated by the world

“If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.”

Matthew 5:29-30: Cutting off stumbling blocks

“If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell.”

Matthew 6:24: Choosing Jesus over money

“No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”

Matthew 6:19-21: Laying up treasures in heaven

“Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.”

Matthew 5:11-12: Persecution, slander, and reproach

“Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.”

He Who Endures to the End Shall Be Saved

February 20, 2025

We are not saved once and for all; salvation is not an event. We are saved (*justification*), being saved (*sanctification*), and shall be saved (*glorification*) when we receive our resurrected bodies. Salvation has a beginning and an ending. That's why Jesus is called the author and finisher of our faith and why he asked us to endure to the end to be saved.

Work out YOUR OWN salvation with fear and trembling

We are not called to work out other people's salvation but our own (*Philippians 2:12)*. We shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ alone to give an account, not with our pastors, wives, husbands, children, or closest ones. Each one shall give an account of himself and receive his own reward for what he has done in the body (*2 Corinthians 5:10*).

On that day of judgment, no one will remember the other, as each one shall be alone before his Maker. Another man's salvation will not save but your own. Church membership will not save, but one's state before God, who knows all hearts.

Paul said, "*I beat my flesh and bring it under subjection lest after preaching to others, I myself become a castaway* (*1 Corinthians 9:27).*"

He who endures to the end shall be saved.

It is not how we start beloved brethren, but how we finish. Jesus said that it is *he who ENDURES to the end that will be saved* (*Matthew 24:13)*. Many will not finish, and many will finish badly.

The end of a thing is better than the beginning (*Ecclesiastes 7:8*). Jesus said the last would be first and the last first (*Matthew 20:16)*. It's therefore not the years of our salvation that matter, but the salvation in our years.

Jesus tells us to hold fast to what we have so that no man takes our crown from us (*Revelation 3:11)*.

Now is the day of salvation

Jesus says to return to our first love and first works *(Revelation 2:4-5)*. Salvation is not a historical matter; it is a daily walk. We must pick up our crosses DAILY and follow him *(Luke 9:23)*.

NOW is the day of salvation and not yesterday (*2 Corinthians 6:2*). It is today that matters. Are we still in the faith? Paul says to examine ourselves to see if we are still in the faith (*2 Corinthians 13:5)*. He says to take heed if we think we are standing, lest we fall (*1 Corinthians 10:12)*.

We must fix our eyes on Jesus only every day (*Hebrews 12:2)* and work out our salvation with fear and trembling (*Philippians 2:12)*, remembering that our salvation has a culmination.

We are saved, being saved, and shall be saved

We are not saved once and for all, salvation is not an event. **We are saved, being saved, and shall receive our final salvation when we leave our bodies still in the faith.** The resurrection is the culmination of our salvation. We are still in the race; we have not finished yet, and so we must gird up our loins *(1 Peter 1:13)* and run with perseverance the race set before us (*Hebrews 12;1)*.

Our eyes must be fixed firmly on the hope set before us (*Hebrews 6:18)* and the end goal, which is the salvation of our souls and inheriting the kingdom of God. The future aspect of our salvation should keep us persevering.

While we are in the body we fight because we have an enemy that's determined that none of us enter that glorious city, which he will never enter again. Our enemy does not slumber, and we mustn't either.

"5 *Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time…7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls*." 1 Peter 1:5, 7-9

"And do this, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep; for now our salvation is nearer than when we first believed." Romans 13:11

True Salvation Is Being Born Again (Born of God)

February 16, 2025
True salvation is not simply repeating a prayer after a preacher, but repenting and being born again of God/from above.

Just as in the natural birth process, spiritual rebirth is painful. The man or woman is (literally) being BORN again of God. It is a painful experience when confronted by and convicted of their sin. When the baby leaves the birth canal of its mother, the baby cries from the shock of the new environment. There is a pain as the baby leaves the comfort it was used to for the new life, but afterwards a joy as it's united to its mother. It is the same for anyone who has experienced genuine salvation and rebirth.

As the sinner is confronted with the depth of their sin when the Holy Spirit convicts them, there is pain. There is the pain of knowing they have offended God and the pain of finally seeing their true nature as depraved sinners. This pain pushes the new convert to cry out for mercy: "Lord save me!" The sinner repents and regrets their sins, asks for mercy, and makes a decision to believe and follow Christ the Savior. That is true salvation. As the sinner cries out for mercy and believes in the Lord Jesus as salvation, they are pushed out of God's birth canal and birthed anew. There is thereafter joy as the new convert is reunited with their heavenly father.

"Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, **unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**"Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?" Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." John 3:3-6

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, **but of God**." John 1:12-13

Any conversion experience that has no conviction of sin and no true repentance is not a conversion. Repeating a prayer after someone is not repentance. Yes, sometimes it may begin there depending on where they hear the gospel, but there must still be a personal conviction of sin and repentance that happens; otherwise, the person is not

born again. Most conversions are not genuine, and that's why those people do not produce fruit in keeping with repentance but only become religious.

If one claims to have been saved but never felt sorrow for their personal sin and repented, it is possible they only believed in religion and a false Jesus and not the Savior. The Holy Spirit convicts of sin. Joining a church or doing religious activities is not salvation. To be saved is to be rescued from sin just like a drowning man is rescued from the sea; the person must cry out for mercy from the depths of the heart.

Once this person has repented, they leave everything of their old life and follow Christ. The old man is dead, and the new life begins.

We see these examples in scripture as well. Here are a few conversion experiences from those who encountered Jesus or heard the gospel from the Apostles:

1. Apostle Peter:

"When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!"... And Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid. From now on you will catch men." So when they had brought their boats to land, they forsook all and followed Him." Luke 5:8, 10, 11

2. The Tax Collector:

"And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, 'God, be merciful to me a sinner!' I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted." Luke 18:13-14

3. The First Converts on the Day of Pentecost (5,000 Souls):

"Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit." Acts 2:37-38

4. Apostle Paul:

“As he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly a light shone around him from heaven. Then he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?” And he said, “Who are You, Lord?” Then the Lord said, “I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. It is hard for you to kick against the goads.” So he, trembling and astonished, said, “Lord, what do You want me to do? Then the Lord said to him, “Arise and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do.” Acts 9:3-6

5. The Philippian Jailer:

“Then he called for a light, ran in, and fell down trembling before Paul and Silas. And he brought them out and said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?” So they said, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household.” Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were baptized.” Acts 16:29-33

6. The Corinthian Converts

“Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.” 1 Corinthians 6:9-11

7. The Thessalonian Converts

“Your faith toward God has gone out, so that we do not need to say anything. For they themselves declare concerning us what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.” 1 Thessalonians 1:8-10

8. Cornelius and Family:

“So I sent to you immediately, and you have done well to come. Now therefore, we are all present before God, to hear all the things commanded you by God…While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the word.” Acts 10:33, 44

Are you born again? Have you repented and believed the gospel of Jesus Christ?

I would like to invite you to read the following passages and see how the Disciples of Jesus Christ presented the gospel message in the book of Acts. Is this what you have believed? If you believe what they preached, do what they commanded: repent, believe in the Lord Jesus for the remission/forgiveness of your sins, and be baptized.

- Acts 2:14-40, Peter Preaching at Pentecost
- Acts 3:11-26, Peter in Jerusalem
- Acts 4:5-12, Peter speaking to Jewish leaders
- Acts 5:29-32, Peter speaking to Jewish leaders
- Acts 7:1-60, Stephen talking to the Jews
- Acts 8:26-40, Phillip and the Ethiopian Eunuch
- Acts 10:23-48, Peter talking to Cornelius
- Acts 13:6-15, Paul in front of Serigus Paulus
- Acts 13:16-41, Paul speaking in the synagogue in Psidian Antioch
- Acts 14:8-18, Paul speaking to Greeks in Lystra
- Acts 16:25-34, Paul speaking to the Jailer
- Acts 17:16-34, Paul speaking to the Greeks in Athens
- Acts 22:1-29, Paul giving his testimony to Jewish people
- Acts 24:10-21, Paul speaking to Felix
- Acts 26:1-19, Paul giving his testimony to Agrippa.

True Salvation Produces Fruits of Righteousness

February 10, 2025

True salvation produces fruits of righteousness. Grace is not a license to sin. Grace teaches us to say NO to ungodliness (*Titus 2:12*). The Holy Spirit is HOLY. When he truly comes inside of you, he will make you holy, and sin will become foreign to you because you are now BORN OF GOD. There will be a clear change in nature and a desire to be more Christ-like because you have been BORN OF HIM.

"Therefore bear fruits worthy of *repentance*." Matthew 3:8

Any Christian who is comfortably excusing and living in sin is not truly born again and has not met the living Christ, because when the real Jesus Christ saves you, he makes you a NEW CREATION (*2 Corinthians 5:17)*, a creation who is like him. He is not a minister of sin but of righteousness. You may struggle with some sin, but you will be averse to it, wanting to be free and not excusing it. Jesus saves us FROM sin to become LIKE him, born in his image. His work on the cross kills the old man and buries him dead!

Jesus died to SAVE us FROM our sins and not to keep us in them. We were buried with him in baptism and resurrected to the NEWNESS of life (*Romans 6)*. The life of God in us is one of righteousness and true holiness and not sin. Jesus is not a sinner, and he does not produce sin in his children. Sin is the fruit of the carnal nature whose father and author is Satan.

"For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth." Ephesians 5:9

When we truly are converted, we die to sin and live to God. We no longer are slaves to sin but slaves to righteousness. The fruit of our life is henceforth holiness and not worldliness or unrighteousness. "*But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life*" (*Romans 6:22*). If we behave, look, and conduct ourselves like the world, something is very wrong. Believers are SET APART; they are CALLED OUT ones (*2 Corinthians 6:17*, *Colossians 3:12*). They are called out of the world and its system, which is ruled by the prince of this world, the devil, and translated into the kingdom of God, which is not of this world.

The citizens of heaven are holy just as their father is holy. They do not excuse sin, and neither are they sinners anymore but saints. Heaven is prepared for a holy people, and no unclean thing shall enter therein (*Revelation 21:27*).

If our salvation is not producing fruits of righteousness and is instead producing works of the flesh, we must question it. Chances are we were never truly born again; we never repented but only found religion. Religion cannot change anyone because it does not have power (*2 Timothy 3:5*). Only Jesus transforms. When his life is in you, you will be changed and freed from sin, and the Holy Spirit will continue to sanctify you and make you holy in preparation for heaven (*1 Peter 1:2*).

Many Christians use the idea of being saved by grace to justify sin, but that is a deception. Once saved is not always saved. We must endure to the end to be saved (*Matthew 24:13*). Salvation is not a one-time event. It is a walk, a journey, which has a culmination in the final salvation when we receive our resurrected bodies (*1 Peter 1:5*). The moment or day of conversion is not the end. We must continue in our salvation until the end to be saved.

We can lose/forfeit our salvation if we treat it as a cheap thing and go back to our sins. Jesus' death was not cheap; neither was it ineffectual. It produces righteousness and regeneration in his elect.

Many think they are saved but will be rejected on the last day because they never produced the fruit of repentance and righteousness. They were content to work for Jesus rather than know and be known by Jesus, and he will tell them, "*I NEVER KNEW YOU*." He never once knew them because they worked iniquity. They had no fruit of righteousness and holiness in them. Yet "*without holiness, no one shall see God" (Hebrews 12:14*).

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'" Matthew 7:21-23

Romans 6:1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? 2 Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it? 3 Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? 4 Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as

Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, 6 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. 7 For he who has died has been freed from sin. 8 Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, 9 knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. 10 For the death that He died, He died to sin once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. 11 Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. 13 And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

From Slaves of Sin to Slaves of God:

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? Certainly not! 16 Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness? 17 But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. 18 And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. 19 I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves of uncleanness, and of lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves of righteousness for holiness.

20 For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. 21 What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. 22 But now having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord

Christ's Wheat, Satan's Tares, and the Final Harvest

February 8, 2025

Satan has his false churches, false Jesuses, false spirits, false brethren, false gospels, false anointings, false miracles, false deliverance, false revelations, false wisdom, false apostles, pastors, teachers, evangelists, and prophets. Satan counterfeits everything the Father does because he is a thief and deceiver.

The tares look like wheat; to the untrained eye, a tare looks a lot like wheat. You cannot tell them apart just by sight; you need the discernment of the Spirit of God. In his parable of the wheat and the tares in *Matthew 13*, Jesus said the enemy plants tares among the wheat, and he, the Lord, will allow them to grow together until the harvest. The purpose of the tares is to choke the wheat, to render them unfruitful, and to kill them.

**Image of wheat and tares from Jeremiah Calls Ministries*

"The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way." Matthew 13:24-25

Beloved in the so called church organisations, there are tares and wheat. Not all are children of God. False prophets and the false believers who follow them are usually in the church, pretending to be Christians.

Satan's ministers also have churches, they have members, they have pulpits, they use Bibles, they mention the name of Jesus, they pray, they speak in tongues, they perform

miracles, they teach from the Bible, and they even mix among true servants of God. The tares are not out in the wilderness somewhere; they are inside the church and look like Christians.

Apostle Paul called them deceitful workers, false apostles, and ministers of Satan. They are masquerades just like their father, who has transformed himself into an angel of light.

"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works." 2 Corinthians 11:13-15

What is their purpose? Paul tells us in verse 4 that it is to preach another Jesus, another gospel, and to bring another spirit (not the Holy Spirit), the end goal being to deceive and win souls for their father, the devil. They have been deceived and seek to deceive.

"For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him." 2 Corinthians 11:4

"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, ***deceiving and being deceived."*** *2 Timothy 3:13*

Now the reason why they deceive many is because they know how to masquerade. They are wolves in sheep's clothing. They have mastered the art of mimicking the sheep. But to the one who has the HOLY SPIRIT, they are visible because the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth, and he reveals the counterfeit. Jesus said, "Ye shall know them by their fruits" (Matthew 7:16). This fruit is righteousness and true holiness, which is the only fruit the devil can never counterfeit because there is nothing holy in him.

Those who allow themselves to remain deceived never had a love for the truth. They like the lies these charlatans peddle. But what did Jesus tell his angels? "*Let both grow together until the harvest…lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them" (Matthew 13:30, 29*). Jesus knows the tares very well; he knows who the false brethren are who have crept in secretly among his sheep, and he knows the ministers of Satan; they have not taken him by surprise.

The fact that he allows them to continue their operations does not mean he is not aware. He knows. He allows them to continue until the harvest on the last day. Jesus, in his wisdom, says if he gathers up the false ones now, the wheat may also be rooted up.

These false ones serve a purpose, and Jesus leaves them to their gymnastics for now, but their judgment is set; they are not getting away with anything.

But the elect must be watchful and not be deceived. They must be aware of the tares and stay away from them. Do not get entangled with them, or they will choke the life of God in you. Mark and avoid them. Warn the elect and leave these false brethren and false apostles to the Lord. Their judgment from long ago is not idle. They may seem to get away with their deceptions, but they have not. Their judgment is coming, and they will weep and gnash their teeth together with their father. But you, child of God, do not get mixed up with them, listen to them, or greet them lest you share in their sins because they are enemies of God. Do not be caught on his enemy's side.

"*But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not." 2 Peter 2:1-3*

"24 The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man who sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tears?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn." Matthew 13:24-30

Biblical Headship in a Gender-Opposing World

February 1, 2025

All hell breaks loose when a society moves away from the **headship structure** that God himself established through his authority and wisdom. We see that in our times. Many millennials, Generation Y, Z, and Alpha, have never seen a society where marriage, church, and society function as God intended because society has eroded.

In God's wisdom, this is the order he has put in place as laid out in 1 Corinthians 11 and Ephesians 5:

- **God**
- **Christ**
- **Man**
- **Woman**

"Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things and keep the traditions just as I delivered them to you. But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God." 1 Corinthians 11:2-3

"For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body." Ephesians 5:23

Man is not from woman, but woman from man

"For man is not from woman, but woman from man. Nor was man created for the woman, but woman for the man." 1 Corinthians 11:2-3

Eve was not formed like Adam. She came from the man after everything was created, and the man had been given dominion over all things to be his suitable helper. But somehow Satan has corrupted most people to think this is a bad thing, to be a helpmate, and somehow makes women inferior. But it does not. A wheel never feels inferior to a car. The car needs the wheel, and the wheel can't function without a car. That's just an example; that function does not mean superior or inferior; it's just a function.

“11Nevertheless, neither is man independent of woman, nor woman independent of man, in the Lord. For as woman came from man, even so man also comes through woman; but all things are from God.” 1 Corinthians 11:11-12

The woman was made for man and not man for woman. But in Christ, we are equal in value and salvation. And so, headship is not a matter of inherent value or importance unless it is twisted by men and women who are in the flesh. Men are supposed to lead, and women are supposed to help them suitably. It’s supposed to be a complementary relationship.

Feminism’s influence over the church

From the time the feminist movement started in the 1800s, things began to fall apart. Satan attacks the headship because he knows how important it is and how it reflects God’s authority, which he opposes. Satan is creating his upside-down system where there is no headship, gender, or submission to God.

The feminist movement has affected society in more ways than we imagine. Everyone is affected. Most churches in the late 1900s began to outrightly compromise on God’s word, influenced by growing feminism, to accommodate women. E.g., having women elders/pastors/bishops/overseers.

This has slowly led to the decay we have now, where gender roles are blurred in dressing, behavior, function, marriage, raising children, the church, and society.

Men are not leading, women are not helpmates, women want to exercise authority over men, women want to be men, women feel they can raise children without men, men don’t want to get married, women are afraid of marriage, children are being robbed of their gender identity from babyhood, men want to be women, men want to be accepted by women, men are afraid of women, women have no respect for men, and homosexuality and transgenderism have grown wild as an offshoot of radical feminism as gender roles have been completely obliterated.

To find men who are real men and women who are real women as God intended is rare, and where they exist, they are looked down upon as old-fashioned or somehow weak.

God is not the author of confusion

“For God is not the author of confusion but of peace.” 1 Corinthians 14:33

God is not an idiot. When he created men and women, he knew what he had in mind and what would make for healthy families and societies. But because we have rejected his plan and embraced Satan's plan, the father of all rebellions, we all can see where the world is today. Over 50% of all marriages in America end in divorce, and the world is following suit fast! Kenya, which rarely saw divorces 2 decades ago, has many young marriages ending within the first few years even in the church.

Feminism opened the door for the LBTQ movement. Both of these have one thing in common: attacking creation gender roles and male headship, which is essentially fighting God. Satan is essentially fighting males, as when he does that, he is attacking Christ, who is the head of man. This is the same tactic he used in the Garden of Eden when he went behind Adam's back to seduce Eve. He fought the headship by usurping authority.

As a result of rampant feminism and LGBTQ ideology, there is a rise in deliberate surrogacy, single-parent families as divorce becomes normal, women choosing to have and raise kids alone, gay men and women raising kids, men and women fighting for dominance, and a generation of confused and genderless children rising. When gender roles are ignored and devalued, the image of God is eradicated, and society starts to head into total anarchy. That is where we are headed. We cannot know who we are apart from our gender and God's assigned functions and positions for us in his creation as men and women.

When the foundations are shaken, what can the righteous do?

We are in dangerous and unprecedented times as society heads to total collapse. But when the foundations are shaken, what can the righteous do? We can all individually come to our senses and repent of all the ways we have gone out of God's will in his headship design, gender roles, and plan for marriage, family, and church. We can repent, change our minds, agree with God fully, and submit to his design, and we can change our own families and lives even as society crumbles. We can choose.

Noah was a righteous man, alone in his generation, and he and his family were saved. You can stand and decide to conform fully to God's plan for men, women, families, and the church for yourself. You can decide to raise godly offspring who know what male and female mean and behave and dress accordingly and see it as a thing of beauty and honor and not one of backwardness. Don't gender-confuse your children in dressing and hairstyles (it starts there).

You can decide not to marry a Jezebel or be married to an Ahab. You can decide to no longer be a Jezebel and no longer be a weak Ahab. You can think with the mind of Christ and see that submission to your husband and authority is a beautiful and protective thing, and that loving your wife as Christ loved the church is a beautiful and not weak thing. Be a man and be a woman as God designed you to be in speech, conduct, dressing, and mindset, and be proud of it. God's ways are perfect and the only source of true joy and peace.

Flee from this *woke* and confused generation!

- *Ephesians 5: 25-33 "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband."*
- *1 Corinthians 11:2-16 "Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things and keep the traditions just as I delivered them to you. But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors his head. But every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for that is one and the same as if her head were shaved. For if a woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man. Nor was man created for the woman, but woman for the man. For this reason the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels. Nevertheless, neither is man independent of woman, nor woman independent of man, in the Lord. For as woman came from man, even so man also comes through woman; but all things are from God. Judge among yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him? But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her; for her hair is*

given to her for a covering. But if anyone seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor do the churches of God."

The Truth About Divorce, Remarriage, and Adultery

January 30, 2025

Please evaluate this article prayerfully and against the word of God. I have presented here my understanding of the word of God on this matter and also what the early church fathers almost unanimously taught and believed, and I agree with them. This does not mean I am or they were inerrant, but I believe it does present God's highest desire and ideal for us in this area. Any complex family situations need to be brought before the Lord in sincere prayer, and this article is not meant in any way to advise or tell anyone to make serious and life-altering decisions without consulting the Lord and seeking godly counsel from God-fearing leaders; it is only meant to bring forth what Jesus and the apostle Paul taught and how seriously God takes the issue of marriage, divorce, and remarriage, especially in a society where over 50% of marriages end in divorce even among Christians and divorce is permitted for all manner of reasons and marriage is no longer held with the sanctity God intended.

Remarriage after divorce is adultery if one's former spouse is still alive. Marrying a divorced person is adultery. Adultery leads to hell if not repented of. In this article, we will explore what Jesus and the Apostle Paul taught about divorce and remarriage, how the early church understood the New Testament teachings on this subject, and what they taught and practiced.

*"Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither **fornicators**, nor idolaters, nor **adulterers**, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God." 1 Corinthians 6:9-10*

Jesus said plainly in *Mark 10:11-12 – "And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.*"

Luke 16:18 – Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

1 Corinthians 7:10-11 – 10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: 11But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

Divorce is ONLY allowed in case of fornication, but remarriage is not

This is one area where, sadly, most churches in the modern generation have grown lenient and completely ignored what Jesus and the apostle Paul commanded. Jesus made it clear that remarrying after divorce and marrying a divorced person is committing adultery. Divorce is only allowed in cases of **fornication**, but in God's eyes, the person's spouse is still their lawful spouse as long as they are alive. They can divorce in cases of fornication but not remarry; Jesus did not mention remarriage but only divorce.

The church has compromised and changed its mind on this topic to accommodate people's mistakes and desires over the past few centuries, but God has not changed.

*Matthew 5:31-32 – 31**It hath** been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. 32But **I say** unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of **fornication**, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.*

*Matthew 19:3-10 – "**3**The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? **4**And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, **5**And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? **6**Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. **7**They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? **8**He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. **9**And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for **fornication**, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery."*

Fornication is one exemption where Jesus gave a justification for divorce (*no other reason is justified for divorce*). The word fornication, used in Matthew 5:32 and Matthew 19:9, is the Greek word ***porneia,*** which refers to sexual immorality.

From biblehub.com: "**Usage:** In the New Testament, "**porneia**" is used to describe various forms of sexual immorality, including fornication, adultery, and other illicit sexual practices." **Corresponding Greek / Hebrew Entries:** The Hebrew equivalent often associated with "porneia" is זָנָה (**zanah**), which also refers to acts of harlotry or

unfaithfulness, both physically and spiritually. **Word Origin:** Derived from the Greek word “πόρνη” (pornē), meaning “prostitute” or “harlot.”

What did Jesus mean by fornication:

There are three possible meanings:

1. Jesus meant infidelity. But curiously, he did not use the word **adultery,** which was used for the sexual sin of married people. Also curious is that Jesus said whoever even looks at a woman to lust after her commits adultery in his heart. So did Jesus mean divorce was allowed anytime someone lusts? I don’t think so. Maybe that is why he used the term **fornication** instead, which means harlotry, implying active physical sexual immorality. This is what I understand Jesus to have meant. He did not mean just any form of adultery, but a scenario where the woman was playing the harlot and actively “sleeping around.”.
2. Jesus meant an unlawful marriage. Some of the early church fathers (*quoted further down*) thought Jesus was talking about a marriage that was not lawful to begin with because the spouse of one or two of the partners was still alive. In this case, the marriage was adulterous and therefore invalid before God, and divorce was permitted.
3. Jesus meant that the woman had been discovered to have not been a virgin (committed fornication) previous to the marriage..

From the beginning, it was not so

*Matthew 19:3-10 – “**3**The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? **4**And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, **5**And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? **6**Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. **7They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so**. **9**And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for **fornication**, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.”*

The Pharisees were trying to test Jesus to justify divorce, but Jesus, who is greater than Moses, told them that Moses permitted divorce because of the hardness of their

hearts, but from the beginning, it was not so. He was referring to the beginning of creation when God instituted marriage himself (*Genesis 2:23-24)*. In fact, he said that Moses allowed divorce because of the hardness of men's hearts, but it was not God's original intent. Jesus came to fulfill the law and restore God's perfect righteousness for man, and so in the new covenant, we do not have the excuse those under the law did. God hates divorce, and his original intent for marriage is what Jesus proclaimed: one man and one woman until death.

*"**23**And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 24Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh." Genesis 2:23-24*

And the two shall become one flesh

The reason why remarriage is not allowed except at death can only be understood when we understand how seriously God takes the marriage covenant and sex in marriage. When a man and woman get married, they become **ONE** flesh. That oneness cannot be undone by a divorce certificate (only by death). If the person marries another, they are becoming ONE with two people (because the other is alive), which is adultery. No human certificate can separate what God has joined.

God instituted marriage

God instituted marriage in the beginning when he created man and woman before the fall. He did not make any provision for divorce; therefore, divorce is not from him. He hates it. "*For I hate divorce," says the LORD*." *Malachi 2:16*

*"**23**And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 24Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh." Genesis 2:23-24*

*"For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh'; so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, **let not man separate**."* Mark 10:1-9

The Bible is clear, let not man separate them. They are one flesh before God. Divorce does not change this. Only death breaks this covenant.

They are bound until death does them part

1 Corinthians 7:39 – The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

Romans 7:1-3 – Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an ***adulteress****: but if her husband be dead, she is* ***free*** *from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man."*

The only thing that separates the two who have become one flesh before God, is not divorce but death. If they join with another while their spouse lives, they commit adultery.

This is why marriage is not a joke and must be entered into prayerfully and soberly and worked at in fear of God rather than emotions because it is permanent. It is a relationship that displays the relationship between Christ and his bride, the church.

Divorce/Separation and the Similarity with Backsliding

"But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him." 1 Corinthians 6:17

The Lord Jesus showed me one day that the marriage covenant symbolizes his union with a born-again believer who he considers his bride. When a believer backslides, which means they have committed adultery, the Lord Jesus does not shut them out. He may separate from them while you are in adultery but still makes room for reconciliation until the time of their death. Only death will separate a backslider (*spiritual adulterer*) from the Lord.

The born-again Christian enters a marriage covenant with the Lord; they are one flesh with him. Their backsliding does not change this in God's eyes, and the Lord will continue to seek reconciliation with them while they live. God gave Israel a certificate of divorce (*Jeremiah 3:8*). Later he tells backslidden Israel that he was married to her (*Jeremiah 3:14)*. He kept asking them to return to him. He never rejected them completely, always making room for repentance and reconciliation. God's relationship with his children is displayed in the marriage covenant.

"Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a certificate of divorce." Jeremiah 3:8

"Return, O backsliding children," says the LORD; "for I am married to you." Jeremiah 3:14

Before death, the person has an opportunity to come back to his betrothal covenant with Jesus.

God's heart is reconciliation for he is merciful God

The Lord does not permit remarriage after divorce because it shuts the door to reconciliation and also encourages the breaking of the covenant. What if Jesus likewise shut the door on us when we backslid? The divorced persons must work at reconciling with their first spouses and always leave room for reconciliation because that is the heart and nature of Christ, or else stay single. Jesus forgives and waits patiently for his backslidden children and does not give up. He is always making intercessions for us. This is what he expects from his married children, that they would demonstrate love, mercy, and long-suffering with one another as he does for us.

The story of Hosea the prophet was supposed to display how God takes seriously the union of marriage, both to him (spiritually) and between a man and wife (physically).

"Then the Lord said to me, "Go again, love a woman who is loved by a lover and is committing adultery, just like the love of the Lord for the children of Israel, who look to other gods and love the raisin cakes of the pagans." Hosea 3:1

God hates divorce

God hates divorce and his heart is always for the married couple to forgive one another. Fornication was given as the one exemption for divorce but in extreme cases where there was no repentance at all. This was mainly because the faithful man could not have sexual relations with the adulterous wife; he would partake of her sins. Therefore divorce was accepted for such cases, but not to remarry.

God divorced unfaithful Israel when she joined herself with other gods (lovers). But he waited for her and did not replace her by 'remarrying' another nation. *"Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a certificate of divorce." Jeremiah 3:8*

"13And this is another thing you do: You cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and groaning, because He no longer regards your offerings or receives them gladly from your hands. 14Yet you ask, "Why?" It is because the LORD has been a witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have broken faith, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant. 15Has not the LORD made them one, having a

portion of the Spirit? And why one? Because He seeks godly offspring. So guard yourselves in your spirit and do not break faith with the wife of your youth. 16"For I HATE DIVORCE," says the LORD, the God of Israel. "He who divorces his wife covers his garment with violence," says the LORD of Hosts. So guard yourselves in your spirit and do not break faith." Malachi 2:13-16

God said whoever divorces covers his garment with violence. Why? Women who were divorced suffered and still suffer great anguish of soul and spirit and suffer physically and financially. Many are left to raise children alone, which also harms the children. The woman is left to play both roles. In most cases, the woman was left with no means of support, which would push her into adultery. It is violence.

What about the innocent party?

Jesus is clear on this. If the woman who is put away gets married again, she commits adultery, and the man who marries her also commits adultery. The marriage covenant cannot be broken either by the guilty or innocent party, but only by death. If divorce happens, the two must remain celibate.

Matthew 5:31-32 – It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Mark 10: 11-12 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

What about if the non-believing spouse leaves?

1 Corinthians 7:15 – But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

Some people use the above scripture to justify remarriage, but Paul never says that. He says the believer is not under bondage. This means they are no longer in bondage to remain with the unbeliever since they have opted to leave. God has called us to peace.

If a nonbelieving spouse divorces their spouse for a reason other than adultery, then the spouse is not under bondage, but they are not free to remarry; if they do, they commit adultery. They must pray for the salvation of their spouse and to be united with their spouse, stay single, or wait until their spouse dies. God respects the marriage

covenant more than we do, and he has not made any provision for people to have multiple wives and husbands except in death.

The disciples say, “it is better not to marry”

After pressing Jesus twice about this matter and hearing his expectation for marriage having no exit clause, his disciples told Jesus, *“If this is the situation between a husband and wife, it is better not to marry” (Matthew 19:10)*. It seemed a hard word for them. They thought Jesus would give them a reason to remarry and he gave none, and so they felt (humanly speaking) it would be even better not to marry.

This is also why Paul said it is better not to marry. Marriage is a serious covenant with no exit clause to remarry at whim; only death breaks. In the same way, only death can separate a backslider from the Lord for eternity if they do not repent.

*“**26**I suppose therefore that this is good because of the present distress—that it is good for a man to remain as he is: **27**Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife. **28**But even if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. Nevertheless such will have trouble in the flesh, but I would spare you.…**32**But I want you to be without care. He who is unmarried cares for the things of the Lord—how he may please the Lord. **33**But he who is married cares about the things of the world—how he may please his wife. **34**There is a difference between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman cares about the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she who is married cares about the things of the world—how she may please her husband.” 1 Corinthians 7:26-34*

All adultery must be repented of and turned away from

Remarrying once divorced or marrying a divorced person is adultery in God’s eyes. You are having sex with someone else’s spouse, and this is adultery. You cannot repent and continue to stay with that person because you are committing adultery every day. God can never accept this God. It may seem unfair, but only because we take covenants lightly and elevate our fleshly desires above the will of God.

God can forgive you for remarriage, but you cannot continue in that relationship since you are committing adultery with someone’s spouse. It may be difficult, but you must leave an adulterous relationship and trust God to give you your lawful spouse (if you

have never been married) or remain as you are if you are the divorced party and work at reconciliation with your spouse as much as depends on you.

The Bible says adulterers shall not inherit the kingdom of God. This is a serious matter and one most churches have decided does not matter. Some actively remarry divorced people in the church and even encourage it. Some pastors have been divorced and remarried, some multiple times.

Many are damning themselves to hell because of marriage. God may continue using you, but it does not mean you will enter heaven. Take this matter seriously. Your adultery will accuse you on the day of your judgment.

It's better to stay single or humble yourself and pray for your divorced spouse (because God can restore) than go to hell after it all. It is not worth it.

If you are contentious, it is best to prayerfully seek God about it and meditate on the scriptures about the matter before making a decision that may be hard to reverse. Do not depend on people's advice or your emotions, which can be deceitful.

Beware of deceivers

Sisters especially, be careful about divorced Christian men who come to woo you while their spouse still lives even if they are preachers. Say NO. Stand on God's word because many sisters are falling into this trap.

Please do a thorough investigation to make sure the person you want to marry does not have a living husband/wife before you get married to them.

Do not let anyone cajole you into adultery with deception, emotional manipulation, sweet words, and twisting of scripture. It is always better to take the word of God at face value rather than reading meanings into it that are not written or disregarding it for the sake of emotional needs. Hell is real and God will not compromise his word for any of us.

Remember: "*There is a way that seems right to a man, But its end is the way of death." Proverbs 14:12*

Let us always remember John the Baptist was beheaded because he stood up against Herod's marriage to Herodias while her husband Philip was still living. John told Herod it was not lawful for him to have her. I always assumed it was because they were brothers, but I believe it was because she was still married in God's eyes. He risked

being killed rather than deny the truth. This topic is not popular and stirs up anger in people as it did in Herodias, but the true Christian *who hopes for heaven* needs to take it seriously and seek God's ways rather than "*the way which seems right to a man*."

All New Testament scriptures on the subject of divorce and remarriage

- Matthew 5:31-32 – It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.
- Matthew 19:3-10 – "3The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, 5And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? 6Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. 9And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery."
- Luke 16:18 – Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.
- Mark 10:11-12 – And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
- 1 Corinthians 7:10-11 – 10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: 11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.
- 1 Corinthians 7:27 – "Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed."

- 1 Corinthians 7:39 – The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
- Romans 7:1-3 – 1Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? 2For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. 3So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man."
- Hebrews 13:4 – Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
- 1 Corinthians 7:15 – But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. (not under bondage does not mean free to remarry)
- "Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a certificate of divorce." Jeremiah 3:8
- Jeremiah 3:14 – "Return, O backsliding children," says the LORD; "for I am married to you."
- Matthew 14:3-4: – "Now Herod had arrested John and bound him and put him in prison on account of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, because John had been telling him, "It is not lawful for you to have her."
- Mark 10:2-11 "2And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? 4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. 5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery."

What did early Christians believe about divorce and remarriage?

The early Christians did not encourage remarriage and all unanimously agreed that it was adultery. They were also very strict on divorces and only allowed them in extreme cases where one spouse was perpetually adulterous and refused to repent. But remarriage was not allowed. The allowance to divorce and remarry came about as the church grew more and more worldly over the centuries and lost reverence for the sanctity of scriptures in favor of human needs and desires.

Below I have copied a wonderful write-up by Joseph Webb that I found on what the early church fathers taught and believed about Divorce and remarriage. By early church fathers, it means those who were directly connected to and taught by the early apostles or someone directly connected to them. Therefore they provide a good idea about what was practiced by the early Christians. You will find it very enlightening.

Teachings of the Early Church on Marriage, Divorce, and Remarriage By Joseph Webb

“The early church fathers were in complete agreement. Of all the early recognized Church Fathers who ever wrote or who were written about concerning every discussion and every debate in thousands of surviving documents over hundreds of years, there is not a single dissenting authoritative voice on the essential core doctrines of marriage, divorce and remarriage. Each taught the same doctrine, each held the same opinion and each enforced the same moral standards as you will read here.

Hermas (A.D. 90)
Hermas was sold into slavery and sent to Rome as a boy. He was later set free by his owner, a woman called Rhoda. He became known as one of the authoritative Fathers of the Church and an influential Christian writer, noted for his detailed description of early Christianity. His surviving book, The Shepherd, was considered an inspired book of the Holy Bible until the fourth century A.D. To quote the translators: “The Shepherd of Hermas is in form, an apocalypse.
It consists of a series of revelations made to Hermas by the church, who appears in the form of a woman, by the shepherd, the angel of repentance, and by the great angel

who is in charge of Christians. Each revelation is accompanied by an explanation and from these it can be seen, though the form of the book is apocalyptic and visionary, its object is practical and ethical."

Hermas wrote:
"I charge you" said he "to guard your chastity, and let no thought enter your heart of another man's wife, or of fornication, or of similar iniquities; for by doing this you commit a great sin. But if you always remember your own wife, you will never sin. For if this thought enters your heart, then you will sin; and if, in like manner, you think other wicked thoughts, you commit sin. For this thought is great sin in a servant of God. But if any one commits this wicked deed, he works death for himself. Attend, therefore, and refrain from this thought; for where purity dwells, there iniquity ought not to enter the heart of a righteous man." I said to him, "Sir, permit me to ask you a few questions." "Say on," said he. And I said to him, "Sir, if any one has a wife who trusts in the Lord, and if he detect her in adultery, does the man sin if he continues to live with her?" And he said to me, "As long as her remains ignorant of her sin, the husband commits no sin, the husband commits no transgression in living with her. But if the husband know that his wife has gone astray, and if the woman does not repent, but persists in her fornication, and yet the husband continues to live with her, he also is guilty of her crime, and a sharer in her adultery. And I said to him, what then, sir is the husband to do, if the wife continue in her vicious practices?" And he said, "The husband should put her away, and remain by himself. But if he put his wife away and marry another, he also commits adultery." And I said to him, "What if the woman put away should repent, and wish to return to her husband: shall she not be taken back by her husband?"

And he said to me, "Assuredly. If the husband do not take her back, he sins, and brings a great sin upon himself; for he ought to take back the sinner who has repented…in this matter man and woman are to be treated exactly in the same way." (The Shepherd 4:1-10) (a)

Hermas taught:

If a wife persists in adulterous behavior the "innocent party" may, and should, divorce in order to separate away from the sins of the offender.
If a husband divorces his wife for such a reason he must remain single and not remarry. If a wife repents of her offense the husband must forgive her and receive her back as wife.
If the husband does not forgive his repentant wife he brings a great sin upon himself.
Men and women are to act and be regarded exactly the same in this matter.
Authors Note:

• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

Justin Martyr (A.D.151)
Justin Martyr was one of the great, early theologians and apologists for the Church. He had the distinction of presenting a defining explanation and defense of Christianity to Caesar and the Imperial Roman Senate. His Apology for the Christians, written to refute charges of sedition to the Roman state, is a magnificent legal testimony of the power of early Christians to live holy and pleasing lives in an evil, corrupt society. Justin was beheaded for refusing to sacrifice to pagan gods.

Justin Martyr wrote:
"In regards to chastity, Jesus has this to say: 'If anyone look with lust at a woman, he has already before God committed adultery in his heart.' And, 'Whoever marries a woman who has been divorced from another husband, commits adultery.' According to our teacher, just as they are sinners who contract a second marriage, even though it is in accord with human law, so also are they sinners who look with lustful desires at a woman. He repudiates not only one who actually commits adultery, but even one who wishes to do so; for not only our actions are manifest to God, but even our thoughts." (First Apology 15) (a)

Justin Martyr taught:

To indulge in lust is to be guilty of adultery of the heart.
Whoever marries a divorced person commits adultery.
Whoever contracts a second marriage is sinning against God (while a former spouse lives).
God does not, and the Church must not, take into account human law when it is in violation of God's law.
God judges motives and intentions, private thought life and actions. All is known and exposed to the God with which we have to do.
Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church
taught.

Clement of Alexandria (A.D.208)
Titus Flavius Clemens, known as Clement of Alexandria, was a Greek theologian who

served as head of the famous Catechetical School in Alexandria. His writings were designed to guide mature Christians to a more perfect knowledge of God and a pure moral character. His defense of the faith exhorted morals, kindness and patience. He taught that the thoughts and will of God in the Scriptures exhorts, educates and perfects the true Christian. Many scholars believe he founded the great Alexandrian School of Theology. He is listed as a martyr for his faith.

Clement of Alexandria wrote:
"That Scripture counsels marriage, however, and never allows any release from the union, is expressly contained in the law: 'You shall not divorce a wife, except for reason of adultery.' And it regards as adultery the marriage of a spouse, while the one from whom a separation was made is still alive.

'Whoever takes a divorced woman as wife commits adultery,' it says; for 'if anyone divorce his wife, he debauches her;' that is, he compels her to commit adultery. And not only does he that divorces her become the cause of this, but also he that takes the woman and gives her the opportunity of sinning; for if he did not take her, she would return to her husband." (Miscellanies 2:23:145:3) (a)

Clement of Alexandria taught:

The Scriptures encourage Christians to enter a marriage relationship.
The marriage union covenant is permanent and does not allow anyone to be released from the union.
Adultery is the only legitimate reason for divorce, otherwise separation is prohibited.
Remarriage while a former spouse is alive is living in the state of adultery and is expressly forbidden in Scripture.
A man who divorces his wife violates and corrupts her, for if she remarries for any reason except for the death of her husband, she becomes an adulteress.
The person who marries a divorced spouse sins not only by committing adultery with another's spouse but also sins against God by acting as an impediment to reconciliation of the original marriage.
If the divorced spouse had remained single she would have, if possible returned to the first union.
Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

Origen (A.D. 248)
Origen is known as the most accomplished and significant theologian of the early Church. As a student and to exegete of the Old New Testaments, he influenced the critical thinking of the Church in his day to such an extent that his works continue to have a major impact on doctrine and practice. He was the first teacher known to use the "allegorical" method of scriptural interpretation. It is estimated that he wrote some 5,000 thesis, tracts, epistles and books in his lifetime of service. Much of his work concentrated on refuting dangerous error and heresy. Origen was imprisoned during the reign of Emperor Decius. He was tortured to such an extent that he died from his ordeal after being released.

Origen wrote:
"For confessedly he who puts away his wife when she is not a fornicator, makes her an adulteress, so far as it lies with him, for if, 'when the husband is living she shall be called an adulteress if she be joined to another man;' and when by putting her away, he gives to her the excuse of a second marriage, very plainly in this way he makes her an adulteress…just as a woman is an adulteress, even though she seems to be married to a man, while a former husband yet lives, so also the man who seems to marry who has been divorced does not marry her, but, according to the declaration of our Savior, he commits adultery with her." (Commentaries on Matthew 14) (a)

Origen taught:

A man that divorces his wife who is not guilty of fornication causes her to become an adulteress if she remarries, and the man that marries her is an adulterer.
The marriage covenant between a man and a woman is permanent as long as both husband and wife are alive.
No matter what the legal circumstances may appear to be, a remarriage relationship entered into when either or both parties are divorced and a former partner lives, is adultery. The intimate relations between the man and the woman remarried while former spouses still live are adulterous, and considered sin.
A remarriage is not an actual marriage, but disguised adultery.
Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

Basil the Great (A.D. 375)
Basil was born in Caesarea and educated in Athens. He is considered one of the great Fathers and Doctors of the Church. His writings include, On the Holy Spirit and Moralia.

He was asked by the Church to help defend against the Arian heretical doctrines and subsequently became Bishop of Caesarea in 370. Basil became "Basil the Great" because of his outstanding personal integrity and holiness as well as his brilliance as a theologian and defender of the faith.

Basil the Great wrote:
"The man who has deserted his wife and goes to another is himself an adulterer because he makes her commit adultery; and the woman who lives with him is an adulteress, because she has caused another woman's husband to come over to her…the woman who lives with an adulterer is an adulteress the whole time. The woman who has been abandoned by her husband, ought, in my judgment, to remain as she is. The Lord said, 'If any one leave his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, he causes her to commit adultery, thus by calling her adulteress.' He excludes her from intercourse with another man. For how can the man being guilty, as having caused adultery, and the woman, go without blame, when she is called an adulteress by the Lord for having intercourse with another man? A man who marries another man's wife who has been taken away from him will be charged with adultery." Amphilochius 199 (a)

Basil Taught:

A man that deserts his wife and she remarries another, makes his wife commit adultery.
The woman who a divorced man marries is guilty of adultery.
The second woman is guilty of taking another woman's husband.
An adulterous relationship is continuous adultery, not a one time sin.
An abandoned wife is to remain as she is and not remarry.
An abandoned woman that takes another man and has sexual intercourse with him is committing adultery.
If a man is guilty of adultery, so is a woman.
It is a serious offense for a woman to take another woman's husband; she will be charged with adultery.
It is a serious offense for a man to take another man's wife; he will be charged with adultery.
Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

Ambrose of Milan (A.D. 387)
Ambrose is known as one of the four original Doctors of the Church. Born in Germany and educated in Rome, Ambrose was asked to be Bishop of Milan because of his extraordinary kindness and wisdom, which earned him the love and esteem of his people. History records that he publicly confronted, rebuked, and led to repentance Caesar Theodosius over the slaughtering of thousands of Thessalonians. He wrote major treatises on Christian morality and personal holiness, warning against adopting the world's standards. He was by all accounts a most extra-ordinary man, equal to his times. He was influential in bringing Augustine into a saving personal knowledge of Jesus Christ and receiving him into the Body of Christ.

Ambrose of Milan wrote:
"But what shall I say about chastity, when only one and no second union is allowed? As regards marriage, the law is not to marry again, nor to seek union with another wife. It seems strange to many why impediment should be caused by a second marriage entered on before baptism, so as to prevent election to the clerical office, and to the reception of the gift of ordination; seeing that even crimes are not wont to stand in the way, if they have been put away in the sacrament of baptism. But we must learn that in baptism sin can be forgiven, but law cannot be abolished. In the case of marriage there is no sin, but there is a law. Whatever sin there is can be put away, whatever law there is cannot be laid aside in marriage." (On the duties of Clergy: 1: 257) (a)

"And what else did John have in mind but what is virtuous, so that he could not endure a wicked union even in the king's case, saying: 'It is not lawful for thee to have her to wife.' He could have been silent, had he not thought it unseemly for himself not to speak the truth for fear of death, or to make the prophetic office yield to the king, or to indulge in flattery. He (John the Baptist) knew well that he would die as he was against the king, but he preferred virtue to safety. Yet what is more expedient than the suffering which brought glory to the saint." (On the duties of Clergy, 3:89) (a)

"No one is permitted to know a woman other than his wife. The marital right is given you for this reason: lest you fall in a snare and sin with a strange woman. 'If you are bound to a wife do not seek a divorce,' for you are not permitted, while your wife lives to marry another." (Abraham 1:57:59) (a)

"You dismiss your wife, therefore, as if by right and without being charged with wrongdoing; and you suppose it is proper for you to do so because no human law forbids it; but divine law forbids it. Anyone who obeys men should stand in awe of God. Hear the Word of the Lord, which even they who propose our laws must obey: 'What God has joined together, let no man put asunder.'" (Commentary on Luke, Sec. 8:5) (a)

Ambrose of Milan taught:

Sex is a marital right that is limited to one's own husband or wife. Legitimate sexual relations with one's spouse protects from sexual sin.
Extramarital sex is sin and a snare that will catch and kill.
It is forbidden by God for a spouse to divorce and to remarry another.
Ambrose interprets Paul's writings in Corinthians to mean that it is forbidden for a man or woman to remarry another while a former or earlier spouse lives.
It is a wrong understanding to believe that it is simply one's right to divorce a spouse. Even though human law may permit such a thing, God strictly forbids it.
Anyone who follows human customs and laws regarding marriage, divorce and remarriage instead of Divine laws should stand in fearful awe of God.
All lawmakers, both in and out of the Church, are warned to their peril to hear and obey the Word of the Lord. Jesus' command is reaffirmed: "What God has joined together, let no man put asunder."
Conversion to Christianity forgives past sin, but does not nullify or set aside God's laws.
Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

Jerome (A.D. 396)
Jerome was another great Father and Doctor of the early Church whose most important work was the translation of the Bible into Latin (The Vulgate). He wrote works defending the Church from Jovinian, Vigilantius and Pelagianism heretics that were threatening the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Jerome wrote:
"In explaining the testimony of the apostle, 'The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband; and likewise, also, the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife,' we have subjoined the following: 'The entire question relates to those who are living in wedlock, whether it is lawful for them to put away their wives, a thing which the Lord also has forbidden in the Gospel.'

Following the decision of the Lord the apostle teaches that a wife must not be put away saving for fornication, and that, if she has been put away, she cannot during the lifetime of her husband marry another man, or, at any rate, that she ought, if possible, to be reconciled to her husband. In another verse he speaks to the same effect: 'The wife is bound…as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is loosed

from the law of her husband; she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

I find joined to your letter of inquiries a short paper containing the following words: ‘ask him, (that is me,) whether a woman who has left her husband on the ground that he is an adulterer and sodomite and has found herself compelled to take another may in the lifetime of him whom she first left be in communion with the church without doing penance for her fault.’ As I read the case put I recall the verse ‘they make excuses for their sins.’

We are all indulgent to our own faults; and what our own will leads us to do we attribute to a necessity of nature. It is as though a young man were to say, ‘I am over-borne by my body, the glow of nature kindles my passions, the structure of my frame and its reproductive organs call for sexual intercourse.’ Or again a murderer might say, ‘I was in want, I stood in need of food, I had nothing to cover me. If I shed the blood of another, it was to save myself from dying of cold and hunger.’

Tell the sister, therefore, who thus enquires of me concerning her condition, not my sentence but that of the apostle. ‘Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then, if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress.’ And in another place: ‘the wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.’”

Authors Note:
Isn’t it interesting; Jerome didn’t know that portion of scripture didn’t apply to marriages as some say today? Later on we will see when this deception was created and propagated.

The apostle has thus cut away every plea and has clearly declared that, if a woman marries again while her husband is living, she is an adulteress.

“You must not speak to me of the violence of a ravisher, a mother’s pleading, a father’s bidding, the influence of relatives, the insolence and the intrigues of servants, household losses. A husband may be an adulterer or a sodomite, he may be stained with every crime and may have been left by his wife because of his sins; yet he is still her husband and, so long as he lives, she may not marry another.

The apostle does not promulgate this decree on his own authority but on that of Christ who speaks in him. For he has followed the words of Christ in the gospel: 'whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.' Mark what he says: 'whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.' Whether she has put away her husband or her husband her, the man who marries her is still an adulterer.

I have not been able quite to determine what it is that she means by the words 'has found herself compelled' to marry again. What is this compulsion of which she speaks? Was she overborne by a crowd and ravished against her will? If so, why has she not, thus victimized, subsequently put away her ravisher? Let her read the books of Moses and she will find that if violence is offered to a betrothed virgin in a city and she does not cry out, she is punished as an adulteress: but if she is forced in the field, she is innocent of sin and her ravisher alone is amenable to the laws. Therefore if your sister, who, as she says, has been forced into a second union, wishes to receive the body of Christ and not to be accounted an adulteress, let her do penance; so far at least as from the time she begins to repent to have no farther intercourse with that second husband who ought to be called not a husband but an adulterer. If this seems hard to her and if she cannot leave one whom she has once loved and will not prefer the Lord to sensual pleasure, let her hear the declaration of the apostle: 'ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils,' and in another place: 'what communion hath light with darkness? and what concord hath Christ with Belial?'" (Letters 55, 58) (a)

Jerome taught:

The Lord has forbidden divorce and remarriage in the gospel.
Christians must stop making excuses and stop trying to find justification for divorce and remarriage. None of it stands before God, and must not be considered at all when applying the Word of God in the Church or to our individual lives.
A marriage is for life, and no matter what a spouse turns out to be, or how they may act, or the sins they commit, the covenant remains fully in effect. God does not divide the one flesh relationship.
A spouse that is separated or divorced for any reason, no matter how provoked or how circumstances came to be as they are, is still bound to the marriage covenant and cannot be remarried to another as long as both live.
Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?

• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

Augustine (A.D. 419)
Augustine is widely regarded to be the single greatest Church leader and theologian between the time of the Apostles of Jesus Christ and the Reformation…perhaps beyond. His personal testimony of seeking and finding God after an early life of sin is as fresh and new today and as transparently Spirit-filled as it was then. His place in the Church among his peers can be compared to what Paul's was among the Apostles. He rigorously and effectively defended the faith from enemies on all sides. His writings are credited with influencing to an enormous extent the thinking of the great leaders of the Reformation.

Augustine wrote:
"This we now say, that, according to this condition of being born and dying, which we know, and in which we have been created, the marriage of male and female is some good, the compact whereof divine Scripture so commends, as that neither is it allowed one put away by her husband to marry, so long as her husband lives; nor is it allowed one put away by his wife to marry another, unless she who have separated from him be dead.

Our Lord, therefore, in order to confirm that principle, that a wife should not lightly be put away, made the single exception of fornication; but enjoins that all other annoyances, if any such should happen to spring up, be borne with fortitude for the sake of conjugal fidelity and for the sake of chastity; and he also calls that man an adulterer who should marry her that has been divorced by her husband. And the Apostle Paul shows the limit of this state of affairs, for he says it is to be observed as long as her husband liveth; but on the husband's death he gives permission to marry.

For he himself also held by this rule, and therein brings forward not his own advice, as in the case of some of his admonitions, but a command by the Lord when he says: 'And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.' I believe that, according to a similar rule, if he shall put her away, he is to remain unmarried, or be reconciled to his wife." (Commentaries on the Sermon on the Mount, Harmony of the Gospels, Homilies on the Gospels) (a)

"For whosoever putteth away his wife except for the cause of fornication, maketh her to commit adultery. To such a degree is that marriage compact entered upon be a holy

Sacrament, that it is not made void even by separation itself, since so long as her husband lives, even by whom she hath been left, she commits adultery in the case where she marries another, and he who hath left her is the cause of this evil. But I marvel, if it be allowed to put away a wife who is an adulteress, so it be allowed, having put her away, to marry another.

For holy Scripture makes a hard knot in this matter in that the apostle says, that, by commandment of the Lord, the wife ought not to depart from her husband, but, in case she shall have departed to remain unmarried, or to be reconciled to her husband…I can not see how the man can have permission to marry another, in the case where he left an adulteress, when a woman can not be married to another when she left an adulterer.

Seeing that the compact of marriage is not done away with by an intervening divorce, so that they continue as wedded persons one to another, even after separation, and commit adultery with those with whom they be joined, even after their own divorce, either the woman with the man, or the man with a woman.

Neither can it rightly be held that a husband who dismisses his wife because of fornication and marries another does not commit adultery. For there is also adultery on the part of those who, after the repudiation of their former wives because of fornication, marry others….

No one is so unreasonable to say that a man who marries a woman whose husband has dismissed her because of fornication is not an adulterer, while maintaining that a man who marries a woman dismissed without the ground of fornication is an adulterer. Both of these men are guilty of adultery." (Adulterous Marriages 1:9:9) (a)

"A spouse, therefore, is lawfully dismissed for cause of adultery, but the laws of chastity remains. That is why a man is guilty of adultery if he marries a woman who has been dismissed even for this very reason of adultery." (ibid., 2:4:4) (a)

"A woman begins to be the wife of no later husband unless she has ceased to be the wife of a former one. She will cease to be the wife of a former one, however, if that husband should die, not if he commit adultery." (ibid, 2:4:3) (a)

"Therefore to serve two or more (men), so to pass over from a living husband into marriage with another, was neither lawful then (in the Old Testament), nor is it lawful now, nor will it ever be lawful. To apostatize from the One God, and to go into adulterous superstitions of another, is ever an evil." (On the Holy Spirit; Doctrinal Treatises; Moral Treatises) (a)

Augustine taught:

It cannot be rightly held by those wishing to believe so, that anyone who divorces their spouse for adultery and then marries another is in the will of God and avoids the sin of adultery.
It is adultery to marry another if someone is divorced and then chooses a new husband or wife.
Whether or not a spouse commits adultery or fornication does not matter insofar as remarriage is concerned. Whoever remarries while a divorced spouse lives is in the state and sin of adultery.
When a spouse remarries according to the law of the land after a divorce, they are still married to the former spouse as long as that spouse lives. Therefore the sexual and intimate relationship they have with a new spouse is simply engaging in a forbidden relationship by sinning with a person to whom they are not married in the eyes of God and the Church. Chastity refers to sexual abstinence. To have sexual relations with a remarried spouse is to be living in sin in direct disobedience to God's Word.
A spouse can if they must, divorce their husband or wife who is guilty of adultery, but must not have a relationship with another as long as the original partner lives, for they are still in a binding life-long covenant with them.
It is forbidden for a man or woman, even if they themselves were never previously married, to marry or have sexual relations with a divorced person whose spouse is still alive. They would be guilty of having sexual relations with another person's spouse, which is the very definition of the sin of adultery.
It never has been lawful, is not now lawful, and it never will be lawful to divorce and remarry. To say and do otherwise is to adopt the adulterous superstitions of a different God than the one to which we have to do.
Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

Summary of Early Church Doctrine on Marriage, Divorce and Remarriage (90 A.D. – 419 A.D.)

- If a spouse persists in adulterous behavior and there is no other alternative, the marriage relationship can be terminated by the innocent party. (Hermas, Clement, Jerome, Augustine)

- Spouses that are divorced for any reason must remain celibate and single as long as both spouses live. Remarriage is expressly prohibited. (Hermas, Justin Martyr, Clement, Origen, Basil, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine)
- To indulge in lust with the mind is to be guilty of adultery of the heart. (Justin Martyr)
- Whoever marries a divorced person commits adultery. (Hermas, Justin Martyr, Clement, Origen, Basil, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine)
- Whoever contracts a second marriage while a former spouse lives sins against God, whether a Christian or not. (Justin Martyr, Ambrose)
- God does not, and the Church must not, take into account human law when it is in violation of God's law. (Justin Martyr, Origen, Ambrose)
- God judges motives and intentions, private thought life and actions. (Justin Martyr)
- The marriage covenant between a man and a woman is permanent, as long as both husband and wife are alive. (Clement, Origen, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine)
- It is a serious offense against God to take another person's spouse. (Basil)
- The Church must charge all persons who are in possession of another living person's former husband or wife with adultery. (Basil)
- Sexual relations are a marital right that is limited to one's own husband or wife. (Hermas, Justin Martyr, Clement, Origen, Basil, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine)
- Sexual relations with one's legitimate spouse protects from sexual sin. (Ambrose)
- Marriage and sexual relations with a remarried spouse while a former spouse lives is the sin of adultery. (Hermas, Justin Martyr, Clement, Origen, Basil, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine)
- It is a serious mistake to believe that it is simply one's right to divorce a spouse and take another. Even though human law may permit such a thing, God strictly forbids it. He cannot, He will not honor it. (Clement, Origen, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine)
- Anyone who follows human customs and laws instead of God's Divine instructions regarding marriage, divorce and remarriage should stand in fearful awe of God Himself.(Clement, Ambrose).
- All lawmakers in and out of the Church are warned to their peril, to hear and obey the Word of the Lord in regard to His commands on marriage and divorce.
- Christians must stop making excuses and stop trying to justify divorce and remarriage. There are no valid reasons acceptable to God. (Jerome, Augustine)
- Marriage is for life. No matter what a spouse turns out to be or how they may act, no matter what they do or don't do, or the sins they commit, the covenant

remains fully in effect. A remarriage while a former spouse lives is not marriage at all, but sinful adultery. God does not divide the one flesh relationship except by physical death. (Hermas, Clement, Origen, Basil, Ambrose, Jerome, Augustine)

- Marriage is a lifelong covenant that will never be invalidated by God while both parties live. (Hermas, Justin Martyr, Clement, Origen, Basil, Ambrose, Augustine)
- It never has been lawful, is not now lawful, and never will be lawful to divorce and remarry. To say and do otherwise is to worship and adopt the adulterous superstitions of a different god than the one to which we have to do. (Augustine)ii.

Authors Note:
• Is this what your church teaches?
• Is this what you teach and believe?
• This is what the New Testament Church taught.

If we are reasonable people, we would have to say the teachers of the first through the third centuries were more pure and uncompromised in their teaching since they were so close to the source of all our truth – the Lord Jesus and the Apostles Paul and John the Beloved. These Early Church Fathers were still part and parcel of the practice initiated by the Apostle Paul. Again we are reminded of Paul's instructions when writing to Timothy, "And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also." (II Timothy 2:2)

The teaching then was still pure and undefiled by denominational corruption or the developing traditions of men. The Church Fathers clearly understood pure truth: one man, one woman, for life.

The permanence of the marriage covenant was the unanimous teaching of the early Church and continued to remain basically unchanged for fifteen centuries. These quotations were not, as some would suggest, their own private opinions, but their deeply held convictions based upon their proper "dividing" of God's word.

Four Major Doctrinal Conclusions Established by the Early Church Fathers
From the accumulated teachings of these earliest Church fathers, the early Church came to some basic doctrinal positions. These positions were their summary of all they had been taught and had taught others in their century.
Historically, from the first to the sixteenth century, there were only four basic theological positions (conclusions) on marriage, divorce, and remarriage in the early Christian church. Paul Steele and Charles Ryrie, in their book Meant To Last (Victor

Books) and William A. Heth and Gordon J. Wenham, in their book Jesus and Divorce (Thomas Nelson Publishers) describe these four positions in detail. Each position is listed here by name and includes a short explanation. The first four positions, being the earliest and thus the oldest, are:

The patristic view (Early Father's View)
This view declared: If one were to suffer the misfortune of divorce, remarriage to a second spouse was not permitted regardless of the cause.

The preteritive view (Augustinian View)
This view interpreted Jesus' remarks in Matthew 19 to be refusing to take "adultery" as a cause for separation, divorce, or nullity. Remarriage is always wrong following a valid marriage.

The betrothal view (Engagement View)
This view interprets the Matthew 19:9 passage as an exception clause, applying only to a Jewish betrothal period and previous to consummating the actual marriage. Thus the word "fornication" and not "adultery" is used.

The consanguinity view (Unlawful Marriage View)
This view said divorce would be allowed only in the case of a "forbidden (incestuous) marriage," such as when close relatives married. Apart from this particular circumstance, neither divorce nor remarriage to a second spouse would be permitted.

All four of these earliest Church views concluded that the Bible clearly teaches marriage is for life and to remarry while your first partner is still alive constitutes adultery.

Steele and Ryrie also said:
"Careful research through the hundreds of manuscripts written by Church leaders of the first five centuries has revealed, that with only one exception (Ambrosiasteriii fourth century Latin writer) the Church fathers were unanimous in their understanding that Christ and Paul taught if one were to suffer the misfortune of divorce, remarriage was not permitted, regardless of the cause."iv

These were the only doctrinal conclusions the Early Church knew and continued to know for over fifteen hundred years concerning the permanence of the marriage covenant.

This remained the standard view of the Early Church until the sixteenth century. For the first time in Church history a Roman Catholic, Greek and Latin scholar, Disiderius

Erasmus, suggested a new, previously unheard of doctrinal position concerning marriage and divorce. This new idea was adopted by many of the new Protestant Theologians who had just come out of what was later called the Dark Ages, and were attempting to adjust and declare their new religious freedom and environment."

Lay hold on Eternal Life!

January 30, 2025

Heaven must be laid hold of. It is a land, a country, a destination. One must take the right road to get there and stay on that road. Not all roads lead to heaven, only one: the narrow road.

No one will end up there who never intended to go there, never gave it any thought, never desired to go there, or walked on a path that did not lead there. No one ever ran a race without knowing they were in a race or strolled casually in the race and got the prize; it has never happened in the history of any sport. Yet many Christians think they can live casually on earth as citizens of this world, loving the world, compromising God's commands, and still somehow end up in heaven. Beloved, it is not so.

Jesus and his apostles taught that heaven and eternal life must be:

Fought For—1 Timothy 6:12, 2 Timothy 4:7

Pressed Towards– Philippians 3:1

Laid Hold Of—1 Timothy 6:12

Taken By Force—Matthew 11:12

Strove For—1 Corinthians 9:25, Luke 13:24

They taught that one must:

Endure To the End—Matthew 24:13

Overcome—Revelation 2 & 3

Finish Their Race—2 Timothy 4:7

Resist Sin and The Devil—James 4:7, 1 Timothy 6:11

Pray To Be Accounted Worthy—Luke 21:36

Be Watchful and Awake—Luke 12:37, Revelation 16:15, Mark 13:35romans 13:11

Have Oil in Their Lamp—Matthew 25:4

Be Ready Always—Matthew 24:44

Be Sober Minded—1 Peter 4:7

Hate This World—Matthew 6:24, James 4:4, 1 John 2:15-17

Biblical Roles of Women in the Church

January 29, 2025

What are the biblical roles of women in the Church? What did the Apostle Paul mean when he said women should be silent in the churches and be in submission? Was Paul a chauvinist? Is the Bible anti-women? Was the admonition cultural and no longer applicable to us today? What about all the women pastors, overseers, bishops, and church leaders we see today? Are they all wrong?

Even the Apostle Peter said that many did not understand Paul's letters and twisted them (*2 Peter 3:16*). The same happens these days. There is nothing new under the sun. The issue of women not teaching or exercising authority over men is one such matter.

So, what does Paul mean when he says women must be silent and not speak in the church? Scripture interprets scripture, and to understand Paul's teachings correctly, it's good to go through all his letters. We must study them and understand everything in totality rather than taking one verse out of context.

*"10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12 But **I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp** (authenteó – to have authority, to exercise authority, to dominate) **authority over the man, but to be in silence**. 13 For Adam was FIRST formed. Eve. 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, was in the transgression." 1 Timothy 2:10-14*

"34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak, but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. 35 And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home, for it is a shame for women to speak in the church." 1 Corinthians 14:24-35

We will examine some of the above and other passages of scripture in this article to rightly divide this subject matter:

1. Women must not teach or usurp authority over men.

*1 Timothy 2: "10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12 But **I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp** (authenteó—to have authority, to exercise authority, to dominate) **authority over the man, but to be in silence**. 13 For Adam was FIRST formed, then Eve. 14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, was in the transgression."*

When you read verse 12, Paul says he does not permit women to **teach or exercise authority over men**. That's the talking he is referring to: teaching and leading men. Remember, this letter was written to Timothy to guide him in establishing church order, appointments, and administration. Paul did not mean all forms of talking, like greeting the brethren, doing any form of ministry, or fellowship. That would be silly because elsewhere he says women can pray and prophesy (*1 Corinthians 11:5*). We also see Paul himself working with many women in the ministry in the Book of Acts and commending them.

2. The headship structure was ordained by God from creation.

1 Corinthians 14:24-38 "34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak, but they are commanded to be under obedience, ***as also saith the law****. 35 And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home, for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. 36 What? Came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? 37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you* ***are the commandments of the Lord.*** *38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant."*

Paul is speaking about preaching and leading in the church. In the Church, the word of God cannot be taught by a woman as the authority. Headship in the home and church belongs to men; this gives glory to Christ. Paul bases his reason on creation just as he did in 1 Corinthians 11:8-9. The man, Adam, was created first. The word of God on exercising dominion over creation came to Adam before Eve was formed (*Genesis 2:16-22*). Eve was formed from Adam's side to be his helper. Paul tells the young Gentile Corinthian church that this is the commandment of the Lord and is not up for debate. It is still a command for the modern-day church.

This is a foundational issue that goes back even before the fall. God created man and woman with specific roles, and he has never changed his mind about this. This order was there before the fall. Woman was subject to man from the beginning. The word of God never came to her but to Adam. Eve's usurping of authority by listening to the devil led to the fall. Satan came to her regarding the word of God that came to Adam and tricked her. He did that on purpose because he always seeks to usurp God's authority. Satan is still using the same tricks by tempting women to take positions that do not belong to them. This then results in men being submissive to women. Without exception, this always leads to an error and a bad fall.

3. What kind of talking?

*1 Corinthians 11: "3 But I would have you know, that **the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God**. 4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors his head. 5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoreth her head, for that is even all one as if she were shaven. 8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. 9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man."*

Here, Paul says women can pray and prophesy if they have their heads covered. That involves talking. So this is acceptable. That means the talking he is referring to that women cannot do is not praying or prophesying, but teaching and leading (exercising authority) in the church where men and women gather. That would not be proper because proper headship would not be displayed. In the church, women must be in submission to men.

"But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God." 1 Corinthians 11:3

4. Male qualifications of elders and bishops

*1 Timothy 3: "1 This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a **bishop**, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, **the husband of one wife**, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)"*

*Titus 1:5-9: "For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting and ordain **elders** in every city, as I had appointed thee: if any be blameless, **the husband of one wife**, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers."*

Here again in his letters to Timothy and Titus on appointing church leaders and setting ORDER in the church, he clarifies further that **elders and bishops are men**. In 1 Timothy 3, he clarified chapter 2 by stating that bishops can only be men. This term, ***bishops***, is also in other translations termed ***overseers*** or ***church leaders***, and in

Titus, the word ***elder*** is used. That's a pastoral, leading role: overseeing the church. That's the kind of authority he is forbidding women from having in the church. He forbids women from being shepherds or leaders and teaching men in the church as their spiritual authority. A man can never be in submission to a woman; it is not God's order and is not proper.

I believe any office, as long as it involves exercising authority in the church, is for men. This is what the NT shows us. We see this in the early churches in the Book of Acts and the ministry of Jesus without exception. We don't see any women apostles or pastors being sent to teach churches and correct doctrine and such like authority. Women took more submissive, service roles.

5. Man is the head in his house and the house of God.

I Timothy 3:5: "For if a man knows not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?"

GOD the Father is very orderly and organized. He set men to be heads in their homes and likewise set them to be heads of his church, which is the family and house of God. The head of man is Christ. When a man leads in the church, he represents his head, Christ. The same way a family should be run is how the church should be run, with a man as the head. Why? Because God said so and designed it so. Adam was created first and given dominion over the earth to lead it, and then Eve was given to him as a suitable strength and support.

"Although I hope to come to you soon, I am writing you these things in case I am delayed, so that you will know how each one must conduct himself in God's household, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and foundation of the truth." 1 Timothy 3:15

Ephesians 5:23-24: "23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the savior of the body. 24 Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

6. Priscilla, a woman teacher

Acts 18:26: "When Priscilla and Aquila heard him preaching in the synagogue, they took him aside and explained the way of God even more accurately." Romans 16:3: "Give my greetings to Priscilla and Aquila, my co-workers in the ministry of Christ Jesus."

Priscilla and her husband, Aquila, taught Apollo, a mighty teacher of the early church, the word of God. Priscilla was teaching and talking. But she was not teaching men in the church or exercising any authority over Apollos or the men. This was an informal teaching setting, and she was not a bishop or overseer. But she and her husband, Aquila, did host a house church (1 Corinthians 16:19), so I'm sure in the fellowship there were teaching moments for her, but not as the overseer or bishop. And again, we see her teaching Apollos with her husband and not alone, proving she was under authority.

7. What ministries can women do?

In *Romans 12* and *1 Corinthians 12*, Paul lists many gifts of the Spirit given to believers, including women. Read that chapter. Many of them involve talking, and women can do any of them. Women can prophesy. *Joel 2:28* says so. Paul says so in *1 Corinthians 11*, and we also see women who prophesy in the New Testament (Philip's daughters).

The only ministries women cannot do are those that involve exercising authority over men in the church and leading men. These are mainly pastoral, overseer, and elder roles, as these involve leading and taking authority over the church shepherds. Men lead the flock of Christ as fathers. A woman cannot do this; that's usurping godly authority. See *1 Corinthians 11*.

You can see this displayed in the fact that all Jesus' apostles were men. Likewise, all the apostles, prophets, teachers, and evangelists in the book of Acts were men. These were leaders giving oversight to the churches. Women took a more submissive role as helpers and supporters in the church, and not as the main authority.

8. Apostle Paul labored with many women.

Women can teach, but never as leaders in the church or teaching men as their authority. They can teach women and children. They can teach men who need discipleship *informally*, like in a social setting, at work, or at home (that's not exercising authority). Priscilla did with her husband. Women can sing, show mercy, write, evangelize, prophesy, and take leadership positions in certain roles as long as it does not mean exercising authority over men and being their head.

We see Paul commending Phoebe to do some ministry in Rome and asking the church to receive her (*Romans 16:1*). He commended many women who served with him, but they were not elders or bishops or teaching and leading churches. However, some hosted churches in their homes, like Lydia at Philippi (*Acts 16:40)*.

Paul worked with many women and held them in high regard. The argument that Paul was anti-women is a lie. He simply respected the order God ordained for men and women in creation and the purposes for which God created them. Paul received the patterns of church governance by revelation from the Lord Jesus. What he taught is inspired by God and must be obeyed. It was God himself speaking through Paul.

9. Women and the desire to rule over and control men

If a woman preaches to a new convert on the street, and he gets saved and she teaches him a few things about God's word, that's not what Paul is talking against. But she should not become this man's primary or long-term teacher, as that is not proper. She must try to connect him to godly men to walk with him. Men learn best from fellow men. Posting on Facebook, recording videos, discussing scripture with men in fellowship, or writing books is not exercising authority. Understanding what Paul meant is key because it all came down to women usurping authority and leading and teaching men doctrine in the church.

Paul did not hate women, but he understood creation headship and authority from what Jesus himself taught him as the custodian of the gospel to the Gentiles. He had the blueprint for church governance. We do well to listen and obey despite personal ambitions. Just because you want to lead men does not mean you should. Remember *Genesis 3:16*: "*And you will desire to control your husband, but he will rule over you*." Unsanctified women always desire to rule men because of the fall (hence feminism). That's why women must subject themselves, deny themselves, and follow Christ and his word.

10. Godly teaching example of Timothy's grandmother and mother

2 Timothy 1:5: *"When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also."*

2 Timothy 3:1: "And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus."

Paul commended Timothy and his faith and gave credit to his grandmother Lois and mother Eunice, who taught him the scriptures. They were instrumental in bringing up a man of God like Timothy. Women have plenty of opportunities to teach God's word.

The main place is at home with their children if they are mothers. These children could grow up to be great leaders and even great overseers. This is not an inferior role at all, but the greatest honor. Why seek to lead grown men when God forbids it, while you could influence children to grow up to be great leaders?

11. Men and women are not independent of one another in the Lord.

1 Corinthians 1:11-12: *"In the Lord, however, woman is not independent of man, nor is man independent of woman. For just as woman came from man, so also man is born of woman. But everything comes from God."*

In the Lord, men and women are all equal heirs of salvation. They just have different roles, which should be taken with great honor because they glorify God. We should not seek to glorify ourselves but glorify God by being who he created us to be!

Galatians 3:28: *"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus."*

Women, Our Dressing Should Be Modest

January 18, 2025

Many women are committing adultery and fornication every day with men they do not know because of their dressing styles. Our manner of dressing as women matters and has grave consequences both on earth and eternally.

Our dressing can lead both ourselves and others to hell.

The way we dress can lead both ourselves and others to hell because dressing is closely related to sexual sins and lust. We need to be very careful as born-again women when it comes to our dressing and be led by the Holy Spirit in all things. The apostles Paul and Peter addressed this matter specifically and instructed godly women to dress modestly. They emphasized that women should adorn themselves with **respectable clothes**, **modesty**, **self-control**, **good deeds**, and **the inner beauty** of a **gentle** and **quiet spirit**.

"Likewise, I want the women to adorn themselves with respectable apparel, with modesty, and with self-control, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but with good deeds, as is proper for women who profess to worship God." 1 Timothy 2:9

"Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair or gold jewelry or fine clothes, but from the inner disposition of your heart, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in God's sight. For this is how the holy women of the past adorned themselves." 1 Peter 3:3-5

A demonstration of dressing from the Holy Spirit.

One day in 2023, after the Holy Spirit had been teaching me about modest dressing and, by God's grace, helped me radically change the way I dressed, I was walking in the streets of Nairobi, and the Holy Spirit made me acutely aware of how poorly women dressed. It's like my eyes were open for the first time.

I walked behind this lady with very tight sweatpants and a very small-fitting spaghetti top, with her breasts, back, and arms all exposed. She was very curvy, and everything was exposed. She was also very heavily made up with fake hair and nails, and tattoos all over. I heard within me, "*Watch*." I observed the men walking behind her, those approaching her, and those sitting on the street watching her pass, and most of them

had their eyes fixed on her buttocks, breasts, or hips. And I heard the Holy Spirit tell me so clearly, "*By the time this woman goes home today, she will have committed fornication/adultery with countless men."*

It grieved me. This is what happens every day to many women, and this is how I was, too, without even realizing it. I would get a lot of attention when I walked because of how I dressed and exposed my body parts and shape. I used to think men were the problem. (*Yet now I no longer get such type of attention, proving men were not the problem; my dressing was.)*

Revealing dressing can arouse lust.

A woman will argue that she didn't commit adultery with all those men or do anything to them. But that is just ignorance, selfishness, and self-deception. Jesus said whoever looks at a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her in his heart.

A woman's manner of dressing contributes to how a man looks at her. Men are naturally created to be attracted to women's bodies through their eyes. And especially private areas, breasts, thighs, waist, and hips; it's proven by evolutionary biology and psychology. Therefore, what we wear as women *contributes* to whether a man lusts or not.

"But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." Matthew 5:28:

Paul says this: "*Be careful, however, that your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak… **By sinning against your brothers in this way and wounding their weak conscience, you sin against Christ.** Therefore, if what I eat causes my brother to stumble, I will **never** eat meat again so that I will not cause him to stumble." 1 Corinthians 8:9, 12, 13*

Jesus warned against being stumbling blocks and causes of sin.

Jesus warned against being a stumbling block to others. Every time a woman causes men to lust because of her manner of dressing or lack of it, she is equally guilty in God's eyes of the sexual lust that has gripped the boys or men who have looked upon her with lust. She has become a cause of sin, a source of temptation. We can argue about it till we are blue in the face, but that's how God sees it.

"Woe to the world for the causes of sin. These stumbling blocks must come, but woe to the man through whom they come!" Matthew 18:7

We are meant to be our brother's keepers. Christians no longer live for themselves. We have a responsibility for how we live, what we do, and how it affects others. We do not just live to please ourselves. Just because we can do something does not mean we should. For love's sake, many times we must deny ourselves and truly love in deed and not words only.

"For you, brothers, were called to freedom; but do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh. Rather, serve one another in love." Galatians 5:13

"It is better not to eat meat or drink wine or to do anything to cause your brother to stumble." Romans 14:21

"Each of you should be concerned not only about your own interests, but about the interests of others as well." Philippians 2:4

"We who are strong ought to bear with the shortcomings of the weak and not to please ourselves. Each of us should please his neighbor for his good, to build him up." Romans 15:1-2

"For none of us lives to himself alone." Romans 14:7

Our bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit. Our dressing should please him.

Many women say that their way of dressing should not concern anyone, and they can dress how they want because their bodies belong to them. But that is not what the Bible says. We have been bought at the high price of the blood of Jesus. Our bodies are not ours but the temple of the Holy Spirit, and so we can't just decide to wear what we please.

The Holy Spirit has to guide us even in our dressing. And he will always guide us towards modesty and shamefacedness. He will guide us towards not drawing attention sexually to our bodies or causing others to stumble because he is a spirit of holiness, decency, and love.

"Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have received from God? You ***are not your o****wn; you were bought at a price.* ***Therefore, glorify God with your body****." 1 Corinthians 6:19-20*

Modesty vs. idolatry.

When a woman parades her body and beauty to such degrees that it captivates men's attention lustfully, it is a form of IDOLATRY, vanity, and pride. This is because it takes the men's minds off of God and onto her to worship and be in awe of her beauty. Worship is simply devotion and adoration. As women, despite feigned ignorance, we know the power our bodies and beauty have over men, and that's why we draw attention to them. It is idolatry before God.

The apostles Paul and Peter, both founding fathers of our faith, instructed us women to dress in modesty, SOBRIETY (*self-control*), and shamefacedness (**Greek aidós: Modesty, reverence, shame, respect**). This was purposefully included in the scriptures and important enough for them to mention in the letters to the churches.

The born-again woman should draw attention away from her body and beauty to Christ. She should adorn herself instead with a quiet and meek spirit, which in the sight of God is precious. We are to do everything for the glory of Christ, not our own, including dressing. We can look nice, but in moderation. Moderation is the spirit behind modesty.

"In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array." 1 Timothy 2:9

"Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves." 1 Peter 3:3-5

"Let your moderation be known unto all men." Philippians 4:5

Loving God by loving the brethren.

We should be careful that our freedom does not lead us to sin against God and others. If we cause others to stumble into sin because of something we could have avoided, all because of selfishness and pride, we will not escape God's judgment. Let us determine not to help Satan in his mission to destroy souls. The law of Christ is LOVE. Let us do all for the glory of God, even dressing.

"Abstain from every form of evil." 1 Thessalonians 5:22

“Love does no wrong to its neighbor. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.” Romans 13:10

“And whatever you do, whether in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.” Colossians 3:17

Go and Tell Others What He has Done!

January 18, 2025

We must always tell others what Jesus has done for us in saving us and not be ashamed or keep quiet about our testimonies because they are one of the best ways to testify for the Lord.

Sharing what God has done for you is personal, and it is REAL, and usually, it will connect with others who have been through the same thing. This is a method Jesus encouraged, the sharing of personal experience. Changed lives are one of the greatest witnesses to the power of our Lord and his gospel.

A few examples from scripture are below:

1. The man of the Gadarenes who had a legion of demons and lived naked, cutting himself in the tombs.

"And when He got into the boat, he who had been demon-possessed begged Him that he might be with Him. However, Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how He has had compassion on you." **Mark 5:18-19**

2. The Samaritan woman who had had 5 husbands and was living with a 6th man

"The woman then left her waterpot, went her way into the city, and said to the men, "Come, see a Man who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Christ?" Then they went out of the city and came to Him." **John 4:28-30**

"Then they said to the woman, "Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world." **John 4:42**

3. The 12 Apostles of the Lord

"And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning." **John 15:27**

“But Peter and the other apostles answered and said: “We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered by hanging on a tree. Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him.” **Acts 5:29-32**

“For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty.” **2 Peter 1:16**

“That which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.” **1 John 1:3**

4. The man born blind whom Jesus healed

“Therefore they said to him, “How were your eyes opened?” He answered and said, “A Man called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes and said to me, ‘Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.’ So I went and washed, and I received sight.” **John 9:10-11**

5. Apostle Peter

“And the Lord said, “Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren.” **Luke 22:31-32**

6. Apostle Paul

“For you will be His witness to all men of what you have seen and heard.” **Acts 22:15**

“But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you.” **Acts 26:16**

7. Apostle Philip

“Philip found Nathanael and said to him, “We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote—Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.” And Nathanael said to him, “Can anything good come out of Nazareth?” Philip said to him, “Come and see.” **John 1:45-46**

8. King David

“I waited patiently for the Lord;
And He inclined to me,
And heard my cry.
He also brought me up out of a horrible pit,
Out of the miry clay,
And set my feet upon a rock,
And established my steps.
He has put a new song in my mouth—
Praise to our God;
Many will see it and fear,
And will trust in the Lord.” **Psalms 40:1-3**

Go and do likewise! Tell others. Don’t be ashamed. Your own testimony or testimonies of the Lord’s workings in your own life are a witness that he lives! Satan will try to keep you silent, but speak and hold not your peace. The more you share, the stronger your own faith gets as well.

“And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.” **Revelation 12:11**

Just as in the Days of Noah and Lot

January 13, 2025

Jesus gave two distinct indicators of the days of his coming that are very unique. He said it would be like the days of **Noah** and the days of **Lot**. The Holy Spirit has increasingly shown me deeper insights into these two times. What was happening during the days of Noah and Lot that was very distinct apart from the usual sins of perversion and violence?

1. DAYS OF NOAH—the existence of the Nephilim, extraordinary technology & rebellious women.

The Holy Spirit made me aware in 2023 that the Nephilim would increase in the last days and make contact with human beings as they did in the days of Noah. This is the alien deception. This coupled with the increase in advanced technology (artificial intelligence) inspired by fallen angels, will usher in their new world order These two are connected.

This Nephilim presence will increase in the coming years. When I was in the new age, I believed in aliens and the coming age of enlightenment, but I came to know that they are fallen angels and the age of enlightenment is the antichrist system that's being prepared.

These "aliens" who are now making contact with humans, with the US government, and being seen in the USA airspace in larger degrees are fallen angels.

They will once again increasingly mingle with human beings (Daniel 2:43) as they did in the days of Noah, and it's already happening. Many men and women have mentioned that they have been abducted and women even raped by these "aliens," and many women in the occult are consciously and secretly having sex with fallen angels and giving birth to nonhuman beings who appear human and are amongst us extending Satan's end-time agenda. These fallen angels are the brains being AI and many advanced technologies coming up. The inspiration is not purely human.

This is one of the major signs of the last days, and it is happening. God destroyed the world by flood because of the influence of fallen angels, and the Nephilim on the earth and every facet of society.

The women:

In the days of Noah, also because of the mingling of fallen angels with daughters of men, women were highly rebellious, and sensual, and had gone out of God's order for family. They were also taught the art of seduction and body vanities by fallen angels, as is happening now at alarming rates. This sin mainly affected women and not men. The book of Enoch, Noah's great-great-grandfather, tells us about this history.

2. DAYS OF LOT— dominant homosexuality & rebellious women

In Lot's day, the defining occurrence was a high level of homosexuality to frightening degrees. The sin had dominated the land, and no one could say no to them. This is now happening and will continue to get worse. Just as the men of Sodom were so perverse they demanded to have sex even with the angels in broad daylight, so the LGBTQ community will continue to get very bold and demand that many partake in their evil ways.

This is already happening as their boldness is reaching very audacious levels with demands for rights for children to change their bodies, demands to adopt children, demands to teach their agenda in schools, and forcing people to acknowledge their pronouns and evil acts, whether they like it or not. It will get worse and just as in Sodom, people will be terrified to oppose them. And just as homosexuality brought violence in Sodom, so will it in our days. Increased homosexuality in the land leads to violence.

The women:

In the days of Lot, the women too were known for their arrogance, selfishness, and idleness, wanting everything for nothing just as modern women are increasingly becoming. They want money for nothing and are obsessed with beauty and vanity, but care nothing for modesty, or helping the poor and needy as godly women should.

"Look, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: She and her daughters had pride, fullness of food, and abundance of idleness; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty and committed abomination before Me; therefore I took them away as I saw fit." Ezekiel 16:49-50

There is no doubt we are in the last days, and time is running out. But the above signs, coupled with what's happening in Israel, prove more than anything that we are that generation.

Watch the LGBTQ, watch the women, and watch the alien's agenda, as these are signs of the end.

Concerning the alien agenda, it will become more dominant in the coming years. Humans will be deceived to believe that these beings are friendly and coming to help humanity advance and evolve; that's what newagers believe. But it is the great deception that will usher people into accepting the Antichrist, his image (AI connected), and the mark of the beast easily at its time.

Do not be deceived. No friendly aliens are coming to help humanity. These are fallen angels of the highest form, and they have been permitted by God to now escalate their end-time plans of great deception to usher in the new world order to deceive the whole world, as the end draws near. God is allowing this because human wickedness has risen to unprecedented degrees and God is handing them over to their depravity.

And when the cup of sin is full, as in the days of Noah and Lot, God will remove his righteous ones, judge the world, and destroy sinners. History will repeat itself.

"Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the Lord said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years." There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown. "Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the Lord was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the Lord said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them." But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord." Genesis 6:1-8

"Then the men said to Lot, "Have you anyone else here? Son-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and whomever you have in the city—take them out of this place!For we will destroy this place, because the outcry against them has grown great before the face of the Lord, and the Lord has sent us to destroy it." So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who had married his daughters, and said, "Get up, get out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city!" But to his sons-in-law he seemed to be joking. "When the morning dawned, the angels urged Lot to hurry, saying, "Arise, take your

wife and your two daughters who are here, lest you be consumed in the punishment of the city." And while he lingered, the men took hold of his hand, his wife's hand, and the hands of his two daughters, the Lord being merciful to him, and they brought him out and set him outside the city. So it came to pass, when they had brought them outside, that he said, "Escape for your life! Do not look behind you nor stay anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains, lest you be destroyed." Genesis 19:12-17

The Rainbow

Another major sign is the devil using the rainbow, the sign God gave to Noah to signify the fact that he would never destroy the world by flood again for his perverse agenda. Satan is using this sign for the LGBTQ movement to mock God. As if to tell God that human beings will always side with him against God, no matter how merciful God is.

God is being mocked in great ways as in the days of Noah and Lot, and we know what follows next! Great judgment and destruction of the earth and wicked human race, but before that the rescue of his righteous!

Look up! Our redemption draws near!

3 Ways Jesus Sanctifies Christians

January 10, 2025

The reason why we do not die immediately after we are born again is partly because the Lord needs to sanctify us and prepare us for heaven. We are being conformed to his image day by day as we behold his glory. That is our destiny: to be conformed to the image of God's dear son *(Romans 8:29)*. This is why the wedding of the lamb will happen at the return of the Lord because at that time Jesus will select those who have allowed themselves to be purified and marry them as his wife. A glorious church! It is something we have to be ready for.

Jesus is the head of the church, and he loves his bride. When we surrender and yield to him, he sanctifies us. He does the work of sanctification, but we have to cooperate with him. And he has so many ways of doing this. I will mention 3:

1. The Word

"Christ loved the church and gave Himself up for her to sanctify her, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word, and to present her to Himself as a glorious church, without stain or wrinkle or any such blemish, but holy and blameless." Ephesians 5:26-27

The word of God is water—it is Jesus himself. We must meditate on it day and night and allow it to wash us.

"And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith, which is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 3:15

2. The Holy Spirit

A close relationship with the Holy Spirit through prayer and communion, allowing him to teach us and guide us, purifies us because he is the Spirit of truth, fire, and holiness. He also empowers us to live a holy life.

"But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have told you." John 14:26

"When the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all truth. For He will not speak on His own, but He will speak what He hears, and He will declare to you what is to come." John 16:13

The Holy Spirit also intercedes for us according to the will of God and prays through us (*Romans 8:26*). He is our helper. Be close to him and listen to him.

3. Gifts of the Holy Spirit

The gifts Jesus dispersed to his body through his various members are also important for sanctification. The gifts are given for the edification and equipping of the body of Christ. Allowing ourselves to benefit from the gifts Jesus has given to our fellow members (our brothers and sisters in Christ) is also one of the graces the Lord Jesus left behind for the church to come to maturity. We must honor one another's gifts and submit to one another if we hope to be sanctified as well. Jesus has planned that we cannot grow in a bubble; we need each other.

"And it was He who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, to equip the saints for works of ministry and to build up the body of Christ, until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God, as we mature to the full measure of the stature of Christ." Ephesians 4:11-13

"But in fact, God has placed the parts in the body, every one of them, just as he wanted them to be. If they were all one part, where would the body be? As it is, there are many parts, but one body." 1 Corinthians 12:18-20

Sanctification is a process

In conclusion, sanctification is a process, and it depends on our willingness to yield to the Holy Spirit's work in our hearts. We can refuse to be sanctified, and each person's process will be different because we all have different things the Holy Spirit is purifying in us; our responses to him will be different, and our levels of cooperation and discipline will differ.

All in all, we should extend grace to one another and be patient with one another because Jesus is! He is at work. Trust the work that he is doing in others!

Come Out From Among Them and Be Ye Separate

January 10, 2025

The true Christian life is an affront to the world because Christians are CALLED OUT.

"Therefore come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you." 2 Corinthians 6:17

"called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." 1 Peter 2:9

They are born again into new creatures who no longer are like the rest of the creatures of the world. They are born of God and not of flesh and blood.

"children born not of blood, nor of the desire or will of man, but born of God." John 1:13

They are peculiar strangers. They do behave like the rest of the world in their speech, conduct, or appearance.

"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar (special) people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." 1 Peter 2:9

Their affections are not in this world anymore. All their ambitions and hard work are no longer just for life on earth but an investment in their home country. Their priorities have changed.

"Therefore, since you have been raised with Christ, strive for the things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things. For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is your life, appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory." Colossians 3:1-4

They are ambassadors of their home country and not of this temporary country. They live to please their king, a king the world does not recognize, and so the world often hates them because their loyalties are not where the world's loyalties lie.

"Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, God making his appeal through us. We implore you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God." 2 Corinthians 5:20

"Beloved, I urge you, as foreigners and exiles, to abstain from the desires of the flesh, which war against your soul." 1 Peter 2:11

The true Christians will always be hated by the world because they are not of it and testify of it that its works are evil.

“If the world hates you, understand that it hated Me first. If you were of the world, it would love you as its own. Instead, the world hates you, because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world.” John 15:18-19

Jesus Used Alcoholism to Heal My 10-Year Backsliding

January 10, 2025

In June 2022 I went to rehab for alcoholism for one month. I was broken, finished, and at my bottom. Alcoholism was threatening to kill me. My life was completely out of control. Meanwhile, I was a self-proclaimed new-age spiritual teacher teaching and writing about Christ's Consciousness, enlightenment, oneness with God, and reincarnation.

I had published 3 books and thought I had found the truth. I had backslidden 10 years earlier and over time completely rejected Christianity but not Jesus. Unfortunately, because of my great deception, the Jesus I thought I was teaching was a false one. But Jesus is not really limited by our confused beliefs; somehow, he understood my strong deception and used alcohol to draw me back to him.

My spiritual beliefs could not free me from alcohol and perversion, and in my first week in rehab, I had a true repentance experience where I cried out to Jesus in genuine repentance to deliver me from alcohol addiction. He did it instantly. Not only did the desire to drink vanish instantly and permanently, but he also took away the lust issues. But it took one more year to free me from the deep spiritual deception. I truly believed in my beliefs.

While in rehab, Jesus spoke to me clearly from Revelation 21:4-6: "*And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write, for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end*", and Psalms 16:10, "*For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption*." I had written out Revelation 21:4-6 and stuck it in my rehab room and would read it almost daily.

I thought these scriptures he gave me were just about freeing me from alcohol bondage, but it was a prophetic word that he would actually make all things new, more than I could realize at that time because I was a captive of Satan but did not know it.

In April 2023, Jesus finally removed the scales from my eyes and showed me how deceived I was. He showed me how I was on my way to hell and how I had been serving Satan. But he took pity on me. One of the things Jesus told me clearly through *Luke*

22:31-32 and *John 10:28-29* was that he had been praying for me all these years, as he prayed for Peter, that "my faith would fail not" and that I was his sheep, and no one could pluck me out of his Father's hand. Jesus does not give up on his sheep; they have to be the ones to give up on him!

"Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for you that your faith fail not: and when you are converted, strengthen your brethren." Luke 22:31-32

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one." John 10:27-30

God is always working, and Jesus is always working. I was truly lost, but also isolated in that no Christians were talking to me about Jesus or 'preaching' to me. I don't think I would have listened anyway because I thought I had the truth. I don't even know if anyone was praying for my soul, but Jesus was praying for me and was able to reach me himself in an unexpected way: using alcoholism as a beginning point. He is a wise God and knew the true longings of my heart. Never give up on anyone while they live. Salvation is the work of God, and it is the Holy Spirit who convicts. Preach, pray for the lost, love, and leave the rest to God. Sometimes God allows people to reach the end of themselves so that they can truly hear him, especially backsliders

"Why would any of you consider it incredible that God raises the dead?" Acts 26:8

A Truly Happy New Year!

January 1, 2025

There were New Year's nights when I slept drunk and woke up with hangovers to begin another year in regret and shame over my sins under the direction and control of demons. Many spent last night the same way. From my bedroom last night, I could hear the sounds from the bars in my neighborhood where I would have been counted a few years back. I kept wondering what if Jesus came back last night to find many in bars drunk and caught up in all manner of lusts and licentiousness? May the Lord have mercy on the captives of Satan.

But I spent the night in my bed long before midnight in peace and rest and quietness and woke up without regrets in the arms of my savior. All by the mercies of the Lord Jesus, who delivered me from the vain life I once lived as a slave to Satan and rescued me by his marvelous grace and tender mercies. I owe Jesus so much. That I am not in hell today is by his great mercies and love only. He truly has been merciful to me, who once was the worst of sinners. I wasted myself, but he redeemed me. Thank you, Lord Jesus.

Brethren, even to begin a new year born again is a great miracle for which we must always thank the Lord. That we are alive and have one more chance to live for him and prepare for heaven is a great gift. Let's commit all our days to him and the keeping of our souls to him as to a faithful creator.

"Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God. And SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. But you were WASHED, but you were SANCTIFIED, but you were JUSTIFIED in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God." 1 Corinthians 6:9-11

SUCH WERE SOME OF US, but he made us new! I was guilty of everything listed in that scripture above, but I am not counted in that number anymore. Glory to the Lord Jesus forever!

We Have a Better Country Awaiting Us

January 1, 2025

Beloved, it is human nature to become dull of hearing when we hear something over and over again, but we must always remember that Jesus promised to return, and he will, and he shall come as a thief in the night when we least expect him. Let us not grow faint or familiar with this world. Let us live as those who have their luggage packed and ready to go. Travel light. Leave this world to those who want it. We as believers are not of this world. We are pilgrims and sojourners here just as the children of Israel were in Egypt.

When the children of Israel left Egypt, they were excited to enter the promised land, but when they faced challenges in the wilderness, the majority gave up and forgot God's promise and inheritance laid up for them, and in their hearts turned back to Egypt. They were unable to hold on to the heavenly vision; they stopped seeing it; it became a dream. God was not pleased with that generation and their lack of faith, and they perished in the wilderness. Their journey is symbolic of ours. Many even now will set off for the promised land, but not all will enter for the same reasons.

May we not lose sight of what God has prepared for us. The best of this life can never prepare us for the inheritance laid up for us in heaven. We are in a race, one beset by great opposition from a great enemy who does not want us to inherit what he lost. We must hold on to what we have and keep our eyes on the prize before us. If the prize is ever before us, we will have the motivation to endure and deny ourselves. But if we are short-sighted, we will be waylaid along the way by empty distractions and deceptions.

May the Lord Jesus help us all to finish strong in his mighty name. He is able to keep us from falling if we cling to him and abide in him.

"For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God." Hebrews 11:10

"So then, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision." Acts 26:19

"These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had the opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, a

heavenly one; wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city." Hebrews 11:13-16

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! By His great mercy He has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and into an inheritance that is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, reserved in heaven for you, who through faith are shielded by God's power for the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time." 1 Peter 1:1-4

"And now I commit you to God and to the word of His grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all who are sanctified." Acts 20:32

2025 -The Year of Shaking, Sifting, and Separation

January 1, 2025
The Year 2025 and Matthew 25: The Year of Shaking, Sifting, and Separation

2024 was a year of great shaking and great exposure, both in the world and in the church. I believe this shaking and separation will continue in 2025. I had a dream in 2024 where I was telling someone that the book of Revelation will start to unfold in December 2024. I don't know what that means exactly, but I believe it means that end-time events in the book of Revelation will go into high gear in 2025.

We are drawing towards the end of this age. The SEPARATION is happening and will continue as the Lord Jesus gathers and prepares his bride for his return. He is doing it himself. 2 years ago I was lost in great deception, but the Lord Jesus himself opened my eyes and restored me. He told me that I was his sheep and no one would pluck me out of his hands. Beloved ones, not many will enter the kingdom of God, even from the church. Remember the parables of Jesus. He constantly showed us the clear separation. In his church there are WISE and FOOLISH virgins, there are GOATS and SHEEP, there are WICKED and FAITHFUL servants, there are wolves in sheep's clothing, and there are those who love the world more than the Lord.

His sheep hear his voice. We are in a time of preparation. Matthew 25 is now being fulfilled. The midnight cry has gone out: "BEHOLD, THE BRIDEGROOM COMETH." The sound is going out into all the earth. It is a warning to prepare. His true bride is preparing to make sure they have oil in their lamps and are dressed for the wedding. The foolish virgins are playing church, running after material things, and running after fake men and women of God instead of the master and bridegroom. They are foolish because their eyes and focus are in all the wrong places and things.

2025 will take world events into high gear towards the culmination of all things. It will not be easy. Do not believe false prophets who say, "Peace, peace, when there is no peace. It is a time of great fire to refine the church and the true Christians because the church is not ready for Yeshua's return. Those the Lord loves he chastens. Fiery trials will come to prepare those who are his and bring greater SEPARATION between those who are his and those who are posers.

Keep your eyes on Jesus, go back to basics: read your Bible, pray every day, fast, live a life of repentance, help the poor and needy, love the brethren, share what you have,

fear God, use your talents/gifts, live a life of separation, and let's preach the true gospel and win souls for our Lord. If we do these things, we shall have rewards in heaven. Read Matthew 25.

8 Keys to Spiritual Discipline and Growth in 2025

January 1, 2025

"*Read your Bible and pray every day if you want to grow*." This old children's song contains much wisdom in the simple basics of spiritual growth, which many ignore.

No matter what stage you are in in your spiritual growth, I'd like to encourage you to do the following if you want to grow spiritually and become mature in your faith.

1. Challenge yourself to read through the entire Bible this year

It is doable with discipline. Last year, I read through the Old Testament and the New Testament several times over. The Navigators-Bible-Reading-Plan is a very useful one if it helps you. But if you can read four chapters a day, you can read the entire Bible as well. This requires a commitment to a daily devotional time, preferably in the morning.

"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord." Colossians 3:16

"Make every effort to present yourself approved to God, an unashamed workman who accurately handles the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15

2. Pray for an hour every day

If this is challenging, start with 30 minutes and keep adding on. I truly believe a Christian should pray a minimum of an hour a day to have an effective prayer life. Jesus asked his disciples, "Were you not able to keep watch with Me for one hour?" He asked Peter. "Watch and pray so that you will not enter into temptation. For the spirit is willing, but the body is weak." Matthew 26:40-41. An hour is sufficient to include all aspects of prayer: worship, petition, intercession, thanksgiving, and so forth. The Lord's prayer is a good guide.

You can also incorporate extra hours of prayer periodically as the Holy Spirit guides you, such as night vigils, midnight prayers, or periods of extended prayer during fasts.

3. Fast as a lifestyle each month

Ask the Holy Spirit to guide you. You could fast a day a week or do 3 days a month. However, you're led. But fasting is crucial to living a sin-free and overcoming the Christian walk. Some battles will require fasting.

"However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting." Matthew 17:21

4. Live a separate life of consecration

This means avoiding watching worldly television, listening to worldly music, worldly entertainment and pursuits, and reading worldly books as much as possible. The Holy Spirit will guide you. I do not watch any television, not even the news (but if you do, be moderate), and I am very selective with what I listen to. I do not listen to all gospel music either, as some are very carnal. For the last two years, I mainly listened to hymns, but I'm slowly and selectively listening to some other worship styles but very selectively. I also do not listen to modern preachers at all, except where I attend church, and I prefer to listen to the old-time preachers like Spurgeon, JC Ryle, DL Moody, John Wesley, and such, whom I resonate with, and I find they honored the word of God and righteousness, which is missing in this generation.

The point is, even when it comes to Christian content, you must be very selective and minimalistic because the Christian faith has been largely watered down in our generation. Listen to sermons from the old-time preachers, especially the reformers, because they are available online.

"Therefore come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you." 2 Corinthians 6:17

5. Have a daily devotional life.

The above are only possible if you have a daily devotional life. Set aside an hour or two each morning to study the word of God and pray. This may mean waking up earlier than you're used to, but it is necessary and possible no matter your schedule. Jesus rose before dawn to do the same. 4 am is a good time that most people can manage. Allow the Holy Spirit to guide you, but remember you also need to exercise your own will to be disciplined. The devil will fight you on this, making you love too much sleep and keeping you busy, so you must keep resisting him and getting up even when you don't succeed immediately. Don't give up.

“Early in the morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up and went out to a solitary place to pray.” Mark 1:35

“Yet He frequently withdrew to the wilderness to pray.” Luke 5:16

6. Fellowship and learning from others in the body of Christ

I alluded to much of this in step 4. It is good to study books, read articles, and listen to sermons from true men and women of God. Fellowship with true believers is like iron sharpening iron. But be selective. God has placed gifts in the body for our edification. Learn from your fellow brothers and sisters who are walking in truth, and God will bless you. Be it on Facebook, YouTube, or websites, choose those who will strengthen your faith, who fear God, who teach the true word of God, and who are heavenly-minded.

Please avoid listening to worldly, prosperity, and hyper-grace preachers because they will shipwreck your faith. Those who only focus on worldly prophecies, money, worldly greatness, and miracles and do not disciple or teach the word are false preachers. Do not give them an audience. The Bible tells us not to greet false teachers and to mark and avoid those who cause divisions in the body.

“Let us not neglect meeting together, as some have made a habit, but let us encourage one another, and all the more as you see the Day approaching.” Hebrews 10:25

“If anyone comes to you but does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your home or even greet him.” 2 John 1:10

7. Use your gifts and talents given to you by God to serve him and others and preach the gospel.

All of us have been called to preach the gospel, teach, and make disciples. *Matthew 28:18-20*. This is not the work of some special men and women of God. We are all called and appointed to preach the gospel. But you cannot preach what you do not have or teach what you do not know. This is why the spiritual disciplines I listed in steps 1-5 are critical. The more the word of Christ dwells richly in you and becomes flesh in you, the more you will be equipped for the work of the ministry. You will be able to disciple others because you have the truth in you.

"Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey all that I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Matthew 28:18-20

8. Grow in grace and the knowledge of Jesus and his will.

"But grow in grace and in knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Amen." 2 Peter 3:18

Purpose not to remain a baby. Grow beyond the elementary doctrines of the faith and be one that can teach others. Stop looking to men to teach you. You have the anointing of the Holy Spirit in you, and that anointing teaches you all things. You are a royal priesthood (*1 Peter 2:9*).

"Although by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to reteach you the basic principles of God's word. You need milk, not solid food!" Hebrews 5:12

"And as for you, the anointing you received from Him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But just as His true and genuine anointing teaches you about all things, so remain in Him as you have been taught." 1 John 2:27

We are all kings and priests in the new covenant (*Revelation 1:6*). Stop looking to some men as priests. We are not in the old covenant but the new one. All of us are ONE in Christ, called and chosen to do good works that God prepared for us in advance.

"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we would walk in them." Ephesians 2:10

"For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you and asking God to fill you with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding." Colossians 1:9

Purpose to know Christ and let him live through you and transform you. You are the light of the world. Yes, you. Don't hide it any longer.

"You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hidden." Matthew 5:14

He Must Increase; I Must Decrease

December 14, 2024
The cross humbles us. It does not exalt man but God!

Jesus is the central figure of the cross, not man.

One defining experience of the true born-again experience is that we turn away from self-worship, and Jesus becomes truly God in our lives!

The sinful nature is driven by self on the throne, rather than God. That is what the cross deals with.
John the Baptist said, "*He must increase; I must decrease." (John 3:30).*

When we yield to the savior, SELF dies. Paul says the old man has been crucified with Christ. (*Romans 6:6)*
Self was the problem, to begin with, and that's why we needed a savior. Eve yielded to self and sinned. Satan is filled with self.

The cross deals with the self. But it is a continued path of self-denial and putting to death of the old man.
Jesus said, "*If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross DAILY, and follow me." Luke 9:23*

It is a daily walk of death to self. Paul says, "*I die daily." (1 Corinthians 15:31)* And, "*I discipline my body and make it my slave so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified." (1 Corinthians 9:27)*

Jesus must increase: When he is lifted up, he will draw all men to himself

Through the cross, Jesus Christ, our creator has taken center stage in man's heart, soul, mind, and strength again like he did at the beginning, but because we are still in a fallen physical body, we must daily deny self and take up our crosses and follow Jesus. Until that day when we receive our glorified bodies, we must deny the flesh. That is the only way to make sure sin and self remain dead and dethroned; otherwise, they can rise and overpower again. *"For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another." (Galatians 5:17)*

When you look at the language of Jesus and the Apostles in the New Testament, it is evident that the new covenant life is one of self-denial, humility, service, meekness, love, putting to death of self, surrender, modesty in appearance and lifestyle, and decrease.

Any gospel message that lifts man, makes him a great something and focuses on pleasing the flesh, pride, and accumulating wealth and self-importance in this world is not the gospel Jesus preached. This very desire to be something is what Satan used to bring about the fall of humanity. It is the very thing he tempted Jesus with in the wilderness. *"All these things will I give thee if thou wilt fall down and worship me." (Matthew 4:9)*

These things Satan promised Jesus are what the majority of the 'modern' churches preach every Sunday and promise their followers. Judge for yourself if this is the teaching of the New Testament. It is not. On the contrary, Jesus and the apostles WARNED about the desire to be rich, covetousness, and the love of money because they CORRUPT the soul.

You must decrease: the danger of making a god of self

God will give people these things as and when he wills, but it is never for their selfish interests, but for stewardship. We see the example in the Book of Acts. Those who were rich sold the excess and gave it to the apostles and elders, who then shared it with those who had various needs among them. How many churches preach or practice this? They cannot because the pastors will not get their large salaries, fancy lifestyles, and holidays if they do or compete to build fancy churches. *"You have lived on earth in luxury and self-indulgence. You have fattened your hearts in the day of slaughter." (James 5:5)*

How many Christians practice this? They find it hard to because they have never been shown this is what true Christian love means. It was easy for the early church to give to each other because they understood that this world was not their home and they saw each other as family. They laid up treasures for the world to come. They understood that this world was not their home.

New Testament Christianity is not about worldly success and accumulating wealth. It is about preparing for our real home, which is in heaven. And with this understanding, we will understand Jesus's admonition to lay up treasures above. We will do those things

that he taught to help increase our treasures in heaven. These treasures will be waiting for us in heaven when we do what Jesus taught us: prayer, Bible study, obedience, fasting, giving alms, loving our enemies, forgiving, observing his commands and the apostle's teachings, loving one another, carrying one another's burdens, being light in this world, helping the poor, orphans and widow, preaching the gospel, discipleship, and so forth.

But nowhere did Jesus ever teach that we should give to men and women of God so that we may be rich in this world. Neither he nor his apostles demanded such things from those who followed them; instead, they gave; they served.

Where is your treasure laid up?

Now ask yourself if modern Christianity is real Christianity or if Satan has managed to beguile the majority of Christians in these last days as Jesus and the apostles prophesied. The scriptures are fulfilling right before our eyes in terrifying ways. Jesus said, *"Because of the multiplication of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold." Matthew 24:12* and Paul said, *"But understand this: In the last days terrible times will come. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant..." 2 Timothy 3:2*

The love of money is a major sign of the last days, and we sadly see it all around. Because of money and wealth, people have denied the Lord who bought them.

May Christ Jesus take the central place in his church again! Like John the Baptist, may our prayer always be "*He must increase; I must decrease*."

What Is the (True) Gospel Preached by the Lord Jesus?

December 12, 2024

"*Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel*." JESUS, Mark 1:14-15

"*Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do*?" *Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins*." PETER, Acts 2:37-38

REPENT and BELIEVE. That's the gospel Jesus and his disciples preached: not come as you are and accept Jesus in your heart. Neither Jesus nor the Apostles preached such a gospel that's very popular today. The gospel message is one of REPENTANCE and RIGHTEOUSNESS.

What does this mean? It means to acknowledge that we are filthy sinners who have sinned against a HOLY God, offended him, fallen short of his glory, and have no righteousness of our own. It means to acknowledge and confess our sins and our own righteousness, TURN away from them, and then accept Christ's free sin offering of himself as our ransom from sin, placing no more trust in ourselves but in his righteousness, which he imputes to us. And after this, to then CONTINUE in his righteousness in the fear of God, daily becoming more like him by the sanctification of the HOLY Spirit to the END.

The Gospel Message Is Not an Event

The salvation preached by the apostles was an ongoing one. It was not an event but a walk, a race, a fight, a journey with a destination. We are saved, being saved, and shall be saved. Our salvation culminates when we leave this world and finally when we receive our resurrected bodies on that great day. It is a process, and that's why we are called to ENDURE because it is possible to lose our salvation by giving it up and going back to our past sins. The Lord Jesus and the apostle Paul made it clear that it is possible to be disqualified.

Salvation is not cheap. It cost Jesus, the son of God, his life. It is not a matter of saying a sinner's prayer and remaining unregenerated. It is a real conversion experience where

one comes face to face with their utter depravity and cries out, “What must I do to be saved?” like the 3,000 first converts who heard Peter on the day of Pentecost.

“*Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men, and brethren, WHAT SHALL WE DO?*” Acts 2:37. Peter then told them to REPENT, not accept Jesus in their hearts, and repeat a prayer. True salvation comes with a conviction of one’s sinfulness and need for salvation. It is a personal cry to God.

Or like the jailer who was so convicted by the power of God, where Paul and Saul were prisoners, that he asked, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?” (Acts 16:30). If you need to be cooed and wooed to be saved by sweet words, then there is no real conversion.

The Gospel Transforms!

When the Holy Spirit convicts a man, he knows he is a sinner and cries out in repentance for salvation. That’s the real gospel. It is sinners being saved and made righteous by the atonement of Jesus’ sacrifice of himself and then being made and kept righteous for the coming kingdom because heaven is for the holy, for saints, not sinners. You must be born again! (John 3:3)

What Does “Touch Not My Anointed” Really Mean?

December 12, 2024

“Touch not my anointed (Psalm 105:15)” is used by many men and women of God to threaten people into submission or any time they are questioned for false doctrine or spiritual abuses. These words were spoken by God to foreign kings regarding all the children of Israel, his chosen. Under the new covenant, all of us are ANOINTED (1 John 2:27). Jesus did not die to anoint some specific people and place them above others and above correction. All of us who are believers are chosen by the Lord. One’s position in church does not make them superior to others.

A position is about function and not superiority. Jesus said to his Apostles that they must not lord it over others but be servants.

Questioning or pointing out truth is not “touching the anointed.” Submission to any authority is applicable only if that authority is obeying God. We are not to submit to sin and false doctrine because then we are sinning against the Lord. Our ultimate authority is God’s word and the Lord himself, who is our HEAD. When God’s word is violated, we are not to submit to this. We must honor all authority but only IN THE LORD.

And in the gospel, we are all the redeemed; none is superior to the other. Again, one’s position is a function, not superiority. Submission must be in God’s ordained order, always in love, in the Lord, and all of us are to submit to one another in love, with Jesus as our head and master.

How Modern Christians React to Bible Verses They Don't Like

December 12, 2024

Argument 1: It was cultural

For example, many say, "*Paul was only speaking to the Corinthians or Ephesians*."

This argument mainly seems to apply to the verses on women covering their heads in God's presence and women not wearing jewelry. Somehow these verses alone are "cultural."

Truth: If those verses were only for the Corinthians, then the entire book of Corinthians was for the Corinthians, and we Christians don't need to read it or obey it. We should then not read Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Romans, letters to Timothy, etc., because they were addressed to certain churches. Paul wrote everything for all Christians who will ever live. It's either we obey or we don't. All his writings are scripture for a reason. His words were for the entire church. He even asked the Colossians to read the letter to the Laodicean church. Nothing was cultural.

Argument 2: It was the Old Testament

This argument is also very common where there are verses people don't like in the Old Testament.

Truth: God's word is God's word. God does not change. What he said in the Old Testament still applies to us. He says, "I am God; I change not." Jesus said he came to fulfill the law, not abolish it. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Irony: when it comes to things like tithing or claiming blessings from the Old Testament, all believers want to say it applies to them but dispute other things as being Old Testament when they don't like them.

A common example is women not wearing men's clothes in Deuteronomy 22:5. The only thing we are not to follow are Jewish ceremonial laws because these were symbols pointing to Christ and not moral commands. Every other moral law still applies, and Jesus made this clear in his teachings.

Argument 3: It was Paul's opinion

This is the weakest argument because Paul's words in the canon of scripture were revealed to him by Jesus Christ himself. (Galatians 1:12). Jesus himself appeared to Paul and revealed to him everything written down for the churches. These are not Paul's opinions. And when he is giving his opinion, he clearly states so, for example, when he is talking about being single in 1 Corinthians 7:10. He clearly says that's him speaking and not the Lord. All scripture is God-breathed (2 Timothy 3:16). It is the Holy Spirit who inspired all the writers of the Bible to write what they wrote (2 Peter 1:21).

Apostle Peter also acknowledged that many of Paul's writings are hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do the other scriptures" (2 Peter 3:16). So this is something that was happening even back then by those who do not love the whole truth but only those parts that please and tickle their itchy ears.

No Celebrities in the Kingdom of God

December 9, 2024

Celebrity lifestyles are not for disciples of Christ. Jesus, being God himself, did not live like a king or celebrity. It took Judas's kissing him for the Jews to even identify him on the night he was arrested because he was so ordinary. Jesus CHOSE to ride on a donkey (a despised animal) in his entry to Jerusalem despite crowds worshipping him.

Many times, Jesus hid himself from the crowds, not wanting recognition. He removed his tunic and washed his disciple's dusty feet. He had no place to lay his head. Jesus ate with his disciples and slept with them. He borrowed ships from people rather than buying a private ship. Jesus walked from town to town when he could have had a horse. He dwelt in people's homes when he traveled and not lodgings, let alone expensive ones.

His apostles followed suit. In the entire New Testament, there is no talk or boast of the apostles' lavish lifestyles. They lived simply and humbly. Paul many times chose to walk rather than take a ship. He, like Jesus and the other apostles, lived in believers' homes when he traveled. Paul chose to work with his hands despite his great authority so that the purity of the gospel may be preserved. He also took care of the needs of those who traveled with him. He was not interested in money. All the prophets in the Bible, without exception, lived simple lives of modesty on purpose.

Celebrity pastors of the last days!

But nowadays, we see the opposite of the example of Jesus and his first apostles. We see celebrity preachers, both men and women, who live like kings; they use believers' offerings to live lavish lifestyles, ride on private jets, go on expensive holidays, parade their designer outfits and makeup, and buy expensive vehicles and homes in the name of preaching the gospel. My question is, which gospel? Because Jesus himself, our Lord and Master, did not preach or live such a gospel, and neither did his apostles. Jesus said that we must not lord it over others but that the greatest should be the least and the first should be the servant of all.

This modern gospel is contrary to the apostles' warnings about wealth and riches. Paul tells us not to desire to be rich but to be content with the basics. The scriptures say that wealth is mainly to advance the purposes of God and to help the poor, not to show off. This was the attitude of the early Christians; the wealth of the rich was for the poor because it was considered their gift from God for his service. We see how the early

church laid great wealth at the apostles' feet for the apostles to live in luxury but to support those who were less fortunate among them!

Modern-day money-minded churches, however, look down on the poor and even go to the extent of saying that poverty is a sin! We find wealthy churches where a poor person cannot even enter because they would feel unworthy or a sinner because of the lavish appearance of the members. This self-exultation is contrary to the spirit of the gospel because it fosters pride and creates class divisions in the church. James, in his letter (*James 2*), also warns believers to avoid discrimination and classism in the church, which is bound to happen when money and luxury are on full display.

Celebrity Christianity in the early church of Corinth

Celebrity Christianity is not something new. It is something Paul had to confront and address severely in the church of Corinth from the very first chapter of his first letter to them. Some were aligning with Paul, some with Apollos, and some with Peter, and this was creating divisions in the church. Paul was a wise master builder, and he understood his place and the fact that it was all about Jesus and not him!

Christ alone should be exulted!

As Christians, this is an issue we MUST deliberately guard against in our personal lives and also in the churches we are a part of. We must, at all costs, avoid exulting men and seeing them and ourselves as more important than we ought. Our eyes must only be on Jesus! He is the head of the church. And we shall stand before him one day so that our work may be weighed and judged. If we build on another foundation other than him, like our wisdom, eloquence, and our fellow men, our work will likely be burnt up!

1 Corinthians 1:
10Now I plead with you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11For it has been declared to me concerning you, my brethren, by those of Chloe's household, that there are contentions among you. 12Now I say this, that each of you says, "I am of Paul," or "I am of Apollos," or "I am of Cephas," or "I am of Christ." 13Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? 14I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius, 15lest anyone should say that I had baptized in my own name. 16Yes, I also

baptized the household of Stephanas. Besides, I do not know whether I baptized any other. 17For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.

1 Corinthians 3:
5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers through whom you believed, as the Lord gave to each one? 6 I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither he who plants is anything, nor he who waters, but God who gives the increase. 8 Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each one will receive his own reward according to his own labor.
9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, you are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I have laid the foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one take heed how he builds on it. 11 For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if anyone builds on this foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, 13 each one's work will become clear; for the Day will declare it, because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will test each one's work, of what sort it is. 14 If anyone's work which he has built on it endures, he will receive a reward. 15 If anyone's work is burned, he will suffer loss; but he himself will be saved, yet so as through fire.

We are called to be servants and not celebrities!

True Christians are servants like their master Jesus. They are modest and humble in appearance and lifestyle. Not because they can't afford expensive, lavish lifestyles but because they have their priorities straight. They lay up treasures in heaven by investing their wealth where God demands and asks: spreading the gospel, taking care of family, taking care of preachers who need it (not making them rich), and helping the poor, orphans, and widows.

Additionally, true disciples of Christ know that money corrupts, and so they beat the flesh by denying it the luxury it wants to feel superior. Modest living is a form of self-denial, self-fortification, and self-discipline that Jesus asks of his followers that their focus may instead be on the eternal kingdom of God rather than building worldly kingdoms.

Lay up treasures in heaven that shall be waiting for you when you get there; these are eternal and will never fade. You accumulate these when you focus on seeking and serving the Kingdom of God and his purposes.

The Gate to Heaven Is Narrow and the Way Difficult

December 9, 2024

Beloved, when Jesus said the gate to heaven is NARROW and the way DIFFICULT, he meant it. If you are having an easy, breezy walk in the park, everything goes Christian walk, then know you are on the broad road, and something is wrong. Because the holiness meant for heaven is not easy and it is a path of self-denial, which is why few will enter.

Hmmm, this generation is joking. Everyone thinks they will enter heaven even while lying, fornicating, gossiping, bribing, backbiting, cheating, following false preachers and false gospels (prosperity gospel), dressing like the world, disobeying scripture, being prayerless, lacking the fear of God, and having evil thoughts. There is no heaven for the unclean. Cheap grace gospel is of the devil and a trick to send many to hell.

It is NOT EASY to enter heaven (*Matthew 7:13-14)*. And that means none of us can rest or boast in our self-righteousness. We must all work out our salvation with FEAR and TREMBLING (*Philippians 2:12*) and STRIVE to enter (*Luke 13:24)*. We must FIGHT the good fight of faith (*1 Timothy 6:12)* and RUN with PERSEVERANCE the RACE set before us (*Hebrews 12:1)*. We must BEAT our bodies into subjection (*1 Corinthians 9:27*) and DIE daily (*1 Corinthians 15:31)*. We must TAKE HEED lest we fall *(1 Corinthians 10:12)*, and the kingdom of heaven must be taken by FORCE (*Matthew 11:12***).** Heaven is for OVERCOMERS (*Revelation 3)*; for those who are willing to LOSE their lives and take up their CROSSES DAILY *(Luke 9:23)* and those who HATE their life in this world (*John 12:25)*.

Look at those capitalized words, which are used by Jesus and the apostle Paul in the Bible, and tell me which sounds easy. Those are tough words and not fluffy words. They made it clear what was expected, and did not preach an easy gospel of 'once saved always saved' or cheap the grace of God! It is time we must fear God if we hope to be WORTHY to inherit the Kingdom of God as Jesus says in Luke 21:36).

Jesus Is Coming Soon, and Only a Few Shall Be Saved!

December 6, 2024

Jesus said the way to heaven is narrow and few will make it. It is not a joke! Hell is real and is eternal. If you go to hell, you will regret it forever. It is torment for all eternity without end, sharing the same fate with Satan and all the wicked that ever lived. Jesus died to save us from hell and restore our relationship with God the Father, which was lost in the Garden of Eden. There is no other way to heaven but through accepting Jesus as LORD and SAVIOR, accepting that you are a sinner and need a savior, repenting of ALL your sins, receiving him to be your Lord and Savior, and then getting baptized and living for him in OBEDIENCE.

Playing church, serving God, and being a good person will not get you to heaven! The Bible says, "***Without holiness, no man shall see God***! (Hebrews 12:14)" If you knew how terrible hell is and how much the devil has and is deceiving the whole world so that it may end up in hell with him, you would not waste time getting on your knees and asking Jesus to save you! The majority of mankind will end up in hell. That's what the word of God says. Only a few will be saved.

During Noah's day in the flood, only 8 were saved! During Lot's day, in the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, only 3 were saved! When the children of Israel left Egypt for the promised land, about 600,000 men aged 20-60 years left, but only 2 of that group got into the promised land (Caleb and Joshua). These things are a foreshadowing of the end times. Jesus said the last days shall be like the days of Noah and Lot (Matthew 24 & Luke 17*)*, and the Apostle Paul compared it to the Israelites leaving Egypt for the promised land (1 Corinthians 10).

Not everyone who says to him, Lord, Lord, will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only those who do his will! Most Christians won't enter. It is not a joke or fluke to enter heaven. Jesus said we must STRIVE to enter because many will try but will not be able to (Luke 13:24). He said that the kingdom of heaven is taken by force (Matthew 11:12). He said we must pray to be accounted worthy to enter (Luke 21:36). Paul said we must discipline our flesh to make it (1 Corinthians 9:27).

Many in our generation sadly have been taught a fake, false, compromised gospel, and they think entering heaven is only a matter of saying a sinner's prayer and attending church. Heaven is not for confessing Christians but for the righteous, for the SAINTS. It is a holy city for those who overcome this world, and not those who compromise with

the world. Worldly Christians shall never inherit the kingdom of God. Jesus did not die in vain. He died to save us from our sins, not for us to be immersed in them like the majority of the body of Christ is.

We are in the days Jesus prophesied about. The great falling away is happening; many false prophets are rising and increasing, and the church is largely corrupt. The prophecies are being fulfilled. The love of many has grown cold (2 Thessalonians 2**,** Matthew 24, 2 Timothy 3, 2 Peter 3, 1 Timothy 4, 1 John 2, Jude 1). The saints of old would be shocked at what we call Christianity in these last days. It is a mockery of what the martyrs died for and what Jesus and the apostles preached and died for. Jesus did not die for us to preach prosperity, seeker-sensitive, motivational gospels, and be at home in this world but to repent, be saved, and prepare for heaven.

If you want to get to heaven, you must take up your cross and follow him (Luke 9:23). You must hate your life in this world as Jesus said (John 12:25). You must leave all and follow him (Luke 9:23, Matthew 19:21, Luke 14:33). You must be HOLY as he is holy (1 Peter 1:16). And you must separate yourself from the corruption that has taken over the world and churches (2 Corinthians 6:17). Fix your eyes on Jesus (Hebrews 12:2), study his word daily, and pray. Develop a relationship with the Holy Spirit that he may sanctify you and make you one of the 5 wise virgins who had oil in their lamps (Matthew 25:1-4)because **behold! The bridegroom** cometh at an hour you know not (Matthew 24:44)!

"And at midnight there was a cry made, 'Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him." Matthew 25:6

Judgment Has Begun in the House of God

December 5, 2024

With all the scandals and exposures happening in the body of Christ worldwide, it is clear that God is up to something. He is cleaning up the church. Sexual abuses, adultery, financial abuses, manipulation, power trips, and so forth are being exposed, and it is a work of God when you see the momentum happening. We are in the last days. Apostle Peter said, "***For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God? Now, "If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?***" I Peter 4:17-18

Jesus is cleaning up his church because he is coming back for a bride without spot or blemish, and the church is NOT ready to meet him in its current corrupt state. If Jesus came back today, scarcely anyone would be saved. We must prepare for his return by washing our robes in repentance and holiness.

His shepherds and prophets have failed him and have taken to abusing, fleecing, and making merchandise of his sheep and building their own kingdoms with the sheep he bought with his blood. "***Her prophets are insolent, treacherous men; her priests have profaned the sanctuary. They have done violence to the law***." Zephaniah 3:4

Judgment is happening in the house of God, and judgment comes to bring repentance. "***For when Your judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."*** Isaiah 26:9

The King is coming, and only the bride without spot or blemish shall attend his wedding! The time for men of God and women of God and churches to abuse God's people and pervert his gospel is coming to a close! Repent and save yourselves from the wrath to come!

Prayer-You are More than a Conqueror Declaration!

December 2, 2024

If you are in Christ, you have nothing to fear; you have God as your father, living inside you. Let no man or situation intimidate you!

I declare this truth over you today!

No weapon fashioned against you shall prosper, and every tongue that rises against you in judgment you will condemn (Is 54:17). God says he will contend with those who contend against you (Is 49:25). Whoever gathers against you shall fall for your sake (Is 54:15). A thousand shall fall at your side, and 10,000 at your right hand, but they shall not come near you. Only with your eyes shall you behold the destruction of the wicked (Ps 91:7-8).

You are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God (Col 3:3); they have to get through God and Christ to get to you. Whoever touches you touches the apple of God's eye (Zech 2:8). You are seated with Christ in heavenly places (Eph 2:6), far above principalities and powers. You are God's own possession; you have been bought with a great price, the blood of Jesus. God has ransomed you, and you belong to him. He says, "Fear not, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by name; you are mine." When you pass through the waters, he will be with you, and through the rivers, they shall not overwhelm you; when you Walk through the fire; you shall not be burned, and the flame shall not consume you. (Isaiah 43:1-7)

Jesus has given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy through his name, and nothing shall by any means hurt you. You are called by his name, the name above every name; the name to which every knee shall bow and tongue confess that he is lord to the glory of God the Father. Jesus has disarmed principalities and powers and made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross. He did this for you and has given you authority over all the power of the enemy.

You shall not be ashamed. Those that seek to disgrace you shall be ashamed, and those who plan harm against you shall be confounded (Ps 35:4). Whoever digs a pit for you shall fall into their own pit that they have dug (Prov 26:27). He will deliver you from the evil one. He will give his angels charge over you to keep you in all your ways, lest you dash your foot against a stone (Ps 91:11). No evil shall befall you, neither shall any

plague come near your dwelling place (Ps 91:10). Because you have set your love upon him, he will deliver you. He will set you on high because you have known his name. You will call upon him, and he will answer. He will be with you in trouble. He will deliver you and honor you. With long life he will satisfy you and show you his salvation (Ps 91:14-16).

Anyone who trusts in him will never be put to shame (Rom 10:11). You shall never be ashamed. You are more than a conqueror through him that loved you (Rom 8:37). Nothing and no one shall separate you from his love (Rom 8:35). You have overcome the world, for greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world (1 John 4:4). More are they with you than they that are against you (1 Kings 6:16). Be of good cheer; Jesus has overcome the world (John 16:33).

Glory to our conquering King!

From Vanity to Modesty Testimony: God Made Me Beautiful

November 24, 2024

***Note**: This is my testimony and is not meant to judge anyone, impose my understanding of scripture, or tell anyone how to look or dress. The goal is to share what the Lord has taught me in this area of modesty in case it helps a sister in Christ. My convictions came from extensively studying the scriptures to understand God's heart on this subject. I also did a lot of research into early church history to see what the early Christians believed and practiced* and *looked into world history to understand the origins of some of the things mentioned in my testimony. I pray my testimony will be a blessing to you and provide some things to ponder, study the scriptures on, and pray about.*

We shall all stand before the Lord to give an account for everything we do and believe. Therefore, please pray about this matter if you have any questions. For me, the Lord convicted me to change everything about how I dressed, as explained in my testimony. It's been years now, and I have no regrets, and in fact, my conviction is even stronger now. I will share my testimony briefly, although this is a topic where much could be said. This is a very deep topic that touches upon body, soul, and spirit.

I No Longer Dress to Kill

When I rededicated my life back to Jesus in April 2023, I was coming from a life of very immodest and seductive dressing. In June 2023, the Lord took me on a journey of relearning what modesty, beauty, and godly womanhood mean from his perspective and word. This journey has completely and radically changed how I dress and view myself. It has also changed how I relate to the world around me and how the world interacts with me.

The way I looked was a huge part of my identity. Sexual freedom and feminism were major aspects of my worldview. I believed that a woman could dress however she liked because I thought her body belonged to her (contrary to *1 Corinthians 6:19-20*).

*"Do you not know that your body is the **temple** of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and **you are not your own? For you were bought at a price**; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's." 1 Corinthians 6:19-20*

How It All Started

This journey started after I came across testimonies of women who claimed to have had divine encounters with the Lord Jesus. These encounters were in the form of either near-death experiences or visions. They said that the Lord revealed to them that the way they dressed and

adorned themselves would lead or was leading them to hell. Since I had never really heard any teaching on modesty, dressing, and adornment in churches I had been part of, at first, I did not want to believe these testimonies. I tried to dismiss them, but they kept nagging at my conscience.

Desiring to obey the Lord, I went on a journey of extensively studying the scriptures to understand God's heart on this subject of modesty. I also conducted extensive research into early Christian history to gain a deeper understanding of what early Christians believed and practiced about modesty. And I looked into world history to understand the origins of some of the things mentioned in my testimony. It did not take long for me to be personally convicted from the Word of God and church history to change everything about the way I dressed and adorned myself.

A Slave to My Appearance

My identity and self-worth revolved around my looks and my body for most of my life. The more of my body shape I revealed, the better I seemed to feel about myself. I accentuated the things people complimented me most about to get attention: my legs, lips, eyes, and figure.

All this was quite subconscious, and I would have denied that I was dressing like I did for attention. But I later realized that it was because I was insecure. I did not feel beautiful if I did not look a certain way when I left the house, and I could not even leave the house without applying eyeliner. I would look at myself in the mirror almost every hour, even in public (I honestly have not carried a pocket mirror for over a year, I believe, a miracle in itself).

This spirit of vanity and lust came with a life filled with perversions, same-sex attraction tendencies, and promiscuity. I even delighted in boudoir photography, posting sexy and revealing (even nude) pictures of myself online for a season (back in 2018/19). Because of the way I dressed and appeared, it also influenced the kind of men I drew to myself. Men seemed only interested in my body and did not honor me. Low self-esteem kept me in a negative cycle of seeking external validation.

But praise God that he delivered me from this spirit of vanity and insecurity as I continued to submit to him. Through his word (the Bible), he transformed me and gave me a proper identity and self-respect.

"Charm is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that fears the LORD, she shall be praised." Proverbs 31:30

What I Learned About Modesty and What I Stopped Putting On

After a period of searching the scriptures and seeking God's heart on the matter, I made a decision based on conviction to no longer wear trousers/pants, make-up, nail polish, any jewelry, or artificial hair (including hair dyeing to change hair color).

It took months for the Holy Spirit to help me fully understand modesty. He showed me that it went even deeper than just dressing. I came to understand the deeper implications of immodesty on the soul and life of men and women. And also the implications on society in general. This realization was liberating for me, and dressing modestly became a great source of joy and freedom.

I extensively studied the scriptures, church history, the history of fashion, and the women's rights movement. I also listened to many women's testimonies and read many articles and sermons on the topic. At last, I came away with a conviction that women putting on pants, jewelry, makeup, and artificial adornments (fake nails, hair, eyelashes, body parts, and so forth) does please God.

"And you, O devastated one, what will you do, though you dress yourself in scarlet, though you adorn yourself with gold jewelry, though you enlarge your eyes with paint (this was me, literally)? You adorn yourself in vain; your lovers despise you; they want to take your life." Jeremiah 4:30

My Modesty Journey and the Changes I Made

When the Lord convicted me about modesty in June 2023, I got rid of all my clothes since none were modest. I also got rid of my seductive perfume, nose rings, jewelry, makeup, and high heels.

I had no dresses to wear, but I was obedient to the conviction of the Holy Spirit. It was also difficult because I had no job, and so I could not afford new clothes. But I chose to obey the Lord regardless. I had to borrow about 3 old dresses from my sister before I could buy new clothes. Eventually, the Lord provided for me, and I began to buy modest dresses and skirts.

It was tough for a few months in the beginning after I changed my wardrobe. I felt strange, as I had been wearing only fitting pants most of my life (*skinny jeans and especially leggings were favorites)*. Likewise, when I wore dresses, they were extremely short, revealing, and seductive. I was very self-conscious for a long time. Applying eyeliner was an addiction, and it was tough going without it. It was also uncomfortable not having long hair to hide my forehead behind.

It was a journey of growth. The kind of dresses and skirts I bought evolved as the Holy Spirit taught me what pleased him step by step. The Holy Spirit taught me over time to wear flowing dresses and skirts that do not bring attention to my body or shape or expose my legs. As well as upper clothes that cover my chest and upper arms. I choose to cover up my tattoos, too, even though I know God has forgiven me for marking his body.

"Do you not know that you yourselves are God's temple, and that God's Spirit dwells in you? If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him; for God's temple is holy, and you are that temple." 1 Corinthians 3:16-17

Embracing My Natural Self

I had always hated my natural hair because I found it too coarse. To be honest, I had never known what I looked like with my natural hair or even how it looked because it was always hidden or changed. As a child, I always plaited/braided my hair and permed it when I was around 14. I braided my hair often until I changed to dreadlocks. I also always dyed my hair. In December 2022, I shaved my dreadlocks after Jesus delivered me from alcoholism. The dreadlocks were connected to a life of rebellion.

This is the first time in my life I have kept my natural hair. It is now 2+ years later (*as of this edit in November 2025*), and my hair has grown long enough to tie into a ponytail, and I still keep it natural and do not plait it (stopped plaiting in November 2024). Salons are an ancient memory; what freedom and money saved. I realized I had believed lies about the hair, as many women do.

It is also the first time I have had a completely natural look without some form of makeup, nail polish, or artificial hair. Discovering the 'Mwendwa' God created rather than the image I created based on my low self-esteem, self-loathing, and worldly standards of beauty has been wonderful.

It has also been liberating to be free from slavery to beauty standards and keeping up with worldly trends and fashions and obsessing over how I look. Financially, it is also a blessing, as I have more to use to help others rather than spend on adorning my body. God truly makes no mistakes. Hating what God has made is something this world has taught us to do, especially as women. If you think about it, it is a great disrespect to a perfect creator.

"Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what is the good, pleasing, and perfect will of God." Romans 12:2

Consider the Fruit and Origins of Makeup and Adornment

Jesus said, *"You will know them by their fruit" (Matthew 7:16)*. These fashions and adornments tend to promote vanity, competition, jealousy, insecurity, discontent, comparison with others, financial waste, idolatry, and discontent with how God made us. They also inspire lust and covetousness in self and others and war against godly virtues, femininity, and womanhood. All these things are works of the flesh and contrary to godliness and the fruit of the Holy Spirit.

Exchanging God's image for a lie: What God made is good.

The origins, inspiration, and desired ends behind many of these beauty products are also not godly. They typically tend to promote some sense of falsehood as well as conscious or unconscious seduction. The word **"makeup"** itself says it all. They hide what God has made and, in many cases, even seek to correct and replace what God made with a cheap imitation made by men. They seek to replace God's body parts with others. This is especially so in the case of fake nails, fake eyelashes, fake eyebrows, nail polish, lipstick, plastic surgery, fake body implants, fake or human hair weaves, and all forms of makeup and hair dyes.

God has already made us fearfully and wonderfully with the hair, eyelashes, eyebrows, and nails he gave us. He doesn't make mistakes. He is the one who created our bodies, fearfully and intricately, to reflect his excellence. We are his perfect design and masterpieces, and he does not need correction. **Please reflect prayerfully on the following verses:**

"Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good." Genesis 1:31

"Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness." Genesis 1:26

"I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvelous are Your works, and that my soul knows very well." Psalm 139:14

"My frame was not hidden from You when I was made in secret, when I was woven together (embroidered/intricately woven) in the depths of the earth." Psalm 139:15

"...and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man—and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things." Romans 1:23

"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus." Ephesians 2:10

"Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? Or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? Or to the woman, what hast thou brought forth? Isaiah 45:9-10

"There is no truth in him (the devil). When he lies, he speaks his native language, because he is a liar and the father of lies." John 8:44

Defiling and destroying God's temple, the body, is a sin.

The Bible tells us that if anyone destroys or defiles the body, which is God's temple, God will destroy him. Many of these beauty products and fake body part extensions, like fake hair, eyebrows, eyelashes, nails, and so forth, tend to harm the body. It is well-documented research that many cause hair loss, cancers, skin issues, and other inner body conditions. The natural nails are gradually destroyed by the fake ones, the natural hair is harmed by the fake hair and

bleaches, high heels cause back and leg problems, and plastic surgery has been known to cause severe damage and even lead to death. These things cannot be good if you look at the harm they cause over time to the body. High

"Do you not know that you yourselves are God's temple, and that God's Spirit dwells in you? If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him; for God's temple is holy, and you are that temple." 1 Corinthians 3:16-17

*"Do you not know that your body is the **temple** of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and **you are not your own**? **For you were bought at a price**; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's." 1 Corinthians 6:19-20*

The Carnal Nature Is Contrary to Modesty

Women's bodies are naturally appealing and provocative and inspire lust in men because of the way God wired the sexes. This is why, after the fall, God himself made proper skin coverings to cover up the nakedness of Adam and Eve completely. They had made for themselves fig leaves to cover only their loins, but this was not sufficient.

The carnal nature is driven by passion and lust. When women take liberties to expose their bodies seductively, it stirs up lust in both themselves and men. The born-again Christian has been redeemed from the old nature with its corrupt desires and lusts. They should therefore not dress in a manner that stirs up lust. This is why God emphasizes modesty. Modest dressing is a natural fruit of being regenerated and having the Holy Spirit abiding in us.

"Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires/lusts." Galatians 5:24

"For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." Romans 8:6

Modesty and Gender Considerations in Dress

I now, by God's grace and mercy, aim to dress modestly, guided by what the Apostles Paul and Peter instructed in *1 Peter 3:3-5* and *1 Timothy 2:9-10*, respectively. And also adhering to the distinction of dress for genders instructed by God in *Deuteronomy 22:5*.

My Conviction About Pants/Trousers

"A woman must not wear men's clothing, and a man must not wear women's clothing, for whoever does these things is detestable (an abomination) to the LORD your God." Deuteronomy 22:5

Pants were originally made for men and were considered and designated as menswear for centuries among believers and unbelievers alike. Even in the Old Testament, trousers are mentioned as menswear (*scriptures below*).

I became convinced to stop wearing them after doing my research on the history of pants. Women began to adopt them as women's wear, influenced by the women's rights/feminist movement in the 1850s, and gradually this spread across the world in the 20th century. This convinced me that women's pants violated God's instruction in *Deuteronomy 22:5* that the genders should be distinct even in dressing.

Bible verses on trousers and gender distinction in dress:

- *Deuteronomy 22:5: The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.*
- *Genesis 1:27: So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.*
- *Exodus 28:42: And you (male priests) shall make for them linen trousers to cover their nakedness; they shall reach from the waist to the thighs.*
- *Leviticus 16:4: He shall put the holy linen tunic and the linen trousers on his body; he shall be girded with a linen sash, and with the linen turban he shall be attired. These are holy garments. Therefore, he shall wash his body in water, and put them on.*
- *Leviticus 6:10: And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen trousers he shall put on his body, and take up the ashes of the burnt offering which the fire has consumed on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.*
- *Daniel 3:21: Then these men were bound in their coats, their trousers, their turbans, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace (in Babylon the men wore trousers).*
- *Ezekiel 44:18: They (male priests) shall have linen turbans on their heads and linen trousers on their bodies; they shall not clothe themselves with anything that causes sweat.*
- *1 Corinthians 6:9: Or do you not know that the unrighteous ones will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor* ***effeminate*** *(men acting as women, and this means the converse is not allowed for women since God hates blurring of gender roles), nor homosexuals…*

God Desires Distinction Among the Sexes, Even in Dress

In the beginning, God made them male and female. God made Adam and Eve with distinct differences and roles. The issue of the sexes being distinct and separate, even in dress, therefore, is something that matters to God. This is why he warned against women and men putting on each other's items of clothing.

When the sexes start getting mixed up, gender roles become blurred, and the result is that headship in society, church, and home, as God ordained it, gets destroyed. The result is the breakdown and chaos we can now see in the gender redefinition agenda that's happening worldwide and also the escalating transgender agenda.

The blurring of genders has also led to the growing popularity of the LGBTQ+ movement, family breakdown and collapse, societal confusion with women wanting to be like men in all respects and not wanting children, and men losing their God-given masculinity and ability to lead. I truly believe this is all connected to gender lines being blurred over the years, starting with the area of dressing.

I also noticed that wearing pants changed the way I (and other women) walked, sat, talked, and carried myself and made me more masculine in some ways and also more seductive due to their design. After I started wearing only modest dresses and skirts, it completely changed how I walked, sat, and carried myself and made me more reverent and feminine even in my behavior.

Modesty, Biblical Femininity, and Gender Identity

"Likewise, I want the women to adorn themselves with respectable apparel, with modesty, and with self-control, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but with good deeds, as is proper for women who profess to worship God. 1 Timothy 2:9-10

I now no longer get my identity from how I look, and I cover up my body. I do not aim to draw attention to myself or my body by how I dress. Keeping natural has been quite liberating and taught me to appreciate myself as God made me.

I now, by the grace of God, love myself for who I am and how I am. It has been very healing and freeing for someone who was so attached and even enslaved to her looks before.

I discovered how to be a godly and feminine woman for the first time through God's word and modest dress. This was strange for me in the beginning since I had been a "*tomboy*" from childhood. I always had masculine tendencies. My gender identity was distorted for most of my life. This distortion was caused by a lifetime of sin, trauma, demonic influence, and confusion.

Changing how I dress has taught me modesty at a deeper level. The issue of modesty is a heart and soul issue. I now understand submission at a very deep level. Before, I was opposed to the idea of wives submitting to husbands because I was a feminist. I was also very opposed to biblical gender roles in general because I exalted "self" too much.

"Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair or gold jewelry or fine clothes, but from the inner disposition of your heart, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in God's sight. ***For this is how the holy women of the past adorned themselves****. They put their hope in God and were submissive to their husbands, just as* ***Sarah*** *obeyed Abraham and called him lord. And you are her children if you do what is right and refuse to give way to fear." 1 Peter 3:3-6*

Modesty and Cultivating Virtue

The apostles Paul and Peter both encourage women to cultivate their inner beauty rather than physical beauty. I strongly believe they both understood the innate temptation for all women to want to flaunt their physical beauty and even use it to their advantage; it's a natural effect of the fall.

Peter says our beauty should come from the "*inner disposition of your heart, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in God's sight (1 Peter 3:3-4).*" And Paul says we should adorn ourselves *"with good deeds, as is proper for women who profess to worship God (1 Timothy 2:9-10).*"

When you are dressed seductively, it is impossible to have a meek and quiet spirit. It is also very difficult for women to cultivate good deeds when they are obsessed with physical beauty. This is because all their attention and money will go towards maintaining their physical beauty. The obsession with physical beauty also tends to make women haughty and rebellious. This attitude is contrary to the submissive, gentle, and quiet spirit that God requires of godly women.

The Spirit of Seduction and Worldliness

Many ungodly women in the Bible used their beauty to seduce men to get them to do what they wanted. It is nothing new. I found myself doing the same almost unconsciously. It all began when the serpent seduced Eve to covet the forbidden fruit. She, in turn, seduced her husband into sinning against God. This desire in women to seduce is part of the curse of the fall. ("*And you will desire to control your husband, but he will rule over you*." *Genesis 3:16*)

An example of a woman who used her beauty for seduction is Jezebel. She painted her face to try and seduce the prophet Jehu, who had come to kill her for her wickedness. *2 Kings 9:30 says, "And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.*"

Delilah, Potiphar's wife, and Herodias and her daughter Salome are other wicked women who used their bodies and beauty and adornment to seduce men to get what they wanted.

In total contrast, the holy women of old in the Bible, like Sarah mentioned in *1 Peter 3:3-6*, beautified themselves with the inner disposition of the heart, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in God's sight. We are to imitate these godly women and not the ungodly examples above.

Honoring God with Our Bodies Is the Heart of Modesty

God has made us perfect; He said that all He created was good (*Genesis 1:31*). We do not need to add on to what he has made and change it. I believe that is creating another image that hides and robs God of His glory.

It is not bad to dress well and look beautiful, but we must always stick to biblical standards of modesty. Modesty glorifies God because virtue is exalted. It also leads to fewer struggles with sin and flesh for both women and men. Immodest dressing breeds idolatry, greed, covetousness, waste, lust, and adultery, which are all works of the flesh and sin. This does not please God. Additionally, when women dress immodestly, men naturally stop honoring and respecting them and view them as sex objects.

"Therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's." 1 Corinthians 6:19-20

Being Our Brother's Keeper

When we expose our bodies as women or dress seductively, we are not being our brothers' keepers. Seductive and extravagant dressing leads others to lust after us and our bodies. When we ignite lust or jealousy in others, we become seductresses, stumbling blocks, and idolaters. The daughters of Jesus cannot be seducers. We are not to draw attention and glory to ourselves, our bodies, clothes, and beauty. Instead, as modest women, we draw attention to Jesus through our character and good works.

"But if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble (fall into sin), it would be better for him to have a large millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea. Woe to the world for the causes of sin. These stumbling blocks must come, but woe to the man through whom they come!" Matthew 18:6-7

"For you, brothers, were called to freedom; but do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh. Rather, serve one another in love." Galatians 5:13

"Do nothing out of selfish ambition or empty pride, but in humility consider others more important than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others." Philippians 2:3-4

"We who are strong ought to bear with the shortcomings of the weak and not to please ourselves. Each of us should please his neighbor for his good, to build him up. For even Christ did not please Himself." Romans 15:1-3

Worldliness Is Contrary to Holiness

God demands holiness, for without holiness no man shall see God (*Hebrews 12:14*). Holiness within shines outwardly too through modesty. Modesty is a form of self-control and humility, which are fruits of the Spirit. The spirit of the world is one of passion and lust. But God calls his children to be separate from the spirit of this world and be holy.

"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the

eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever." 1 John 2:15-17

God Sanctifies Our Spirit, Soul, and Body

The scriptures below speak about how we are to honor God with our bodies through holiness. Take time to meditate on them.

"Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole ***spirit, soul, and body*** *be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Thessalonians 5:23*

"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all ***filthiness of the flesh and spirit****, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." 2 Corinthians 7:1*

"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye ***present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God****, which is your reasonable service." Romans 12:1*

"Do you not know that ***your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own****? For you were bought at a price;* ***therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's****." 1 Corinthians 6:19-20*

Head Coverings for Christian Women

Closely related to the topic of modesty is the biblical practice of head covering in the Christian Church. This is a physical sign of submission to God and respect for gender roles and divine order as ordained by God.

In *1 Corinthians 11*:2-16, the Bible says that women must cover their heads when praying or prophesying in the church. This was not Paul's opinion but a command and tradition for all churches, rooted in creation order and spiritual authority.

"But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered…For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels." 1 Corinthians 11:3-6, 10

Paul's appeal to the presence of angels, as well as to creation order, shows that this instruction transcends culture and was intended for all churches.

Practicing head covering has helped me learn submission more deeply and walk in obedience to God. It has also helped me embrace and appreciate my identity and place as a woman.

My Conviction About Jewelry

Old Testament:

As I studied the Bible, I realized that the origins of jewelry in the Bible were with pagan nations such as **Egypt**, **Babylon**, and also the **Ishmaelites** (*Exodus 3:22, Judges 8:24, Genesis 35:1-4, Exodus 32:2-4)*. The Israelites picked up these habits of wearing jewelry from pagan nations despite God warning them not to copy what pagans did. When God asked the Israelites to take gold and silver from Egypt, it was not meant for adornment but for wealth. This wealth could be used for trade, and later it was also used to build aspects of God's Ark of the Covenant, tabernacle, and temple.

God asked the Israelites to put away their ornaments before he could deal with them, as they were stiff-necked (*Exodus 33:4-6*). Jacob asked his family to put away their earrings and foreign gods before they went to worship God at Bethel (*Genesis 35:1-4*). We also see that the children of Israel asked Aaron to make them a golden calf, and he used their gold earrings (worn by both men and women) to make this idol (*Exodus 32:1-4*). *Judges 8:24* says that "*the enemies had gold earrings because they were Ishmaelites*." These were pagan practices, and God warned the Israelites not to copy pagan customs (*Deuteronomy 12:4*).

"And you, O devastated one, what will you do, though you dress yourself in scarlet, though you adorn yourself with gold jewelry, though you enlarge your eyes with paint? You adorn yourself in vain; your lovers despise you; they want to take your life." Jeremiah 4:30

"Moreover, the Lord says, "Because the daughters of Zion are haughty and walk with outstretched necks and ***wanton*** *(seductive) eyes, walking and mincing as they go, making a jingling with their feet, therefore the Lord will strike with a scab* t*he crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will uncover their secret parts. In that day the Lord will take away the finery: the jingling anklets, the scarves, and the crescents; the pendants, the bracelets, and the veils; the headdresses, the leg ornaments, and the headbands; the perfume boxes, the charms, and the rings; the nose jewels, the festal apparel, and the mantles; the outer garments, the purses, and the mirrors; the fine linen, the turbans, and the robes. And so it shall be: instead of a sweet smell, there will be a stench; instead of a sash, a rope; instead of well-set hair, baldness; instead of a rich robe, a girding of sackcloth; and branding instead of beauty. Your men shall fall by the sword, and your mighty in the war. Her gates shall lament and mourn, and she, being desolate, shall sit on the ground." Isaiah 3:16-26*

New Testament:

Apostles Paul and Peter repeated this warning against jewelry in the New Testament (*1 Peter 3:1-4, 1 Timothy 2:9-10*). For me, these scriptures were enough to convince me to stop wearing jewelry, and I have not regretted it. The very fact that earrings and nose rings involve **piercing** the body speaks volumes. God warns us against destroying our bodies, for they are his temple. If God wanted holes in our bodies, he would have placed them there. Our bodies are not ours to do with as we please.

"Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair or gold jewelry or fine clothes, but from the inner disposition of your heart, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in God's sight. For this is how the holy women of the past adorned themselves." 1 Peter 3:3-4

"Likewise, I want the women to adorn themselves with respectable apparel, with modesty, and with self-control, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but with good deeds, as is proper for women who profess to worship God. 1 Timothy 2:9-10

"Do you not know that you yourselves are God's temple, and that God's Spirit dwells in you? If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him; for God's temple is holy, and you are that temple." 1 Corinthians 3:16-17

Scriptures to Meditate On

If you would like to learn more about what the word of God says about dressing, beauty, adornment, jewelry, head covering, and holiness, please prayerfully study the following scriptures (click here to read all the scriptures in their long form). I collected and compiled a list of many scriptures in both the New and Old Testaments that touch on those topics and tried to compile them under various subheadings. It may surprise you what you discover as you humbly meditate on them. May the Holy Spirit give you understanding and illumination in all things.

1 Peter 3:1-4, 1 Timothy 2:9-10, Psalms 24:4, 1 Corinthians 6:19, 1 Corinthians 3:16-17, 2 Corinthians 7:1,1 Thessalonians 5:23, Exodus 21:5-6, Isaiah 3:16-26, Isaiah 4:1, Deuteronomy 22:5, 1 Corinthians 11:4-6, 1 Corinthians 11:13-16, 2 Corinthians 5:10, Genesis 35:1-5, 1 John 2:15-17, James 4:4-6, Romans 12:1-2, Romans 1:25-26, Exodus 32:2-7, Exodus 33:5-6, Judges 8:24, 2 Samuel 1:24, Hosea 2:13, Proverbs 31:30, Jeremiah 4:30, Jeremiah 13:23, Isaiah 45:9-10, Hosea 2:13, Revelation 17:4, 2 Kings 9:30, Ezekiel 7:19-21, Ezekiel 23:39-40, Exodus 28:42, Ezekiel 44:18, Daniel 3:21, Leviticus 6:10, Leviticus 16:4, Leviticus 19:27-28, Jeremiah 1:5, Psalm 139:14, Revelation 22:15, Isaiah 45:9, Matthew 5:28, Luke 12:7, Matthew 5:36, Proverbs 16:31, Proverbs 20:29, Proverbs 11:22, Isaiah 29:16, Isaiah 46:4, Genesis 3:7,21, Romans 13:8-10, Galatians 6:7, 1 Corinthians 10:23-24, Romans 14:13, Philippians 2:3-4, Romans 15:1-3, Luke 17:1-2, Galatians 5:13, Matthew 18:6-7

Final Reflections

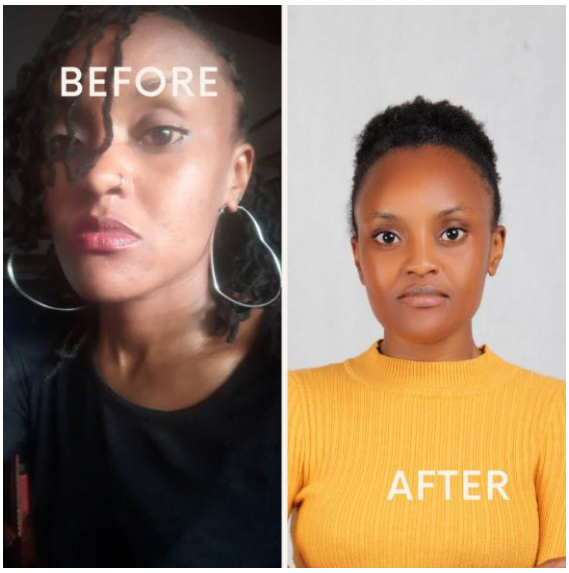
God calls Christian women to dress modestly. We are not called to pick and choose which of God's commands we will obey, but all of them. As Christian women, God has certain expectations of us, which serve to glorify him as we obey. These mainly touch on submission, gender roles, and modesty.

The rise of feminism has fueled rebellion against God's instructions, even among Christian women. This should not be the case.

God’s word is never meant to oppress us but to protect us from the enemy. His aim is always to get us to sin and rebel against God, just as he did, and just as he convinced Adam and Eve to as well.

God’s word establishes order, provides protective mechanisms, and glorifies God as each one does their part.

I humbly and sincerely pray that my testimony encourages you to reflect on the topic of modesty in your own life and to seek to please God above all. May the Holy Spirit guide you into all truth on this matter. Shalom.



The Falsehood of “REST in PEACE” Wishes for the Dead

November 20, 2024

It seems at death, even the vilest of sinners suddenly becomes a saint. His enemies are suddenly at peace with him and ushering him to heaven with “***rest in peace***” wishes and all manner of flowery speeches. People honor the dead more than the living. But who is fooling who? All the “REST IN PEACE” wishes cannot change a person’s eternal destination. Sinners go to hell. Those who have not accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior and truly lived for him cannot enter the kingdom of heaven. All our flowery words cannot change that fact.

God cannot be bribed or swayed by flowery epilogues and eulogies for the dead. He is an impartial judge who shall give every man according to his deeds (*1 Peter 1;17, Romans 2:6, Revelation 22:12)*. Being a good person, a rich person, or a famous person does not give you a first-class ticket to heaven. It is only the person, name, and blood of Jesus Christ that gives access to heaven.

Only the truly born-again rest in peace

Only those who are truly born again will enter his kingdom (*John 3:3*). And the born-again are known by their nature, which has been transformed into the image of their savior. The Holy Spirit dwells in them. Ye shall know them by their fruit (*Matthew 7:16)*. But in modern-day funerals, even robbers, fornicators, adulterers, corrupt politicians, haters of Jesus, drunkards, and liars are suddenly saints heading to heaven. May God have mercy on this wicked and perverse generation.

This is why we must never use the term “rest in peace” for the dead. We may be found great liars using these words for those who are in the torments of hell. The last day of judgment shall reveal who is really in heaven or not. It is not our opinions, speeches, or estimations that qualify souls for heaven.

Unless a man is born again, he cannot enter the kingdom of heaven. Those are the words of Jesus himself. And so we can know for a fact that a person who was not born again has not gone to his kingdom. Why then do we say, “*Rest in peace; God loved you more*.” and such nonsense? Is it not to deceive ourselves so that we think everyone shall enter heaven no matter how they live? Be not deceived; God is not mocked (*Galatians 6:7)*. If a man has sown sin and rejection of Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior

while alive, he shall not suddenly reap heaven when he dies. Take heed that no one deceives you with empty words (*Ephesians 5:6)*.

The deception of deathbed conversions

And don't talk about deathbed conversions. Everyone wants to think that sinners suddenly repent on their deathbeds. This is a great deception that Satan delights in. A man cannot reject Jesus all his life and then mumble a half-hearted fake repentance prayer on his deathbed and enter heaven. God is not mocked; he knows men's hearts. If that's all it took to enter heaven, then Jesus died in vain. We would all troop into heaven through deathbed confessions after living all our lives for sin and Satan.

How foolish do we think God is? He knows all hearts. Very few people get genuinely born again on their deathbeds. Most people who rejected Jesus all their lives for a life of sin die exactly as they lived. God does not accept fake get-out-of-hell-free prayers at the last second. If you rejected Jesus all your life, why should he accept you because you're on your deathbed and scared of hell? He says whoever is ashamed of him before men, he will be ashamed of before his father and the Holy Angels (*Mark 8:38)*.

Let the dead bury their own dead

Death should be a time of solemn self-examination. The dead man or woman has gone to face his eternal home and judgment. We cannot change their fate. We therefore should not concern ourselves with lying about where they are and what kind of people they were. That will not help them or us. Instead, our attitude should be that of Jesus, who told the man who wanted to bury his father, "*Let the dead bury their dead: but you go and preach the Kingdom of God* (*Luke9:60)*."

Jesus here shows us that the Christian should not be carried away by funerals or the dead. It is the living dead who make a whole show at funerals for the dead. But the living saints should follow Jesus. We should mourn with those who mourn, preach the kingdom of god, and examine ourselves and our readiness for eternity.

Hailing praises to the dead is not for the children of God. A great many lies and hypocrisies are carried out in funerals, which the child of God should not participate in. Don't be quick to say "rest in peace," lest you too be partakers of the sins of the ungodly who say "'*peace, peace' when there is no peace*" (*Jeremiah 6:14)*. Hold your peace and mourn for yourself and those who are living, for they have a chance to change their eternal fate. Jesus never wasted time over the dead except where he was raising

them. We don't see him attending funerals. We don't see any record of funeral "celebrations" in the New Testament.

If the dead could speak

I suspect if many a dead man or woman could speak at their funeral, they would rebuke the living and tell them to stop speaking lies because "*I am tormented in this flame*" (*Luke 16:24*). They would wish instead to send warnings to their loved ones and attendees at the funeral to "*repent! save yourselves from this corrupt generation" (Acts 2*:38,40) because they have become first-hand witnesses that hell is real and only Jesus is the way, truth, and life. No man comes to the Father but by him (*John 14:6)*.

"There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the *wicked*." Isaiah 48:22

Beloved, be wise and not unwise. Eternity is beckoning to every one of us. Be sure that you are ready to meet your God. Do not take the chance by following vain and empty philosophies and words that hold no power. Jesus is the only way to heave. Those who give him their lives and take his life, truly rest in peace.

Heaven is for Overcomers, not Cowards

September 24, 2024

Heaven is a place for overcomers, valiant soldiers, and brave souls who dared despise this world and choose God almighty with all their hearts, souls, and minds. Jesus boldly declared that the cowardly would have their part in the lake of fire (*Revelation 21:8)*. Those who are timid about belonging to Jesus, timid about denying sin and this world cannot enter heaven. Jesus said that we must hate our lives in this world to inherit eternal life (*John 12:25)*

Jesus said those who deny him before men by their lives, words, and actions, shall likewise be denied by him before the Father in heaven (*Matthew 10:33)*. It is not enough to say we are Christians by name only. We must prove it. It is not easy to follow Christ truly, it costs us everything. Jesus said those who follow him must DENY themselves, take up their cross daily, and follow him (*Matthew 16:24*). Some seem to think they can have Jesus on their lips only as a religion and waltz into heaven. It does not work that way.

In the book of *Revelation chapters 1-3*, Jesus promised a great reward to all the overcomers in the churches! Just as he overcame this world on the cross, his true disciples likewise must follow his example and lose their lives in this world to gain eternal life. This world is not our home.

Heaven is for those who OVERCOME this world and all it contains (sin, the devil, and corruption). Jesus said, "The kingdom of heaven suffers violence, but the VIOLENT take it by force (*Matthew 11:12)*." Heaven is a prepared place for a prepared people. It is a country for citizens, not strangers.

"Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." Revelation 3:4-5

"And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure." 1 John 3:3

In a dream, Jesus told me, “I am coming NOW”

September 23, 2024

I had a dream a couple of months ago where Jesus told me loudly, “*I AM COMING*!”. In the dream, I asked him, “*When*?”. he said “*NOW*!”. I immediately fell to the ground, kneeling, and began repenting. His voice in the dream was like thunder. Just as the bible describes God’s voice. The voice seemed to fill all space and it was terrifying and terrible.

When I woke up I was sweating and shaking. Beloved, we do not have much time. Jesus would warn many of his people in times past that he was coming soon, but now he says he is coming NOW. That tells us time is short. In a testimony by sister Linda Rika when Jesus appeared to her and took her to hell, he said the same to her, “*I am coming now*!”. This was a confirmation to me of my dream.

It is time to prepare to meet the Lord. There is not much time left. If we think we have decades and many years, we are fooling ourselves. This is the last generation. Jesus is amping his warnings because he does not want any to perish.

Just like in the days of Noah, the Lord is warning many to get into the ark while there is time. This wicked world shall soon be destroyed. And just as in the days of Noah, the majority will mock and scoff, including Christians, but his **remnant** shall hear his voice and take heed. As Jesus consistently warned in his teachings, only a few will be saved! Will you be among the number?

“Know this first of all, that in the last days mockers will come with *their* mocking, following after their own lusts, and saying, “Where is the promise of His coming? For *ever* since the fathers fell asleep, all continues just as it was from the beginning of creation.” For when they maintain this, it escapes their notice that by the word of God *the* heavens existed long ago and *the* earth was formed out of water and by water, through which the world at that time was destroyed, being flooded with water.

But by His word the present heavens and earth are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. But do not let this one *fact* escape your notice, beloved, that *with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day. The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish* but for all to come to *repentance*.” 2 Peter 3:3-9

Beloved, do not be one of the scoffers of the last days. Hell is eternal. There will be no repenting beyond the grave. Now is the day of salvation. If you hear his voice calling you, do not harden your heart. His sheep hear his voice! Those who are not his sheep, but goats reject his voice and scoff at it.

"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given *them* to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch *them* out of My Father's hand. I and *My* Father are one." John 10:27-30

Return Backsliders! Jesus is Calling You!

September 18, 2024

The Lord Jesus calls all backsliders to return to him and the covenant of salvation they had with him while there is still time. He says, "*Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings* (Jeremiah 3:22)."

The Lord Jesus is coming back soon and calling all his children to come back to him. It is not his will for any to perish, and especially not those who once walked with him. The torments of hell will be worse for those who knew the truth and left it.

"For if we go on sinning deliberately after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there **no longer** remains a sacrifice for sins, but a fearful expectation of judgment, and a fury of fire that will consume the adversaries." Hebrews 10:26-27

Backsliders, Jesus still loves you. He will heal your backsliding if you come back unto him.

"**Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings**. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God." Jeremiah 3:22

For many years, I was backslidden. I was under the judgment of God and the relentless attacks of the enemy to take me to hell. But the Lord Jesus was merciful unto me. He opened my eyes before it was too late. My testimony is evidence that the Lord's words are true, he will heal your backslidings if you turn back to him. It is not too late backsliders. As long as you are alive, you still have a chance to return to him.

The Lord is married to the backsliders

"Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for **I am married unto you**: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion." Jeremiah 3:14

When we turn to the Lord Jesus in salvation, we become one with him. "*But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him* (1 Corinthians 6:17)". In this union we become his bride and are betrothed to him. It is a spiritual marriage covenant and the Lord takes it seriously. This is why Apostle Paul told the Corinthian believers when they were going astray, *"I have **betrothed** you to one husband, **that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ*** (2 Corinthians 11:2)**."**

In the book of Ephesians chapter 5, Paul compared the relationship between a man and his wife, to that of Christ and his church. Revelation 19:7 talks about the wedding of Jesus Christ and his holy bride (believers who stay devoted to him until he returns).

Backsliding is adultery

When a born-again believer backslides, they have effectually committed adultery and cheated on the Lord Jesus. It is a grave sin. Apostle James says in James 4:4, "*Ye **adulterers** and **adulteresses**, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God*?" When we go back to the world, we have broken our covenant with Jesus and taken on another lover. It breaks his heart.

But because Jesus does not go back on his love and covenant with us, he still stretches out his hand to his adulterous wife willing to forgive her. The book of Hosea is a perfect demonstration of this. God asked the Prophet Hosea to marry an adulterous wife to demonstrate God's relationship with wayward Israel in the life of the prophet. God says in Hosea 14:4 concerning adulterous Israel, *"I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for **mine anger is turned away** from him*."

If we repent and turn back to Jesus at any time in our backsliding, he will forgive us. He is a faithful husband. No adulterers shall inherit the kingdom of heaven.

The problem is that many Christians do not think that spiritual adultery is as real as physical sexual adultery but it is all the same. At salvation, we were united with Christ. To violate this separates us from him forever.

The danger of dying as a backslider

The devil does not want you to turn back to Jesus. Your backsliding is the will of Satan. He wants you for himself, that you may spend eternity in hell with him as his bride. He will do everything it takes to keep you from turning back to Jesus. You need to know that. There is a literal war over your soul and Satan is not out for your good. The Backslider is in grave danger. Satan knows that God hates adultery and will try to make you die in that state.

"Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, **nor adulterers**... **will inherit the kingdom of God**" 1 Corinthians 6:9-10

The choice is yours: who will you serve?

As long as you turn back to Jesus he will forgive you and redeem you.

“Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.” Jeremiah 3:14

You get to choose. If you reject Jesus and die in adultery, then you will be separated from him forever. As a result, you will go where your lover, the devil, whom you have chosen, will—to hell. Adultery breaks a marriage covenant according to scripture. It was the only reason Jesus gave that allowed for divorce. However, as long as the husband and wife are alive, reconciliation is still possible. But if an adulterer dies in that state, then they die separated from their husband.

It is not possible to have two husbands according to scripture. This is a sin. We must choose. Jesus or the devil. If we choose Jesus, acknowledge what we have done, repent, and ask him for forgiveness, he will. But we have to devote ourselves to him thereafter as a faithful bride.

I will love you freely; I will heal your backslidings

“I **will heal** their backsliding, **I will love them** freely: for **mine anger is turned** away from him.” Hosea 14:4

“**Return**, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God.” Jeremiah 3:22

Jesus is gracious. He is merciful and forgiving. He delights in showing mercy. If his wayward bride returns to him again, he promises to forgive and heal. He will love you FREELY. What amazing grace. However, if the backslider rejects him and chooses their other lovers, they will perish. And this will be their own free will choice, not the Lords. Choose him today. Tell him, “***Behold I come unto you, for you are the Lord my God.”***

The wedding of the lamb is near

Jesus is coming back soon just as he promised! The wedding of the lamb mentioned in Revelation 19 is near. It is not too late for you backslider to renew your covenant with the Lord and be his bride on that day. It takes only humble and sincere repentance and a renewal of your vows to the Lord.

“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.” Revelation 19:7-8

“Nevertheless I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent.” Revelation 2:4-5

Where is the Promise of his Coming?

August 27, 2024

About 2000 years ago, the Lord Jesus Christ promised that he would be coming back one day (*John 14:3)*. The angels told the disciples as they watched the Lord ascend back to heaven after his resurrection that Jesus would return in the same way he left (*Acts 1:1*). Centuries have come and gone. And many use this as an occasion to mock and ask, "*Where is the promise of his coming*?"

Apostle Peter prophesied that this would happen in the *last days*. It is one of the signs of the end: an increasing disbelief, even among Christians, about the Lord's return. Peter wrote:

"Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts (desires), and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation." 2 Peter 3:4

To scoff is to mock and ridicule. Many who mock messages about the Lord's return claim that all things continue as normal. They say that Jesus's return is a sham because it has taken too long, in their estimation. In their minds, Christians sound like a broken record.

Behold, I am coming soon!

Jesus said, "*Behold, I am coming soon*! (*Revelation 22:12)*." In the King James Version, it says, *Behold, I am coming quickly*! What is 'soon'? This is the main reason why scoffers scoff. When Jesus said he was coming soon, in human terms, it probably seemed like a few years or months. In fact, in the lifetime of the disciples, many false prophets claimed that the Lord had already returned (*2 Thessalonians 2:2*). Peter said that in the last days, scoffers would say, "*Where is the promise of his coming? For since the Fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation."* In their minds, Jesus has taken too long for his promise to be true.

A few months ago, I had a dream where the voice of Jesus echoed like thunder and said to me, "I am coming back." I asked him when, and he said, "NOW!" What does 'now' mean to God? Time does not mean to God what it does to us. "*For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways."* (Isaiah 55:8) When God uses words like 'now' or 'soon', he doesn't mean it in human terms because he is not human. But he does mean imminent. Because he is alpha and omega, all things are now to him.

A day to God is like 1000 years

What is 'soon' to God? Apostle Peter goes further in *2 Peter, 3*, to say:

"But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." 2 Peter 3:8

If we use Peter's reasoning here, then, as far as God is concerned, it has only been about 2 days since Jesus rose from the dead. What Peter was trying to reveal here is that God is outside time. He does not count days like we do since he is eternal and dwells in eternity. God is not late. He is right on time. It is we humans, stuck in the realm of time and limitation, who think that 2,000 years is a long time. Peter says that 1000 years is a day to God. Jesus has not delayed in coming as we think.

Jesus's seeming delay in coming is God's long-suffering

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to *repentance*." 2 Peter 3:9

Peter tells us that the Lord is not slack or slow concerning Jesus's return as we count slowness. Instead, what seems like a delay to us, is a demonstration of God's long-suffering. He is giving mankind time to repent because he is not willing that anyone should perish. If Jesus had come back yesterday, last year, last month, 10 years ago, how many of us would have perished? I know I would. And so his seeming delay in coming back is a grace many of us have been given to repent. God is long-suffering. But we should remember that even his long-suffering has an ending. That end will come.

"The longsuffering of our Lord is salvation." 2 Peter 3:15

The Lord will come as a thief: suddenly!

"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." 2 Peter 3:10

The Apostle Peter goes on to say that the day of the Lord WILL COME as a thief. After explaining why the Lord is not slow in coming, he gives an assurance that he **will** come. And he will come as a thief. How does a thief break into a house? One, he comes

unannounced. Two, he comes suddenly. Three, he comes with great sorrow. Jesus will return, and he will come suddenly when no one is expecting him except those who are watching. He told us to watch! This means he expects his children to be watching for the signs he gave and looking for his return. We may not know the day, but we can know the season.

The generation that will see his coming

Jesus gave us signs of his return in *Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 17, Luke 21,* and the book of Revelation. He spoke about a generation that would be the last, the generation that would see his return, and he gave distinct signs of this generation. God does not lie. Jesus promised that he would return, and he will. As a result, he told us to always watch and pray. The truth is, there is a generation that will be the last, and I believe it is ours. He said of this generation, "*Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place*." Matthew 24:34

Jesus said that this last generation would have events taking place that happened in the days of Noah and the days of Lot (Sodom and Gomorrah). Apostle Paul also spoke of signs of the last days in *2 Timothy 3* and *1 Timothy 4*.

The signs are all around us. No other generation has seen such a prophetic culmination of what the Bible records as this one. Jesus told us to watch lest that day come upon us unexpectedly (*Luke 24:34)*. Jesus expects us to be watching and not scoffing. And if he does not come in our lifetime, we still should watch and stay ready so that we can be prepared to meet him when we die. There is no excuse for any of us to be sleeping.

"What I say to you, I say to all: Watch!" *Jesus*

Every generation should watch for his coming and be ready. The word of God was written for each generation until the final one. The command to all is "**watch**!" Are you watching? Are you prepared to meet your God? Jesus is coming! His promise is sure and will come to pass. Do not be one of the scoffers, but one of the watchers; prepare yourself so that he does not come to you as a thief in the night!

"Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming—in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning—lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. **And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch**!" Jesus, Mark 13:35-37

At Rock Bottom, the Only Way is Up! What Alcoholism Taught Me

August 20, 2024

It is not what happens to us, but how we see what happens to us, that determines what happens next. Perception is everything. Jesus said, "*If your eye (vision) is good, your whole body will be full of light* (Matthew 6:22)." Rock bottoms are opportunities to build a new. Endings are opportunities for new beginnings. Goodbyes are opportunities for new hellos! Closed doors are opportunities to step into new ones. Everything in life is an opportunity depending on how we look at it. Perspective is everything.

Bestselling author, J.K. Rowling said, "*Rock bottom became the solid foundation on which I rebuilt my life*."

I have hit many rock bottoms in my life, enough to become an expert on the subject, but just a little over two years ago, I hit my worst rock bottom. The thing with rock bottoms is that they can and do get lower, if we don't bring ourselves to a halt. I hit the mother of rock bottom in June 2022. I was 40, and an alcoholic, and I had finally reached the place of being sick and tired of being sick and tired, and admitting that I could no longer 'save' myself. I reached that beautiful place called surrender!

Power of surrender!

For years I had tried to help myself and get rid of this problem by my own strength, but nothing worked. Everyone who has struggled with a serious addiction understands this struggle. It is a painful and humiliating journey, because the more you try, the deeper you fall into this quicksand of hopelessness. After about 5 years of trying, I surrendered this addiction which was fast killing me to Jesus! I had reached a place where no human power could help me as they say in Alcoholics Anonymous. I had tried it all over the years: self-will, motivational books, therapy, addiction counseling, AA meetings, addiction coaching, alcoholism books, changing my thoughts, changing my friends, changing my environment, changing drinks, and so forth!

My problem was a spiritual one and only God could help me. The very God I was running away from in exchange for the god of self. When I finally cried out to Jesus at the depth of my despair, he did it, and he did instantly what no one else could do. He says, "*Come unto me all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest* (Matthew 11:28)." I still remember that day, broken on my knees in my room at the rehab center I had checked into for a month. I truly surrendered my life and problem to

Jesus and asked him for mercy, help, and forgiveness. And he lifted the desire for alcohol from me once and for all. It never came back after that day. It was a miracle.

I mean it when I say that not even the temptation to drink ever came back, not once. And this was someone who had ruined her entire life with the bottle. I could not stop drinking, even after losing everything: my mind, reputation, relationship with my daughter, money, sense of self, health, and dignity. I was heading downhill fast into death, and I knew it. And the worst thing is, there was nothing I could do about it. Jesus did it. He only wanted me to ask!

The end is the beginning

John Flavel, an English Puritan Presbyterian minister said, "*Man's extremity is God's opportunity*." Nothing could be further from the truth. When we come to the end of ourselves, God can step in. As long as we shut him out and try to save ourselves, there is nothing he can do. God does not compete with human efforts or interfere with them. It is we who have to ask him for help and let him do it. These two psalms of David were a dear prayer and companion in rehab because they echoed my very situation:

"*I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. They looked unto him and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubl*e." Psalms 34:4-6

"*I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me and heard my cry.He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lo*rd." Psalms 40:1-3

I was that poor woman; I was needy, broken, damaged, and desperate without any help or hope available. Not a cent to my name, and a trail of damaged relationships behind me. I was utterly desperate, and the Lord heard me and lifted me out of the depths of hell.

He makes all things new!

Whenever I remember how life was back then, to be honest, it feels like a dream or something that happened to someone else. In two years, the Lord has completely changed my life. I am a completely different person by his grace and for his glory. I am a testament to what he can do when we surrender all to him and make up our minds to change. I was broken, had nothing, and was nothing. But now he has taken away my

shame, made me a new creation, given me a good job, new godly friends, a new identity rooted in him, and most of all a new heart and a new mind.

When I was in rehab, Jesus spoke to me clearly out of the following words of Revelation 21:4-6: "*And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.And he said unto me, it is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end*."

At the time I truly did not know how my life was going to unfold because I had absolutely nothing, but I trusted his words and they have come to pass.

I want to encourage you today, if you are going through a rock bottom not to give up. Something brand new will come out of the ashes if you trust in God.

8 lessons from rock bottom to help you rebuild

I would like to share a few key lessons from my rock-bottom experience that will help you no matter what your rock bottom is. It does not have to be an addiction, it could be failure, debts, a broken relationship, unemployment, poverty, depression, lack of ambition and direction, and so forth. Whatever it is, the following lessons, if applied will help you start rebuilding.

Prayer is powerful, but alone is not enough, you have a part to play as well. Faith without action is dead. You must partner with God. It is not easy to rebuild a life from ashes. Many give up precisely because it is not easy. But if you will take the following lessons to heart and act on them, things will change.

1. Get tired: You must get sick and tired of being sick and tired!

One of the fascinating things about change is that nothing changes until one gets sick and tired of the life they are living. Until the pain of staying where one is, is greater than the pain of changing, nothing changes. You must get tired of being where you are for something to change. When you have had enough then your mind will be ready to do what it takes to change!

"*And the day came when the risk to remain tight in a bud was more painful than the risk it took to blossom*." Anais Nin

2. Decide: You must decide to change

Never underestimate the power of a made-up mind. Everything in life begins with a decision. Joshua told the Israelites, "*Choose this day whom you will serve*." Joshua 24:15. Jesus said that we cannot serve two masters. You must make up your mind that you are willing to change and be willing to pay the price to follow that decision. A decision comes with the power to act. Without a powerful decision, there will be no power to make any change. This is why most addicts relapse, and why many people go back to debilitating habits because there isn't a completely made-up mind. The bible says that a double-minded man is unstable in all his ways and such a person should not expect to receive anything from the Lord. (James 1:7-8)

3. Change your perception: What looks like the end is a beginning

This is very important. How you see your rock bottom or failure will determine what happens next. An ending can be one or two things: an absolute ending, or a new beginning. What makes the difference between winners and losers, is how they perceive their bottoms. Two people may face the same difficulty. But one may despair and give up, while the other may see this as an opportunity to start again. Thomas Edison experienced thousands of failures when trying to invent the incandescent lightbulb. In response to his so-called failures, he said, "*I have not failed. I've just found 10,000 ways that won't work", and "I didn't fail 1000 times. The lightbulb was an invention with 1000 steps*."

Your rock bottom is a step towards your success.

4. Redesign and reinvent your life: Rock bottom is an opportunity to write a new story

How many people get a chance to rebuild their lives anew? Not many. When things are going well, usually people do not get a chance to rebuild their lives. They are forced to continue with life as usual. But people who hit rock bottom, have a rare opportunity to rebuild their lives fresh as they choose. Your rock bottom is a blessing in disguise. At zero, you get to decide what you want your life to look like; you have nothing to lose.

When I was at rock bottom, I had a divine insight to look at my bottom as an opportunity to redesign every area of my life and decide what kind of a person I

wanted to be. I wrote down on paper everything I wanted to be different in my life and it has happened. I divided my life into 10 key areas and in every area, I designed what kind of a person I wanted to be in each area. With this vision written down, I had something to look forward to and it gave me motivation in hard times. Do this! Redesign your life on paper, envision what your life could be like, and then start working towards it. Proverbs 29:18 says, "*Where there is no vision, the people perish*.**" Have a vision for your new life.**

5. Self-acceptance: Stop making excuses and be completely honest with yourself

Let go of the victim-mindedness and blame games and accept what your life is. Most people do not change because they refuse to accept their mistakes and instead make excuses and blame other people. You must accept that your life is where it is because of the decisions you have made. Our life is made up of a series of decisions. You are at rock bottom because of the decisions you made. Until you accept this own your current situation nothing will change because you will be in denial. Those who play victim remain powerless. Own your mistakes and accept your situation. Once you do this, you can start moving forward.

6. Radical responsibility: Take 100% responsibility for your life and the work ahead

Let go of the idea that someone else is going to save you, rescue you, or do the work for you. This is your life. Apart from God, no one else is coming to save you. Lean on God's divine power to give you the strength to do what it takes to change your life. The truth is that other people may feel sorry for you, and even offer some help, but no one will feel your pain like you do, or do for you that you can do for yourself. People are busy with their own problems. If you keep wanting other people to save you from your own mistakes, you will only get frustrated. You got to rock bottom by your own decisions, and it is by your own decisions you will rebuild your life.

7. Change your mindset: Your thoughts and beliefs are creating your world

Proverbs 23:7 says, "*As he thinks in his heart, so is he*." What you think in your heart about yourself, your life, your rock bottom, and your future will determine what

happens. Our thoughts have creative power. We are made in God's image, and this means that we have creative power within us just as he does. What we believe usually becomes reality. The Bible says that the worlds were made by the word of God. God spoke and it was. And what he spoke came from what he intended within him. What we speak always comes from what we believe. Proverbs 18:21 says, "*Death and life are in the power of the tong*ue."

Faith is the power by which we create, and faith comes from what we hear and believe. That's why the bible says that "*faith comes from hearing the word of God* (Romans 10:17)." To change your mindset, you must start renewing your mind through God's words. God's words have power. I would encourage you to start studying the word of God and claim his promises and thoughts about you as truth. As you start believing what he says, your world will begin to change and transform. It worked for me! Start to believe that you can be different and start to envision your changed life. Have faith and your faith will make it so.

8. Be patient: Take it a day at a time, a step at a time.

This will likely be the hardest part of it all, but it is the most important. Lao Tzu the Chinese philosopher said, "*The journey of a thousand miles begins with one step*." Every journey has a beginning. You are starting the journey of changing your life and it will take time. Be patient. You did not destroy your life in one day and you will not rebuild it in one day. Going downhill is usually easier than going uphill. Getting to rock bottom was easier than it will be to rebuild your life, but slowly but surely, you will get where you wish to, if you do not give up! Be resilient. This is your life. Do not give up on yourself.

The Great Hope of the Resurrection: 7 Glorious Truths!

March 25, 2024

Do you know there will be a resurrection of all the dead one day at the end of the age? After that, each person will go to their eternal destination. We often hear much taught about the death of Jesus for our sins. However, we rarely hear teachings on what his resurrection means for our future resurrection from the dead.

Below are 7 glorious truths about the resurrection of the dead and why it is the great hope of all believers in Jesus Christ:

1. There shall be a resurrection of both the righteous and wicked.

The Bible makes it clear that all the dead shall rise at the end of the age. Jesus said that those who have done good (*those who believe in him)* will experience the **resurrection of life**. And those who have done evil (*rejected him*) will experience the **resurrection of judgment**. The first group will have **eternal life** in heaven in their resurrected, glorified physical bodies. The latter will face **eternal death** and separation from the God they rejected in the lake of fire. This will be in their resurrected and eternal physical bodies.

"Do not be amazed at this, for the hour is coming when all who are in their graves will hear His voice and come out—those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment." John 5:28-29

Paul said in his defense before Governor Felix, *"And I have the same hope in God that they themselves cherish, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked" (Acts 24:15).*

There shall be **two resurrections** at separate times. The righteous shall rise first and reign with Christ during the millennium before the judgment day. That is the first resurrection *(Revelation 20:5-6)*. On the day of judgment, the wicked shall rise. This will be after the 1,000-year reign of Christ. They will then be cast into the lake of fire *(Revelation 21:1–8)*.

Sadly, the wicked shall die twice: physically here on earth and eternally in the lake of fire.

2. The resurrection is an utter defeat of the power of Satan and his power over death.

Jesus did not only die to save us from our sins. He also died to destroy the devil, who held the power of death since the fall of Adam. Jesus came to free humanity from the power of death as well as the power of sin.

Jesus took on a human body and died on the cross for mankind's sins. He then rose from the dead on the third day. By his resurrection, he effectually conquered death and its power, which had kept mankind in torment and bondage for 4,000 years. *Hebrews 2:14-15* says, "*Now since the children have flesh and blood, He too shared in their humanity, so that by His death He might destroy him who holds the power of death, that is, the devil, and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death*." There was no hope for life beyond death before Jesus came to earth.

3. Jesus took the keys of hell and of death.

In his revelation to John the Apostle, the Lord Jesus told him, *"I am he that liveth, and **was dead**; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and **have the keys of hell** and of **death**" (Revelation 1:18)*. Jesus's sacrifice on the cross was an utter defeat of Satan and all the power he exercised over mankind since they gave their dominion to him by sinning against God. Satan had a claim to the souls of mankind because of sin; death and hell were his power over mankind. Jesus died to reconcile us back to God by taking the keys of hell and death from Satan.

Jesus rescues those who believe and trust in him from the power of hell and death. He grants them eternal life, freeing them from the power of death. Death will be conquered once and for all at the final resurrection. It will then be cast into the lake of fire. *"The last enemy to be destroyed is death" (1 Corinthians 15:26)*. *"**Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death**" (Revelation 20:14).*

"When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come to pass: 'Death has been swallowed

up in victory. Where, O Death, is your victory? Where, O Death, is your sting?"' 1 Corinthians 15:54-55

4. Jesus is the firstborn from the dead, and we will rise after him.

Jesus is the firstborn from the dead. *"And He is the head of the body, the church; He is the beginning and **firstborn from among the dead,** so that in all things He may have preeminence" (Colossians 1:18).*

Paul also refers to him as the **first fruits** of those who have died. Jesus did not just resurrect from the dead alone. God raised him from the dead, demonstrating what would thereafter happen to those who believe in him, of whom Jesus is the firstborn. Jesus died to bring many more sons to the Father *(Hebrews 2:10)*. He is our firstborn brother. What happened to him will happen to us as well at the end of the age. All who die in Christ will be raised from the dead. They will have glorified bodies like their firstborn brother. Hallelujah!

*"But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man. For as in Adam all die, so **in Christ all will be made alive**. But each in his own turn: Christ the firstfruits; then at His coming, those who belong to Him." 1 Corinthians 15:20-23*

In his defense before King Agrippa, Apostle Paul also said, *"But I have had God's help to this day, and I stand here to testify to small and great alike. I am saying nothing beyond what the prophets and Moses said would happen: that the Christ would suffer, and as the **first to rise from the dead**, would proclaim light to our people and to the Gentiles" (Acts 26:22-23).*

5. Our faith is futile without the resurrection of the dead.

The cornerstone of the Christian faith is the **death and resurrection** of Jesus Christ. The resurrection is so central to the faith that the Apostle Paul, in his first letter to the Corinthian church, wrote that our faith is futile without it. We are to be pitied more than all men if our hope in Christ is for **this life only**.

On the contrary, our hope in Christ is mainly for the world to come, where we will spend eternity. Not only will we rise from the dead and receive glorified physical bodies, but we will live forever in the new heaven and new earth that God has prepared for the righteous.

"If there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised. And if Christ has not been raised, our preaching is worthless, and so is your faith. In that case, we are also exposed as false witnesses about God. For we have testified about God that He raised Christ from the dead, but He did not raise Him if in fact the dead are not raised. ***For if the dead are not raised, then not even Christ has been raised****. And if Christ has not been raised,* ***your faith is futile****; you are still in your sins. Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.* ***If our hope in Christ is for this life alone****,* ***we are to be pitied more than all men****." 1 Corinthians 15:13-19*

6. Our born-again loved ones are asleep and not dead. We shall see them again at the resurrection.

In *1 Thessalonians 4*, Apostle Paul offers some wonderful words of hope and comfort regarding those who die in Christ. He tells us not to mourn over our saved loved ones as those who have no hope. This is because we will see them again at the resurrection. As such, he says they are asleep, not dead.

Paul reminds us that the dead in Christ shall rise first, and Jesus will bring them at his coming, and those of us who are alive at his coming will meet them in the air. What a glorious reunion that will be!

"Brothers, we do not want you to be uninformed about those who ***sleep in death****,* ***so that you will not grieve like the rest, who are without hope****. For since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, we also believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in Him. By the word of the Lord, we declare to you that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a loud command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and* ***the dead in Christ will be the first to rise****. After that,* ***we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air****. And so we will always be with the Lord.* ***Therefore, encourage one another with these words****." 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18*

7. The resurrection is the believer's great hope and expectation.

The hope of rising from the dead one day and receiving our incorruptible resurrected bodies is the great hope of the believer. Believers will not live eternally with Jesus as spirits but in our glorified **physical** bodies. God will restore everything to how it was before Adam and Eve sinned. He will make all things new. He will create a new heaven and a new earth, and we shall live forever in our glorified bodies. The resurrection was the apostle Paul's greatest ambition and desire.

"To know Him and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from out of the dead." Philippians 3:10-11

"But our citizenship is in heaven, and we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, who, by the power that enables Him to subject all things to Himself, will transform our lowly bodies to be like His glorious body." Philippians 3:20-21

*"Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying: 'Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man, and He will dwell with them. They will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God. '**He will wipe away every tear from their eyes,' and there will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the former things have passed away**.' And the One seated on the throne said, "**Behold, I make all things new**." Then He said, "Write this down, for these words are faithful and true." And He told me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the thirsty I will give freely from the spring of the water of life. The one who overcomes will **inherit all things**, and I will be his God, and he will be My son." Revelation 21:1-7*

Do you want to be part of the first resurrection?

God has prepared a wonderful future and eternity for those who love him. I pray that none of us shall miss heaven. Have you received Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior? He is the only way to heaven and to experience the first resurrection of the just.

“Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection! The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with Him for a thousand years.” Revelation 20:6

Who is the Bride of Christ? 7 Characteristics

February 16, 2024
The Bible describes Jesus as the **bridegroom**, and the Church as his **bride**. But is every *professing* Christian the Bride of Christ?

"***He that hath the bride is the bridegroom***" Prophet John referring to Jesus in *John 3:29*

God is also referred to severally in the Old Testament as the husband of his chosen people:

"*For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.*" Isaiah 62:5

"*For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called*." Isaiah 54:5

"*So I will betroth you (take you to be my wife*) *to Me forever; I will betroth you in righteousness and justice, in loving devotion and compassion.*" Hosea 2:19

7 Characteristics of the Bride of Christ

In this article, we are going to look at bible passages in the New Testament where the church is called the Bride or wife of Christ. We will also look at 7 characteristics of the bride revealed in these passages of scripture.

1. Bride of Christ is holy and without blemish

"*Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.*" Ephesians 5:22-28

The relationship between Christ and his Bride, the Church, is likened to the relationship between a man and his wife. It is a great mystery and is one of the reasons why God honors marriage and calls us to honor it as well. Apostle Paul in the passage above says that the husband must love his wife as Christ loved the church and gave himself for it. He did this to sanctify and cleanse her with the washing by his word.

The ultimate goal of Christ is to present the church (his bride) to himself as a **glorious church** without a spot or wrinkle in her garment, meaning holy and without blemish. The church here refers to all of us collectively as the body of Christ. The church can also refer to us individually because the whole is made up of its members.

The bride of Christ is subject to and seeks to please Christ her bridegroom in all matters. The bride is holy and without blemish.

2. The Bride of Christ is one with the Lord

"*For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be* ***one flesh****.* ***This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church****."* Ephesians 5:31-32

Just as a man becomes one with his wife when they are joined together in marriage, the bride of Christ is also one with the Lord in the union of salvation. The covenant of salvation is likened to marriage. The bride and Christ are now one flesh. Jesus takes his covenant of union to his bride seriously, and his bride should too. "*But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit*." 1 Corinthians 6:17

The implications of this oneness are immense. It means that all the Lord has is ours as his bride. It also means that the Lord will take care of us as a human husband likewise is commanded to care for his wife.

3. The Bride of Christ shall be married to him in the marriage of the Lamb

"*And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the* ***marriage of the Lamb*** *is come, and his* ***wife hath made herself ready****. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.*" Revelation 19:6-8

The marriage of the lamb was shown to the Apostle John in his revelation. This is the actual wedding celebration God has prepared for Jesus and his bride, the church, on the final day. Jesus referred to it when he took the Last Supper with his disciples. He said, "*But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until that day when I* ***drink it new with you*** *in My Father's Kingdom* (Matthew 26:29)."

I believe Jesus was referring to the coming marriage supper of the lamb. What a glorious day that will be. Apostle John mentioned that Jesus' wife had made herself ready. She was arrayed in fine linen, clean and white, which is the righteousness of the saints. The Lord's bride is righteous.

4. The Bride of Christ is wise and filled with the Holy Spirit

"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him…And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not." Matthew 25:1-6, 10-12

In the parable of the 10 virgins, Jesus likened all professing believers to 10 virgins. He said that five were wise and five were foolish. When the bridegroom came the five foolish virgins were locked out of the marriage feast. The reason was that they did not have oil in their lamps, whereas the wise did. The oil here represents the Holy Spirit.

Every true follower of Christ should be filled with the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is our teacher that helps us obey and please Jesus. The Bible tells us that the Holy Spirit is the seal of God upon his chosen ones (Ephesians 1:13). We are also told that those who are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God (Romans 8:14). And we know we have the Holy Spirit because we do what pleases the Lord. When filled with him we produce his fruit of righteousness in us (Galatians 5:22-23).

5. The Bride of Christ is faithful and devoted to him only

"For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ." 2 Corinthians 11:2

Apostle Paul told the Corinthian church that he had espoused them as a **chaste virgin to one husband**. He mentioned this because the Corinthians had been entertaining false preachers who were preaching a false Jesus to them. Just as Paul said that he was jealous over them with godly jealousy, so does the bible tell us that God is a jealous God. His name is Jealous (Exodus 34:14). Jesus cannot share his bride with another. His wife must be devoted to him and him only.

Paul in another passage terms **adulterous** those who want to be friends with the world and friends of Christ at the same time. "*You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world means enmity against God." (*James 4:4)

The true bride of Christ will be faithful to him as a true wife is faithful to her husband.

6. The Bride of Christ looks forward to the return of Christ, her bridegroom

*"And **the Spirit and the bride say, Come**. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."* Revelation 22:17

The bride of Christ longs for her bridegroom's return. She longs for the day Christ shall finally come to get her and looks forward to the marriage supper of the lamb. What bride, even earthly, does not long for her bridegroom when physically separated from him? You can know you are the bride of Christ because you will long for Jesus to return. "*The Spirit and the bride say, Come*!"

"*He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.*" Revelation 22:20

7. The Bride of Christ is the New Jerusalem

"*And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband…And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, **Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife**. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God*." Revelation 21:2,9,10

The Apostle John was shown the new Jerusalem, the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God. The angel that showed that great city to him, called city the bride, the Lamb's wife. I believe this is a beautiful mystery that reveals that the new Jerusalem and the bride of Christ are one. I believe that the glory and beauty of the new Jerusalem is the glory and beauty of the Lord's bride/wife.

Would you like to be the bride of Christ?

The way to become the bride of Christ is to accept Jesus Christ's sacrifice on the cross for your sins and believe in him as your Lord and Savior. When you do this Jesus

becomes one with you and his life becomes yours. Apostle John said, "*Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God*." 1 John 4:15

Receive him today! Repent of your sins, and ask him to fill you with the Holy Spirit.

Two Roads to Eternity – Which Will You Take?

February 16, 2024

Jesus taught that there are only two roads to eternity and two destinations. Do you know which road you're on and where you're headed? There is no single human decision as important as this one because it determines the fate of one's soul for **all eternity**.

The Two Roads

Jesus in *Matthew 7:13-14*, talks about the two roads, called one the **narrow road** and the other, the **wide road**. Let us look at that passage of scripture from 3 different bible translations below:

"*Enter through the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the **way is broad** that leads to destruction, and there are **many** who enter through it. For the gate is small and the **way is narrow** that leads to life, and there are **few** who find it*." King James Version

"*Enter by the narrow gate. For the gate is wide and the **way is easy** that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are **many**. For the gate is narrow and the **way is hard** that leads to life, and those who find it are **few**.*" English Standard Version

"*You can enter God's Kingdom only through the narrow gate. **The highway to hell is broad**, and its gate is wide for the **many** who choose that way. But the gateway to life is very narrow and the **road is difficult**, and only a **few** ever find it*." New Living Translation

The wide Road

Jesus mentioned that the wide road has a wide gate and many enter through it. This road is described as **broad**, **easy,** and also as a **highway**. It is very easy to picture this road. The road to hell is the most popular because it has fewer requirements to follow. It is easy and is a highway filled with people. Jesus said that many enter through that way and **choose** it.

Why do many choose it? Because it is the path of doing what you wish, following your whims and desires and doing what everyone else is doing. It is the highway of sin and therefore it costs nothing to follow this road. You only need to keep doing what you are doing. Whenever you see a path that the majority is following, it is usually the wrong path. Jesus said "*If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.*" (Matthew 15:14)

The Narrow Road

By contrast, the narrow road is described as having a narrow or small gate. This road is described as **narrow**, **hard,** and **difficult**. Picturing this road, it doesn't seem very attractive. It is therefore no wonder that Jesus said that few find it. Jesus also seems to imply that it is hidden hence the need to find it.

Why is this road difficult to find and hard to follow? One reason is that it is a road that has an exclusive gate. You cannot enter into this road by any gate. Jesus said, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me* (John 14:6)." With this singular statement, Jesus narrowed the way to life tremendously. He declared himself to be the only way. **Jesus is that narrow road** to life and heaven.

Another reason that this road is difficult is that it is a road of self-denial. Jesus said, "*If anyone desires to come after Me, **let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me**. For whoever would save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will find it* (Matthew 16:24)." This is completely different from the road or highway to hell where the followers therein do what they wish.

Jesus asks those who choose to follow him to deny themselves and take up their crosses just as he took up his. We are to follow HIM and not ourselves. This is not easy, as it requires dying to our former lives of sin and living for God in righteousness. It is difficult because it is much easier to live in sin.

Which of the Two Roads Will You Choose Today

Which road will you follow today? The way to life is one, it is choosing to be a follower of Jesus. He is the way, the truth, and the life: no man comes to his father but by him. The decision is simply whether you will accept God's gift of salvation through Jesus Christ. Those who believe in Jesus turn from death to life. They move from the wide road to destruction to the narrow road of life. Moses told the children of Israel, "*I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may liv*e (Deuteronomy 30:19)."

Choose life today! Accept that Jesus died on the cross for your sins, repent of your sins, and receive him as your Lord and Savior. If you do that you will be on the narrow road to eternal life!

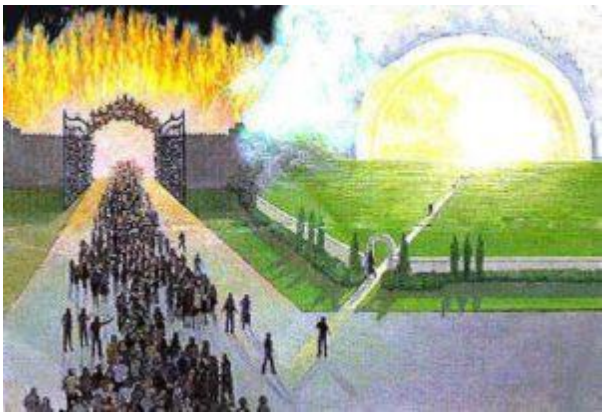


Image Source: Fr. Gabriel Bilas

Hell Explained- The What, Why & Who of Hell

February 12, 2024

Hell, and the Lake of Fire Explained: The What, Why & Who—and How Not to Go There

The Bible tells us that two places await those who have not trusted in Jesus Christ for salvation after they die: **Hell** and **the lake of fire.** These two places are often used interchangeably, but they are distinct locations. The Bible also mentions **Hades**, especially in the Old Testament, as the place where all dead people went, but provides little detail.

This article will attempt to explain the differences between Hades, Hell, and the Lake of Fire using scriptures. We will also look at the biblical descriptions of hell and the lake of fire. I pray that none of us shall end up in there in Jesus' name.

The biggest difference between hell and the lake of fire is their **timing** and their **occupants**.

In summary, hell is the **current** place where those who die having rejected the salvation Jesus offers go to after death. Hell is a place of torment and is also a holding place for these souls until the day of judgment. The lake of fire, however, is the final destination of these souls after the last judgment. This means there is no one currently in the lake of fire; it is a future place.

1. What is Sheol (Hades)?

When the souls of human beings die, they go to one of two places: heaven or hell. However, before Jesus came to earth, lived, died, and rose again, all human beings who died went to Sheol or Hades. "Sheol" is the Hebrew term for Hades, or the world of the dead, also called the **grave or the underworld**. **Hades** is the **Greek** equivalent of the same place. The Old Testament was written in Hebrew, while the New Testament was written in Greek.

No one went to heaven before Jesus died and rose again, because no one was worthy to enter the kingdom of heaven since all were still in their sinful natures. We can see from the verses below that both the good and wicked people went to Sheol, or the underworld, after death.

"The wicked shall return to Sheol, all the nations that forget God." Psalms 9:17

"All his sons and daughters tried to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. "No," he said. "I will go down to Sheol mourning for my son." So his father wept for him." Genesis 37:35

"As soon as he sees that the boy is not with us, he will die, and your servants will bring down the gray hairs of your servant, our father, with sorrow to Sheol." Genesis 44:31

"*Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might, for there is no work or thought or knowledge or wisdom in Sheol, to which you are going.*" *Ecclesiastes 9:10*

"But if the LORD brings about something unprecedented, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them and all that belongs to them so that they go down alive into Sheol, then you will know that these men have treated the LORD with contempt." Numbers 16:30

"But you will be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the pit." Isaiah 14:15

The good and torment side of Sheol (Hades)

Even in the Old Testament times, however, God made a distinction still between the wicked and righteous in Sheol/Hades. The righteous who died in the Old Testament times, obeying God as far as he had revealed himself to them, went to the good part of Sheol, a place of comfort and rest, also called **Abraham's Bosom**, and the unrighteous went to the part of torment in Hades.

We get this in clear detail from the story of the rich man and Lazarus, which Jesus himself told to his disciples. This was a true story, and we can tell by the fact that Jesus used real names and real people like Abraham and Moses.

"Now there was a rich man dressed in purple and fine linen, who lived each day in joyous splendor. And a beggar named Lazarus lay at his gate, covered with sores and longing to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. One day the beggar died and was carried by the angels to ***Abraham's side (bosom, chest)****. And the rich man also died and was buried. In* ***Hades****, where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham from afar, with Lazarus by his side. So he cried out, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue.* ***For I am in agony in this fire****.'" Luke 16:19-24*

Sheol before Jesus died

The Bible does not give us too many details about Sheol before Jesus died. We do not get detailed information about who went where in the entire history of the world, except that the wicked went to the torment side of Sheol, and the righteous went to Abraham's bosom (Abraham is known as the father of all who have faith in God for salvation). Where the Bible is silent, it is good not to guess, but Jesus gave us all the information we need. In 1 Peter 3:19-20, Peter mentions that Jesus preached to souls who died in the flood during the days of Noah, who were in prison in Hades. Why Jesus preached to these particular spirits when he descended to Hades after his death, we are not sure.

Hades after the resurrection of Jesus

After Jesus rose from the dead, he made entrance into heaven or paradise possible. He released the righteous from Hades and took them to paradise. David prophesied about this in Psalms 68:18. Jesus also told the thief who was crucified with him that he would be in paradise with him that very day. After his resurrection, we see it mentioned clearly all through the New Testament that those who die having placed their faith in Jesus for salvation go to heaven after they die and not to hell or Hades. Glory to God!

"And He said to him, 'Truly I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise." Luke 23:43

"Therefore, it says, "WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN." Ephesians 4:8

"Who has delivered us from the dominion of darkness and transferred us into the kingdom of His beloved Son." Colossians 1:13

"Now we are confident and are pleased rather to be absent out of the body, and to be at home with the Lord." 2 Corinthians 5:8

"I am torn between the two. I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better indeed." Philippians 1:23

Jesus took the keys of death and Hades from the devil.

One of the main things Jesus accomplished with his death and resurrection is that he overcame or conquered sin, death, and Hades and took the keys of death and Hades from the devil.

Before the resurrection of Jesus, the Bible says all human beings were subject to death all their lifetime and under the power of death, and that's why all went to Hades. In *Hosea 13:14*, God predicts the coming day when death and Sheol (Hades) would be destroyed and have no power over his holy ones. **The final destruction of Hades and death will be in the lake of fire during the final judgment**.

"Therefore, since the children have partaken of blood and of flesh, He also likewise took part in the same things, so that through His death He might destroy the one holding the power of death, that is, the devil, and might set free those who all their time to live were subject to slavery through fear of death." Hebrews 2:14-15

"*I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death." Revelation 1:18*

"I will ransom them from the power of Sheol; I will redeem them from Death. Where, O Death, are your plagues? Where, O Sheol, is your sting? Compassion is hidden from My eyes." Hosea 13:14

"And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire." Revelation 20:14

2. What is Hell?

The Greek term used for **hell** in the New Testament is **Gehenna**. It was actually Jesus himself who first began to use this word from his very first sermon, the Sermon on the Mount in *Matthew 5.* Jesus used hell to refer to the **torment side of Hades**, which is all that's left of Hades since the righteous go to heaven after death.

Jesus immediately, from his first teachings, began to teach his disciples that those who did not obey him and his teachings would go to hell. *Matthew 5:22* is the first place this word is used by Jesus.

"géenna (a transliteration of the Hebrew term, *Gêhinnōm*, "the valley of Hinnom") … Gehenna draws its name from the Valley of Hinnom (Hebrew ge ben-Hinnom) south-west of Jerusalem. In the Old Testament the ravine became infamous for child sacrifices to Molech (*2 Kings 23:10*; *Jeremiah 7:31–32*; 19:6). After King Josiah defiled the site, Jewish tradition remembered it as a cursed place. By Second Temple times it had become a refuse dump where fires continually smoldered, and so it served as a vivid image for eschatological judgment. When Jesus and James employ the term,

their listeners already associated it with divine retribution and uncleanness." *Biblehub*

The word "hell (Gehenna)" is used 12 times in the New Testament to refer to the place of torment where souls go when they die. Jesus used the word **hell eleven times**, and the apostle James, the Lord's brother, used it **once**. You can find references to **hell** here: *Matthew 10:28, Matthew 18:9, Matthew 23:15, Matthew 23:33, Mark 9:43, Mark 9:45, Mark 9:47, Luke 12:5, and James 3:6*.

Hell is a holding place for damned souls.

After the final judgment, the Bible says that Hell shall be cast into the lake of fire together with all its occupants (*Revelation 20:14*). Hell is therefore eternal. The present hell is a holding place of torment for souls who perish without Jesus. We will look at descriptions of hell further down.

"But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be subject to the fire of hell." Matthew 5:22

"If your right eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to depart into hell." Matthew 5:29-30

"And if your hand should cause you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter into life crippled, than having two hands to go away into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire." Mark 9:43

Hell is a place of torment for the damned (rebellious; unbelievers).

Hell is the place of torment and eternal separation from God for those who have rejected God and the salvation found in Jesus Christ. It is a real place, just as Heaven is a real place.

Hell only has power over those who are not in Christ, as we saw earlier. Jesus took the keys of death and Hades, and with this authority, he liberates the righteous from the power of hell.

"O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting?" 1 Corinthians 15:55

Jesus spoke consistently about Hell in his teachings in the gospels. As much as it is not a pleasant subject, it is a truth that cannot be denied, ignored, or swept under the carpet. Every man must face this reality at his death if he refuses to face it here.

Hell is the clear fate of many when they die. In one of his clearest messages about hell, which I mentioned above, he referenced two actual persons who had lived and died in the days of Moses: **Lazarus** and the **rich man** (*Luke 16:19-31*). The rich man went to hell (*the torment side of Hades*), and the poor man to Abraham's bosom. It is from this story that we get some of the most vivid descriptions of hell, and that is from Jesus himself.

Hell is a place of terrible suffering and torment, and it is the definite eternal destination for billions of souls who reject God. We must therefore talk and warn men about it, just like Jesus did. Jesus said that a servant is not greater than his master. Therefore, if Jesus warned men, so must we.

3. What is the Lake of Fire?

Jesus spoke about the lake of fire and referred to it as eternal or everlasting fire. He described it as the fire prepared for the devil and his angels, but also as the place where all who reject him will go as well. As mentioned at the beginning of this article, there is no one in the lake of fire yet. The first occupants of the lake of fire will be the antichrist and the false prophet (*Revelation 19:20*). The lake of fire is the final judgment on the wicked.

After the final judgment, the Bible says that Hell shall be cast into the lake of fire together with all its occupants. The present hell is a holding place of torment for souls who perish without Jesus.

*"Then He will say to those on His left, 'Depart from Me, you who are cursed, into the **eternal fire** prepared for the devil and his angels... And they will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life." Matthew 25:41, 49*

John the Baptist referred to it as an unquenchable fire.

"W*hose winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will clear His threshing floor and will gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." Matthew 3:12*

All evil shall be destroyed in the lake of fire forever.

In the last book of the Bible, the book of Revelation, Jesus revealed clear details about the final judgment and the fate of Satan, the fallen angels, the antichrist, and those who receive his mark, the false prophet, death & hell, and all sinners in the **lake of fire**. The Book of Revelation is also called the Revelation of Jesus Christ. "*The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John*" *(Revelation 1:1).* Jesus himself revealed these end-time events to John in spiritual visitations.

"If anyone worships the beast and its image, and receives a mark on his forehead or upon his hand, he also will drink of the wine of the anger of God, having been mixed undiluted in the cup of His wrath; and he will be tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment goes up to ages of ages; and those worshiping the beast and its image have no rest day and night, and if anyone receives the mark of its name." Revelation 14:9-11

"Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone." Revelation 19:20

"The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever." Revelation 20:10

"The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:13-15

Souls who go to hell are tormented by demons who are not in the lake of fire yet.

Many people who have had near-death experiences, visions, or revelations of hell reveal that demons currently torment souls in hell. Satan and his demons have not been judged yet and are still working to take souls to hell. As we saw in *Hebrews 2:14-*

15, the devil has power over the souls of those who die without Jesus until he himself is cast into the lake of fire after the millennium reign of Christ (*Revelation 20:10*). Only those who place their trust in Jesus are delivered from the power of death and share in the benefits Jesus accomplished on the cross.

"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." Revelation 21:8

Souls who die without Jesus are taken by demons to hell after death. Satan has legal rights over these souls who reject Jesus. Conversely, those who die in Jesus are taken by angels to heaven. The Bible reveals that after the final judgment, which comes after the 1,000-year reign of Christ, Satan and his demons will be thrown into the lake of fire. Death, Hell, and all sinners will also be cast into the lake of fire (read *Revelation 20*). God will finally end all evil for eternity.

4. Descriptions of hell and the lake of fire

In this section, we will look at some of the biblical descriptions of both hell and the lake of fire. Some of the descriptions are similar.

a) Hell and the lake of fire are places of torment.

Some biblical descriptions of the torments of hell (Hades, Sheol) and the lake of fire:

- Hell and the lake of fire: **Eternal** places (Matthew *25:41*, *Revelation 20:10*, *Revelation 14:11*)
- Hell is **beneath the earth** (*Numbers 16:30, Isaiah 5:14, Isaiah 14:9, Isaiah 14:15)*
- Lake of fire: A place of **wailing and gnashing of teeth** (*Matthew 13:50*).
- Hell: A place of **torment in flames and thirst**. (*Luke 16:24*)
- Lake of fire: A place of **blackest darkness** (*2 Peter 2:17*).
- Hell: A place where their worm does not die, and **fire is not quenched** (*Mark 9:45*).
- Lake of fire: A place of **fire and brimstone** (**sulfur**) (*Revelation 14:10*).
- Lake of fire: A place where the **smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever, and they have no rest day and night** (*Revelation 14:11*).

Some people like to joke that they will party in hell with their friends. There is no partying in hell; the torments ascend forever and ever with no rest.

b) The souls in hell and the lake of fire have bodies.

"And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.' Then he said, "I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of torment." Luke 16:23-28

The souls in hell feel pain and human sensations, as we see with the story of the rich man in hell. In hell, the souls have spiritual bodies that can feel pain, but after the final judgment, the souls will receive resurrected physical, eternal bodies, and it is with these eternal bodies that they will be thrown into the lake of fire. The torments will definitely be worse because they will have actual eternal bodies there.

"And there are heavenly bodies and earthly bodies. But truly the glory of the heavenly is one kind, and that of the earthly is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in decay; it is raised in immortality. It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual." 1 Corinthians 15:40-44

c) Memory is retained in hell.

In hell and the lake of fire, the souls will retain their memory and remember all they did on earth and all the people who told them the truth about salvation. They will remember how they rejected Jesus. Jesus revealed this in the story of the rich man and Lazarus above. The rich man in hell could see and remember Lazarus, the poor man he despised on earth, in paradise. He could remember all his family members on earth and desired that they would be warned so as not to join him in hell; his

memory was intact. In fact, memory is perfect without the limitations of the physical mortal body.

d) The souls in hell and the lake of fire feel the pain, hunger, and thirst.

The rich man in hell desired that Lazarus would dip the tip of his finger in water and cool his tongue but was told that no one could access hell from paradise. He could feel hunger, pain, and thirst. And because the torment is constant, the souls do not sleep either.

e) Hell and the lake of fire are eternal.

The torments of the damned are eternal. The Bible says that after the last judgment, Hell and its occupants will be cast into the lake of fire. The time and place to decide one's eternal destiny and change it is here on Earth while one is still alive. In the grave, no man can repent. The Bible says, "And as it is appointed for men to die once, *but after this the judgment." Hebrews 9:27*

"And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night." Revelation 14.

"These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life." Matthew 25:46

f) The damned souls in hell and the lake of fire will be allowed to see into heaven.

From the passage of the rich man and Lazarus, it appears that lost souls can see into the abode of the righteous but cannot access it. Though this is inferred from the text, it seems highly probable. The following passage in Isaiah also seems to imply that the redeemed shall be able to look upon the damned.

"And they shall go forth and look upon the corpses of the men who have transgressed against Me. For their worm does not die, and their fire is not quenched. They shall be an abhorrence to all flesh." Isaiah 66:24

5. Why was the lake of fire created?

The lake of fire was created for the devil and his angels, and not for man. Jesus mentions this in *Matthew 25:41*: "*Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."* But unfortunately, there are human beings who will join the devil there. Jesus refers to these people as cursed. These are the people who reject Jesus and his salvation and choose to follow Satan and serve sin.

Satan was a created angel meant to worship and serve God, but he left his estate and rebelled against God. He tried to usurp God's authority and exalt himself as God. *"For you have said in your heart, 'I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation, on the farthest sides of the north." Isaiah 14:13*

Satan was cast out of heaven as a result of his rebellion. This is mentioned by the prophet Isaiah in *Isaiah 14:12* and by the apostle John in *Revelation 12:9:*

"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." *Revelation 12:9*

"*How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations*!" *Isaiah 14:12*

a) The fall of man

Satan deceived Eve out of his deep hatred for God and man. His goal was to remove mankind from God's presence forever and get them to worship him and share his fate of eternal damnation. Eve gave Adam the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil to eat after she had eaten it. This is the tree that God expressly forbade them to eat from (*read Genesis 3*). Satan deceived Eve into believing that they would become like God if they did this. God, of course, had told them they would surely die if they ate from this tree, and they did. Sin entered them, and they fell from their original sinless nature and union with God and died spiritually and physically. Rebellion set in because the nature of Satan corrupted them. Rebellion is the fruit of the devil.

Satan tempted Adam and Eve because he wanted them to share in his eternal fate of separation from God. Satan knows how glorious heaven is, and he does not want anyone else to get there since he lost his place in it. He knew that God hates sin, and

he knew that sin separates one from God, and so he, through deception, tempted Eve. He used the temptation and deception of *"being like God*." This is one of the chief tricks of Satan: **deception**. His chief work is to convince men that they can be like God. It is the same lie he uses now in **the New Age spirituality movement, atheism, witchcraft**, and the spirit of rebellion rampant in the world.

The chief tricks of Satan are **rebellion**, **deception**, and **ignorance**.

b) The way to eternal life

God has made a way for mankind to be freed from the bondage of sin once and for all. This was by sending his only begotten sinless Son, Jesus, himself God, to take on human form, come to earth, die as a sin offering for our sins in the hands of men and the powers of darkness (his own creation), rise from the dead, take the keys of death and Hades from the devil, and purchase (pay the price) eternal life for all who believe in him.

Jesus, as a sinless offering for sins, satisfied divine justice, becoming the only acceptable offering for sin. "*But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God" (Hebrews 10:12)*. "*And he is the propitiation for our sins" (1 John 2:2)*. Those who believe in him and his sacrifice on their behalf become born again. They become sons of God, a new creation. And they consequently pass from death to life.

John 3:16 says, "*For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life."*

God loves us and made a way for our redemption. If we reject this way, there is no other way for us to be with God, and when we die, our fate is eternal separation from God. *Acts 4:12* says, "*Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved*."

c) God does not send people to hell.

Many people accuse God of being evil and sending people to hell. But when we understand the plan of salvation, we realize clearly that it is not God who sends people to hell. He did not create hell for people, but for the devil and the fallen angels (the first rebels). He made a way for us not to go to hell by freely giving his only

begotten son for us to atone for our sins. "*For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved." John 3:17*

Apostle Paul asks, *"How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him?" Hebrews 2:3*

d) Why does man go to hell?

All those who rebel against God and reject Jesus cannot be with God for eternity. Hell is willful separation from God. Man condemns himself to hell by rejecting God. God gives everyone above the age of accountability a chance to believe in Jesus Christ. No one goes to hell who has not rejected God and rejected Jesus. Everyone is given a fair chance. *"Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion."* *Hebrews 3:15*

"*Bear in mind that our Lord's patience means salvation*." *2 Peter 3:15*

"*The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise as some understand slowness, but is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish but everyone to come to repentance*." *2 Peter 3:9*

e) The only way to escape hell is God's way.

We cannot decide to know God how we please, nor create God in our image. We also cannot manufacture our own way to get to heaven, but must go through the way God himself has provided. And that is through the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. People go to hell for rejecting God. God cannot force people into heaven, nor can he accept sinners into heaven since he is holy, and his kingdom is holy. This entire mess began because of sin. He gives us this life to choose to be with him or not. Therefore, he has given us free will because he loves us. He wants us to love him freely because he wants children and not robots. Everyone will be held accountable for their free will choice.

Romans 1:19-21 says, *"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them. For since the creation of the world, His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are* ***without excuse***, *because, although they knew God, they did not*

glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened."

6. Who goes to hell?

Jesus and the apostles reveal who goes to hell in various teachings of the New Testament:

a) The unbelieving and rebellious—those who reject his sacrifice for their sins.

Those who reject Jesus and his salvation have chosen Satan as their father and master, for he is the chief rebel against God. Those who reject God and choose sin make their choice for Satan and end up in hell with the devil for eternity. This includes those who try to come up with their own ways to get to heaven apart from Jesus Christ.

*"He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned **already**, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." John 3:18*

"For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." 1 Timothy 2:5

"And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved." Acts 4:12

b) The disobedient Christians: backsliders, hypocritical

Those who once accepted Jesus but did not truly follow him. They live in willful sin and disobedience. Jesus called these "*hypocrites*." They claim to follow Jesus, but deep down, they do not; they only use the name of Jesus for their profit. It is not enough to claim to know Jesus; we must prove it with our lives. To love Jesus is to obey him and leave our sins behind. We must show by our works and lives that we love Jesus. The Bible says to pursue *"holiness, without which no one will see the Lord." (Hebrews 12:14)*.

"If you love me, keep my commands." John 14:15

"For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." Hebrews 10:26-27

If we willfully continue in our sins and practice lawlessness, then we are no longer his.

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, "I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!" Matthew 7:21-23.

c) The lukewarm Christians

Jesus said that he would vomit the lukewarm Christians out of his mouth (*Revelation 3:16*). "Lukewarm" means neither hot nor cold, implying being double-minded, cowardly, and ashamed of Jesus and his words.

"So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth." Revelation 3:16

And in the parable of the 5 wise and 5 foolish virgins (*Matthew 25:1-13*), we see that the foolish virgins who had no oil in their lamps were shut out of the marriage. Oil represents the Holy Spirit. These virgins were not led by the Holy Spirit, meaning they were in darkness, lukewarm, and not living the life of a Christian. Their light had gone out.

"Afterward, the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!' But he answered and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.' "Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming." Matthew 25:11-13

d) Unprofitable/unfaithful servants

Jesus mentioned in the parable of the talents in *Matthew 25* that unprofitable servants who did not bear any fruit but buried what God had given them would be thrown into outer darkness. Bearing fruit is not just in works of service but also bearing fruit worthy of the born-again life, the fruit of the Spirit (*Galatians 5:22-23)*.

This echoes *John 15,* where Jesus says that any branch that does not bear fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

"If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned." John 15:6

"For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 25:29-30

e) The unforgiving and unmerciful Christians

Jesus also talked about the unforgiving in the parable of the unforgiving servant, who refused to forgive his fellow servant despite having been forgiven of more sins (*Matthew 18:21-35*). He said this servant would be thrown into outer darkness, where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

"Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?' And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him. "So my heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses." Matthew 18:32-35

"Blessed are the merciful, for they will receive mercy." Matthew 5:7

7. Who will go to the lake of fire?

Below is a list of those who will spend eternity in the lake of fire based on the word of God:

a) The beast (Antichrist) and the false prophet

The antichrist and the false prophet will appear on the world scene at the very end of days, as described in *Revelation 13*. They will deceive the world to receive the mark of the beast and worship the image of the beast during the final half of the tribulation period.

These will be the first ones to be thrown into the lake of fire. They will be thrown alive into the lake of fire by Jesus at his 2nd coming before his 1,000-year reign on earth (*Revelation 19:20*).

"Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone." Revelation 19:20

b) Satan and his angels

Satan will be cast into the lake of fire next after the 1,000-year reign of Christ. He and his vast army will make one final attempt to overthrow Jesus and his camp, and God will send fire from heaven to devour them. Satan, who has deceived human beings for thousands of years since Adam, will be thrown into the lake of fire forever (*Revelation 20:10).*

"The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever." Revelation 20:10

Jesus also mentioned that the devil's angels who rebelled with him would also be cast into the lake of fire.

"Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Matthew 25:41

c) Death

Death will be cast into the lake of fire after it has delivered all the dead that are IN it to stand before God in the final great white throne judgment after the millennial reign of Christ (*Revelation 20*).

"The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and ***Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them.*** *And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then* ***Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire.*** *This is the second death." Revelation 20:13-14*

Death is not an event; it is an actual entity or power that devours. What kind I don't know, but the Bible tells us that there are **angelic principalities, powers,**

rulers, and **authorities** that rule over the earth (including the underworld) and the second heavens *(Colossians 1:16*). In the book of *Revelation,* we read of Death and Hades riding horses, implying that they are some types of angels. Habakkuk 2:5 says that death and Sheol have an appetite and are never satisfied
"Wealth indeed betrays him. He is an arrogant man never at rest. He enlarges his appetite like Sheol, and like Death, he is never satisfied. He gathers all the nations to himself and collects all the peoples as his own." Habakkuk 2:5

"Then I looked and saw a pale green horse. Its rider's name was Death, and Hades followed close behind. And they were given authority over a fourth of the earth, to kill by sword, by famine, by plague, and by the beasts of the earth." Revelation 6:8

Death swallows up the souls of men who don't belong to God. Those who belong to Jesus die physically, but their souls are taken by God, and death cannot hold them. (*"Where, O Death, is your victory? Where, O Death, is your sting?" 1 Corinthians 15:55*). The Bible also tells us that the last enemy to be destroyed will be death. Death will also die the second death.

"*The last enemy to be destroyed is death." 1 Corinthians 15:26*

d) Hades/hell

Hades will also be cast into the lake of fire after it has delivered all the dead that are IN it to stand before God in the final great white throne judgment after the millennial reign of Christ (*Revelation 20*).

"The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and ***Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them.*** *And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then* ***Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire.*** *This is the second death." Revelation 20:13-14*

Hades is also a real living entity or power. The Bible describes it as having a throat and having living qualities, like never being satisfied and rising in excitement to meet souls. We also saw above in *Revelation 6:8,* Hades riding a horse, and in *Habakkuk 2:5*, Sheol having an appetite that is not being satisfied.

"Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied; so the eyes of man are never satisfied." Proverbs 27:20

This Abaddon mentioned in the verse above with Sheol, also known as **destruction,** is referred to in *Revelation 19* as the angel of the abyss. Therefore, if destruction is an angel, it is not a stretch to think that Sheol (Hades) may also be an angel of some sort.

*"They have a king over them, the angel of the abyss. His name in **Hebrew is Abaddon**, and in the **Greek, he has the name Apollyon**." Revelation 9:11*

"Hell from beneath is excited about you, to meet you at your coming; it stirs up the dead for you, all the chief ones of the earth; it has raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations." Isaiah 14:9

"Therefore, Sheol has enlarged its throat and opened its mouth without measure; and Jerusalem's splendor, her multitude, her din of revelry, and the jubilant within her, descend into it." Isaiah 5:14

e) Human unbelievers/sinners/rebels

This is all human beings who have ever lived but rejected the sacrifice of Jesus Christ for their sins and chose to be separated from God.

This category of people is referred to in the Bible as sinners, children of wrath, sons of disobedience, or unbelievers. Because they rejected the only way provided by God to be reconciled to him as a Father, their names were not written in the Book of Life, and they too will sadly spend eternity in the lake of fire with Satan, fallen angels, and his agents *(Revelation 20:11-15).*

"Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things that were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:11-15

Revelation 21 and 22 give a more detailed description of these unrepentant sinners who will end up in the Lake of Fire:

"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." Revelation 21:8

"Outside are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the sexually immoral, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and everyone loving and practicing falsehood." Revelation 22:15

"Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Matthew 25:41

Satan knows his time is short.

Satan's fate is sealed, and he knows it. The Bible already tells us his end. He will be cast into the lake of fire for all eternity. But human beings still have hope as long as they are alive. Jesus died for humans and not angels. *"And the devil that **deceived them** was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever." Revelation 20:10*

Satan knows his end, and he knows his time is short. His goal is to deceive as many as possible to end up in the lake of fire with him, for he hates God and hates mankind. Apostle John tells us, "*Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.*" *Revelation 12:12*

The Bible says in *Isaiah 5:14, KJV,* that *"hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure."* This analogy of hell enlarging itself reveals that many are sadly ending up in hell. Many who have been taken to hell by the mercy of God in near-death experiences and visions mention seeing souls entering hell daily in large numbers. Hell is enlarging by the second as souls descend into its belly who have rejected God. Please do not go there! God has made a way!

God has made a way.

All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God. We are all naturally born sinners because we are the seed of Adam and Eve. Our nature is predisposed to sin. We, as the human race, rebelled against God in the Garden of Eden. We all can attest to this, as we have been sinning since we were born by default. Mankind made this choice

to rebel, not God. We chose to listen to Satan and separated ourselves from God. As a result, we doomed ourselves to eternal hell forever.

"But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)." Ephesians 2:3-5.

God, by his mercy, made a way to redeem us. The first Adam sinned, and all sinned with him as his blood descendants, receiving death and condemnation. Jesus Christ, the second Adam, died for sins once, bearing our punishment, shedding his blood as a ransom for all so that those who receive him might have eternal life through his life. Through the blood of Jesus Christ on the cross as the sinless lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world, we can be saved.

"Therefore, as through one man's offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one man's righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one man's obedience many will be made righteous." Romans 5:18-19

"For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." 2 Corinthians 5:21

When we accept Jesus's sacrifice on our behalf and accept him as our mediator between God and us, we are born again into the Kingdom of God. We pass from death to life and are united with God our Father again.

Choose God, Jesus Christ, the new heavens and new earth, and the New Jerusalem.

God has prepared a glorious eternity for those who choose him. The glorious, eternal celestial Kingdom of God is prepared for us who love him. The last two chapters of the Bible, *Revelation 21 and 22,* conclude this age by describing the glories of **New Jerusalem**, the city God has prepared for the saints. The Bible also says there will be a new heaven and a new earth where righteousness dwells, and God shall make all things new. Will you be there? To love God is to love his son, Jesus Christ, who died for us, and choose to obey the Father.

"**And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea is no more. And I saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,** having been prepared as a bride having been adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God. And He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, nor mourning, nor crying, nor pain; they will be no more, because the former things have passed away." And the One sitting on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He says, "Write this, because these words are faithful and true." And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the one thirsting I will give of the spring of the water of life freely. The one overcoming will inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he will be My son." Revelation 21:1-7

"But according to His promise, we are awaiting new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells." 2 Peter 3:13

Jesus has prepared a place for those who love him.

Before Jesus was crucified, he said,*"Do not let your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in me." In My Father's house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. "If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, that where I am, there you may be also. "And you know the way where I am going*" (John 14:1-4). What a great comfort to know Jesus has prepared a place for us and wants us to be with him so dearly that he gave his life for us.

God is love and sent his own Son to die for us. What greater love is there than this? Jesus laid his life down for us so that we may partake of heaven and eternity with him. Praise God!

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13

"But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8

Hell and the lake of fire are real.

As we have seen in this article, despite what many falsely teach, hell and the lake of fire are literal places and not a state of consciousness. They are also eternal, and there is no annihilation taught about them in the scripture. The Bible used the words "eternal" and "forever," and God does not lie.

Hell and the lake of fire are real places of eternal torment, filled with the fiery fire of God's judgment. The Bible talks about the fire of God's jealousy and fury in several places.

*"Who can stand before His indignation? And who can endure the fierceness of His anger? **His fury is poured out like fire,** and the rocks are thrown down by Him." Nahum 1:6*

*"Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the **fire of His jealousy**, for He will make speedy riddance of all those who dwell in the land." Zephaniah 1:18*

The Bible says that God is a **consuming fire** *(Hebrews 12:29)*. Yes, God is love, but he is also holy and a God of divine justice whose justice must stand. God cannot let sin go unpunished. Sin is an affront to His holy nature. That is why Jesus had to die for our salvation from sin and why he boldly claimed himself to be **the way, the truth, and the life**, and **the only way to the Father** *(John 14:6).*

Eternity is real. Heaven is real, and hell is real. We get to choose our destiny while we live. Right now, while you hear his voice, do not harden your heart. Do not let your pride and ego get in the way. None of us will be here forever. And none of us can save our own souls. Receive him when he calls you. Jesus said, *"And fear not them which kill the body but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell*." *Matthew 10:28*

Receive Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior.

Receive Jesus Christ today.

- **A**cknowledge that he died for you on the cross, becoming a sin offering for you. Acknowledge that you have sinned against a holy God and cannot save

yourself, please God, or get to heaven by your own efforts or merits. Accept his sacrifice for your sins. Repent, and ask him to forgive you of all your sins.
- **B**elieve that by faith you are born again because of what Jesus did for you.
- **C**onfess him boldly as your Lord and Savior.

Go before him in prayer and cry out to him for forgiveness and salvation. He will not reject you. It is a decision of the heart, mind, and soul. We give him our lives to receive his eternal life. When we receive him, our names are written in the Book of Life in Heaven (*Revelation 20:12*). Heaven becomes our eternal home, and we are united with our Father forever.

"That if you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord,' and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with your heart you believe and are justified, and with your mouth you confess and are saved." Romans 10:9-10

"All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one coming to Me, I shall not cast out." John 6:37

"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." John 1:12

All is Vanity

February 9, 2024

Solomon the wisest man that ever lived, and the wealthiest, pondered the meaning of life. He concluded that it was all vanity if the purpose was to live for self and pleasures. He realized that the rich man was only storing up riches for those after him who would likely squander it. Maybe you have thought about this too. **Who will inherit all your toil and labor?** Solomon likewise concluded that the poor man and the rich, the wise and foolish all would share the same fate in the end, which is **death**, and both likewise would be forgotten momentarily. This led him to ponder life beyond the grave. Have you thought about this? After 80 years if lucky in this world, **what next**?

The world to come is eternal. Doesn't it deserve more of your attention and consideration? It is a life where money, influence, and power cannot bribe their way through. God has appointed that all men shall account for their lives and what they did with the sacrifice of his SON to die for their sins. After death, we are all at the mercy of a judge who cannot be bought or bribed with our wealth because he made all things, including us. **The truly wise realize this**. He desires a free-will relationship with us while we are alive. He sent Jesus to die for our sins so we could have his righteousness and eternal life after this brief life.

I pray you will consider giving him your life today. He offers a greater inheritance after death than all the riches and wealth we could accumulate here. He loves you so much that he gave Jesus his son to die for your sins. **God bless you as you ponder your eternal destiny.**

Ecclesiastes 2- Written by Solomon the Great:

Pleasures Are Meaningless

2 I said to myself, "Come now, I will test you with pleasure to find out what is good." But
that also proved to be meaningless. **2** "Laughter," I said, "is madness. And what does
pleasure accomplish?" **3** I tried cheering myself with wine, and embracing folly—my
mind still guiding me with wisdom. I wanted to see what was good for people to do
under the heavens during the few days of their lives.

4 I undertook great projects: I built houses for myself and planted vineyards. **5** I made
gardens and parks and planted all kinds of fruit trees in them. **6** I made reservoirs to
water groves of flourishing trees. **7** I bought male and female slaves and had other
slaves who were born in my house. I also owned more herds and flocks than anyone in

Jerusalem before me. 8 I amassed silver and gold for myself, and the treasure of kings
and provinces. I acquired male and female singers, and a harem as well—the delights
of a man's heart. 9 I became greater by far than anyone in Jerusalem before me. In all
this my wisdom stayed with me.

10 I denied myself nothing my eyes desired;
I refused my heart no pleasure.
My heart took delight in all my labor,
and this was the reward for all my toil.
11 Yet when I surveyed all that my hands had done
and what I had toiled to achieve,
everything was meaningless, a chasing after the wind;
nothing was gained under the sun.

Wisdom and Folly Are Meaningless

12 Then I turned my thoughts to consider wisdom,
and also madness and folly.
What more can the king's successor do
than what has already been done?
13 I saw that wisdom is better than folly,
just as light is better than darkness.
14 The wise have eyes in their heads,
while the fool walks in the darkness;
but I came to realize
that the same fate overtakes them both.

15 Then I said to myself,

"**The fate of the fool will overtake me also.**
What then do I gain by being wise?"
I said to myself,
"This too is meaningless."
16 **For the wise, like the fool, will not be long remembered;**
the days have already come when both have been forgotten.
Like the fool, the wise too must die!

Toil Is Meaningless

17 So I hated life, because the work that is done under the sun was grievous to me. All of
it is meaningless, a chasing after the wind. 18 **I hated all the things I had toiled for
under the sun, because I must leave them to the one who comes after me. 19 And
who knows whether that person will be wise or foolish? Yet they will have
control over all the fruit of my toil into which I have poured my effort and skill
under the sun. This too is meaningles**s.

20 So my heart began to despair over all my toilsome labor under the sun. 21 **For a
person may labor with wisdom, knowledge and skill, and then they must leave all
they own to another who has not toiled for it. This too is meaningless and a great
misfortune**. 22 What do people get for all the toil and anxious striving with which they
labor under the sun? 23 All their days their work is grief and pain; even at night their
minds do not rest. This too is meaningless.

**Jesus gives us hope, life, and purpose both here and, in the world, to come. In
him, life is not vanity!**

Prepare to Meet Your God

February 6, 2024

Each of us has an **appointment with God we must and shall keep**. Are you ready for yours? Like it or not, it is coming, **and you do not know the day or the hour**. **Either death will take you first, or Jesus will return first.** Either way, each of us shall keep that appointment with our maker after this life to face judgment.

"It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment"

Hebrews 9:27

We shall all give an account of our lives and what we did with the gift of salvation the Father has provided through his son Jesus Christ. Jesus is the only way to the Father. He said:

"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."

John14:6

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

John 3:16

Reflect upon your life. Are you ready to meet God? If not, it is time to get your affairs in order and be ready always. Turn from your sins and turn to Jesus. Do not let that day come upon you like a thief. Face it now while God's grace and mercy are still available. That way, you won't face it when it comes to you unexpectedly, because then it will be too late.

Heaven and Hell are real places, and the only way to heaven is **repentance and faith in Jesus Christ and his sacrifice on the cross for our sins**. Hell is a place of terrible eternal torment, but sadly it is the eternal destination for those who do not make a decision for Jesus. I pray you give your life to Jesus today and receive eternal life!

"Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect."

Matthew 24:24

Put your house in order

King Hezekiah in the bible was fortunate to have been given a prior warning by the prophet Isaiah about his death. Isaiah told him, "*Put your house in order, for you are about to die; you*" (Isaiah 38:1). Most of us will not get that warning however. But God would speak the same words to us today: "*Put your house in order"*. Death comes upon most people like a trap, suddenly and without warning.

In Luke 12, Jesus gave the parable of the rich fool. The man was exceedingly wealthy and boasted within himself, making plans about how he would live for many years and eat, drink, and make merry. But that very night as he made his big plans for the future, God told him, "*You fool! This very night your soul is demanded of you; and as for all that you have prepared, who will own it now?*" (Luke 12:20) And Jesus warned, "*So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.*" (Luke 12:21)

You can have peace with God

The most important thing we can do in life is to be ready for that inevitable appointment with our maker. Nothing else in this life matters more. And God has provided a way for us to face that day without terror and wrath. He gave his only begotten son Jesus Christ to die on the cross and be a ransom for our sins. He did this so that we may not perish but have eternal life (John 3:16). God has provided the way for our salvation, and all we have to do is recognize that we are sinners headed to hell and turn to Jesus to save us.

"For God did *not appoint* us to *wrath*, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ"

1 Thessalonians 5:9 NKJV

Receive Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior Today

If you are ready to turn to Jesus, simply get down on your knees and talk to Jesus, confess, and repent of all your sins. Ask Jesus to forgive you of all your sins, and be willing to turn from them. Tell him in your own words that you believe he is the son of God and the savior of the world and that you believe he died for your sins on the cross and paid a price you could never pay. Tell him that you receive him as your Savior and also as your LORD to take over your life and help you live for him all the days of your life. Pour out your heart to him.

If you do this sincerely from your heart, he will receive you and immediately your name will be written in the book of life in heaven. There will be much rejoicing in heaven over your decision to turn from death to life. Get a bible and start reading from the

teachings of Jesus in the New Testament to know more about how to follow Jesus, pray daily, find a Bible-believing church to grow in your faith with fellow Christians who will walk with you, and get baptized in water. You are now a member of the family of God and one day when you leave this world you will spend eternity with Jesus and all who believe in him. Do not look back, keep following Jesus to the very end. See you in heaven.

7 Keys to Spiritual Growth from the Life of Jesus

February 6, 2024

The Christian life is not static but one of progressive spiritual growth into the **image of Christ**. It says in *Romans 8:29* that "*whom he (God) did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren*." God has predestined us born-again believers to be like Jesus, our Lord, Savior, and firstborn brother; this is our destiny. The disciples of Christ are called to be like him in all ways.

*"The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lor*d." Matthew 10:24-25

God's ultimate goal for the body of Christ is for us to grow into maturity, which is the fullness of Christ. And we can only do this by imitating his life and lifestyle.

"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ." Ephesians 4:13

Spiritual Growth Is Deliberate, Not Accidental

Although he was God incarnate, Jesus, while in his earthly form, maintained a life of spiritual discipline. It is no wonder that in 3 years of ministry, he was able to accomplish all that he did. If Jesus had to exercise spiritual discipline, though he was God in the flesh, what about us who are human? We see in the life of Jesus the diligent and consistent use of spiritual practices. These have been revealed for our example as a template for spiritual growth.

Jesus modeled for his 12 disciples and all his future disciples what we need to do to be spiritually mature, effective, and fruitful. And he did this practically by example. Jesus was not all talk, but his life was a living example of what his disciples should be like.

Below are 7 keys to spiritual growth revealed in the life of Jesus:

1. Studying and Meditating on the Word of God

From an early account we have of Jesus at age 12, we find him in the temple listening to the teachers of the law and asking them questions. The Bible says that all who heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. This proves that Jesus, already at that age, was devoted to the scriptures through interest, study, and discipline.

"And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting amid the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers." Luke 2:46.47

In his teachings, we find him quoting the Old Testament constantly from memory, referencing many scriptures and using them to reveal himself as the Messiah. For example, in *Luke 4:16*, we find Jesus reading from the prophet Isaiah in the temple and telling the hearers that this portion of scripture was fulfilled in him.

Some Benefits of God's Word

The word of God helps us love and obey Jesus (*John 14:15*), know the Father's will (*Matthew 7:20-22),* and have faith because faith comes from hearing the word of God (*Romans 10:17*). It also helps us become prosperous and successful (*Joshua 1:8),* reveals our faults (*James 1:22-24*), washes us clean, makes us holy (*Ephesians 5:26-27*), makes us wise (*Psalm 119:98-100*), is a sword to help us fight the devil (*Ephesians 6:1),* lights our path (*Psalm 119:105*), etc.

The benefits of the word of God listed above (and more) help us to grow spiritually into mature Christians. When we know and obey God's word, we become like houses built on the rock (*Matthew 7:24-27*) that cannot be shaken. Jesus is this rock; he is the word of God manifest, and we cannot know him without his word.

It is important for anyone who desires spiritual growth and to know the mind of God to study and meditate on God's word. It is a must; God commands it.

*"This Book of the Law **shall not** depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success." Joshua 1:8*

"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby." 1 Peter 2:2

Get a free Bible reading plan.

I recommend downloading our excellent and flexible **One-Year Bible Reading Plans,** which will support you in studying your Bible. By reading a minimum of 4 chapters a day, it is possible to finish the entire Bible in **one year**. Check out and download your free one-year Bible reading plans **here**.

2. Prayer

Another important spiritual discipline Jesus practiced daily was prayer. Jesus was submitted to the Father. He constantly and consistently went away privately to pray to him for everything. He did not rely on his own strength but sought the Father's will and spent time communing with him.

During times of making important decisions or facing significant events, Jesus prayed. Before starting his ministry, Jesus spent 40 days in prayer and fasting in the wilderness (*Matthew 4:1-2*). The night before he chose his 12 disciples, Jesus spent all night in prayer (*Luke 6:12-13*). Jesus prayed with great sorrow on the night he was arrested to be crucified; that was the last thing he did (*Matthew 26:36-42*).

When and Where Jesus Prayed

Sometimes he prayed while with his disciples (*Luke 9:18*) and even taught them how to pray (*Luke 11:1-4*). But Jesus usually hid himself away from the crowds and often sent them and his disciples away so that he could pray privately. He went to solitary places to pray by himself, usually in the wilderness and in the mountains, which seemed to be his favorite place to pray.

"And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone." Matthew 14:23

Some of the recorded times that Jesus went away alone to pray were early in the morning before the day began, late into the night, in the evenings, and all night.

"And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed." Mark 1:35

"And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God." Luke 6:12

Jesus was a man of prayer and intercession and prayed for his disciples. He even knew he would betray him (*Luke 22:31*). He taught us how to pray in *Matthew 6:5-8* because he expected us to pray.

Prayer Is Our Link to God

Prayer is our link of communion with the Father. God has ordained that he will not do anything without us praying. That is because it is how we establish a relationship and communion with him and activate our faith. God responds to faith in him. Our faith-filled prayers avail much.

Prayer keeps us connected to Jesus so that his life may keep flowing in and through us. He left us the Holy Spirit to help us pray (*Romans 8:26*). Prayer is communication and union with God. If we do not pray, our link to God is broken. As a result, we will find our spiritual growth stunted and start backsliding. Jesus kept his relationship with the Father going through prayer. This was the secret of his great life and ministry. He did not rely on himself but on his father in everything.

We are the branches, and Jesus is the vine. Without him, we can do nothing. We must stay close to him in prayer so he can constantly refresh, answer, and empower us.

"I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." John 15:5

3. Fasting

Jesus fasted for 40 days before starting his public ministry. The Bible tells us that after this fast, he returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee to begin preaching.

*"And Jesus, being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered…**And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee**: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about." Luke 4:1-2, 14*

Fasting is the practice of going without food, water, or both for some time to spend more time seeking God. It is a humbling of oneself before God. In fasting, we deny ourselves and our bodies what we crave and need so that we can dedicate that time to desiring God more. By fasting, we declare that we need God more than our very sustenance. It is an act of humility and self-denial that pleases God.

Fasting is powerful because it brings the flesh into subjection and strengthens the Spirit above it. Our faith and spiritual perception increase during fasting. This is because we are feeding ourselves mainly with God's word and prayer. As a result, we are more receptive to God and less doubtful, which positions us to receive. Fasting does not change God, nor is it a tool to manipulate God. But it works because when we humble ourselves, God exalts us.

"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up." James 4:10

Jesus Taught on Fasting

In Jesus' first major public sermon, the Sermon on the Mount, he taught about fasting (*Matthew 6:16-18*). He fully expected his disciples to fast after his resurrection (*Matthew 9:14-16*). Jesus also mentioned that some demons could not be cast out except by fasting and praying. In such cases, fasting is needed to boost our faith (*Matthew 17:20-21*).

On another occasion, when the disciples of Jesus found him preaching to the Samaritan woman and urged him to eat, Jesus told them that he had food to eat that they knew not of. This passage implies that Jesus was fasting or had little interest in food, prioritizing the work of preaching the gospel to the lost (*John 4:31-33*). These words mirrored those he spoke to Satan when he tempted him to turn stones into bread while on his 40-day fast: *"Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."* *Matthew 4:4*

Fasting helps with our spiritual growth because it strengthens our faith, helps us overcome our flesh, and cultivates temperance and humility (*meekness*) and the other fruits of the Spirit (Galatians 5:22-23). It is also a restful, detoxifying, and healthy practice for our bodies, which are the temples of the Holy Spirit.

4. Giving and Ministering

Giving is an important key to spiritual growth, and it was an important part of Jesus' life. He was always giving. To be Christ-like, we must be givers who give ourselves to ministering to people around us. Giving is a key aspect of God's nature. He gave his most precious and beloved Son, Jesus, to save us from our sins (*John 3:16*). Our salvation is a sacrificial act of giving from God. Everywhere Jesus went, he did good and gave to the people around him.

He gave of his virtue and love by healing the sick, casting out demons, raising the dead, preaching daily to large multitudes without complaining, and meeting the physical needs of the people. Jesus twice miraculously fed crowds of 5,000 and 4,000 people, rather than let them go home hungry. One of Jesus' disciples was the treasurer who kept the money bag and was in charge of giving to the poor (*John 13:29*).

Jesus was full of compassion for people (*Mark 6:34-36)*. He gave his time, money, and power to serve others. And most importantly, he gave of himself by dying on the cross. If we desire to be like Jesus, we too must be givers and ministers.

Jesus made it clear that we are to give alms to the poor. It was one of his teachings in this first sermon on the mount (*Matthew 6:1-4*). He also mentioned that whatever we do to the least among us (*the sick, hungry, thirsty, strangers, naked, prisoners, et*c.) by ministering to their needs, we do to him (*Matthew 25:35-40*).

Freely you have received; freely give.

The more we give of ourselves and all that we have to God, the more Christ-like we become, and the virtues of God begin to manifest in us. We become a blessing to the world like our Father. Christians are called to give freely of all they have and are, because we have been given all things freely by God. "*Freely ye have received, freely give." Matthew 10:8*

"For even the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto (served), but to minister (serve), and to give his life a ransom for many." Mark 10:45

When Jesus washed his disciples' feet, he told them he was setting an example for them that they should be servants rather than seek to be served.

"Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them." John 13:13-17

5. Evangelism/Preaching the gospel

Another important aspect of spiritual growth is evangelism and preaching the gospel. Jesus' entire life revolved around preaching the gospel, which is the good news of salvation through him. He devoted his 3-year ministry to this noble purpose. This in itself is a spiritual discipline that keeps one focused on God's kingdom.

Jesus dedicated himself to this single purpose. And he spent time teaching his disciples to do the same thing. Twice, we see him send forth his disciples two by two to preach the gospel on their own. He was training them to preach the gospel after he was gone.

"I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work." John 9:4

Preaching the Gospel Is for All Believers

When Jesus ascended to heaven, he left what is known as the ***Great Commission*** to his followers: "*And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned*." *Mark 16:15-16*, also *Matthew 28:18-20*

We are saved to go and share the good news with others, that they too might be saved. The Bible calls us ambassadors of Christ (*2 Corinthians 5:20*) sent to reconcile the world to him. Preaching the gospel is a charge Jesus gave to all his followers. It is a key to spiritual growth because by preaching the gospel and making disciples, we expose ourselves over and over to it, building our faith. It is also an act of obedience, and obedience to God leads to growth (what we sow, we reap).

When we dedicate ourselves to preaching the gospel, we are following in the footsteps of our master.

"Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine." 2 Timothy 4:2

Preaching the gospel is also one of the parts of the **armor of God**. This means that preaching the gospel has the power to protect us from evil.

*"Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand…And your **feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace**." Ephesians 6:13, 15*

"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." Revelation 12:11

6. Fellowship

Fellowship is an important factor in spiritual growth. No man is an island. We are many members of ONE body: the body of Christ. No one can be a Christian and isolate themselves

from their fellow believers. God is a family God. We see this demonstrated in the Godhead as well. God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one (*1 John 5:7*). We have been called into fellowship with God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and one another.

Jesus, in his earthly life, went to the temple every Sabbath to fellowship with others and to attend the public reading of the scriptures. He too participated in the reading of scriptures in the temple. He also spent most of his time in fellowship with his disciples and those he taught, regularly visiting people's homes.

*"So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. **And as His custom was**, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read." Luke 4:16*

Fellowship Is Love and Unity

Jesus prayed for all his disciples in *John 17:20-23* that we would be one, just as he and the Father are one. Unity is important for growth. As we come together with fellow believers, we benefit from the collective faith of the brethren and also from one another's unique gifts and ministries. God also chooses to do certain things for us only in the gathering of the saints. Also, God has given us all differing gifts and ministries so that we may serve and depend on one another in loving submission (*read 1 Corinthians 12)*.

Apostle Paul encouraged us not to forsake assembling because it is a means of encouraging and building one another up, especially as we wait for the coming of the Lord. There is safety and strength in numbers; if one falls, another can lift him up. Holy communion, baptism, and other Christian activities can only effectively happen in fellowship.

"And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." Hebrews 10:24-25

7. Solitude and Rest

Lastly, we also see that as busy as Jesus was, he deliberately made time to withdraw himself from the multitudes and his disciples to rest and be in solitude. This took a lot of deliberate discipline because the crowds constantly followed Jesus around. If he can do it, so can we. Jesus used these times of solitude to pray, meditate, and rest. No one has any excuse to claim to be too busy to rest and replenish the mind, soul, body, and spirit.

Jesus also withdrew himself from the crowd after John the Baptist was beheaded, taking time out to grieve this great prophet (*Matthew 14:13*).

"And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed." Luke 5:16

Jesus encouraged his disciples to rest after they came back from the preaching mission he sent them on in Mark 6. "*And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and*

rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat." Mark 6:31

Spiritual and physical rest are important for spiritual growth. They allow us to recharge, refresh, reassess, and refocus our efforts. Working without any rest sets us up for failure, sin, and spiritual attacks. When we are exhausted, we are weak. God himself rested on the 7th day after 6 days of creation. He then instituted the **Sabbath** rest and made it a command to allow us to reflect and remember all that God has done for us.

"Be still, and know that I am God." Psalm 46:10

Make Spiritual Growth Your Ambition

Spiritual growth should be a way of life for us as children of God. We are to be growing daily into the likeness of our master, Jesus Christ. And as we grow, our fruitfulness for the kingdom of God increases.

"But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Proverbs 4:18

"But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 3:18

"By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples." John 15:8

Why God Uses Unbelievers to Judge the Church

February 2, 2024

There have also been scandals in many churches at large over the past few years exposed by the secular media. Many of these involve well-known preachers and churches. Why is this happening? Should unbelievers judge the church?

For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

Luke 8:17

It seems that the body of Christ worldwide is undergoing a sifting. Many things that were hidden, are coming to light in a flurry of scandals. The judge is at the door as Apostle James says in his epistle. The unfortunate thing though is that all this is happening before the whole world. Does it have to get there?

Ideally, the Body of Christ should be self-correcting. This means we should judge, discipline, and correct each other within the body. This is done by submitting to the Spirit of God and the authority structures and processes laid out in God's word. Paul rebuked the Corinthian church because of brothers going to worldly courts against each other. He reminded them that the saints shall judge the world and angels. Paul asked them, "*Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?*" 1 Corinthians 6:2

If the saints will judge angels and the world, can't we solve our issues within the body of Christ? Is there no wise among us? Unfortunately, it is not always that simple, especially when those caught up in these moral failures are the key leaders in churches or ministries. Cultures of fear, control, manipulation, and intimidation are created in many of these churches. As a result, sins are not dealt with but swept under the rug.

Judgment must begin at the house of God

For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

1 Peter 4:17

When we see the secular media doing what the church should do, which is exposing and correcting bad behavior in churches, it usually means the matter has festered a

long time without any repentance and resolution. And God is now exposing the sinners and the church openly so the rot can be cleaned up. God does this not for the sinner only, but for those associated. Sin is an offense to God and has eternal consequences. When a leader is living in hidden sin, it spiritually affects the members of his church as well; it defiles the entire church. As Apostle Paul said, "*a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump*" Galatians 5:9

When God judged the rebellious and stubborn Israelites, he always used their enemies to chastise them. However, his aim was always to bring them back to repentance and holiness.

And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

Judges 2:14

Paul handled false apostles and prophets, heresies, and indiscipline in the churches with the authority he had as an Apostle and Father of the churches. He didn't shy away, or 'mind his own business' because he knew souls and the gospel message were at stake. He understood the eternal risk of eternal damnation involved.

An example is when Paul asked for the immoral brother in the Church at Corinth to be handed over to Satan for the destruction of his flesh. The brother wouldn't repent (1 Corinthians 5:5). He also did the same with Hymenaeus and Alexander, who had shipwrecked their faith and were teaching heresies (1 Timothy 1:20). This is a godly principle God himself uses in cases of rebellion and refusal to repent among his people, be they small or great.

God disciplines those he loves

When we harden our hearts towards God, he will, out of love, hand us over to our enemies for shameful discipline. This will usually lead the impenitent to wake up and cry out to God for mercy. God will cover us first and give us chances to repent. But if we continue to rebel and harden our hearts, he will expose our sins for the sake of our souls, that we may repent and not perish.

God's first response is never to expose us publically, but to correct us gently. He will do it privately first and then through others. Exposure comes as a last resort when we continue to harden our hearts. Unfortunately, the stubbornness and pride of many

means that they will not repent until their sin is no longer hidden, and they are forced to face the consequences.

For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

Hebrews 12:6-7

Types of Rewards and Crowns for Believers in Heaven

January 29, 2024

Did you know that believers in Jesus Christ will be given differing rewards and crowns in heaven, based on what they did while on Earth? Jesus made it clear in his teachings that he would come back again one day and he would reward each one of us based on what we have done. He compared himself to a man who traveled to a far country and left his servants in charge of all he owned and later came back to take account.

For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey...After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them

Matthew 25:14,15,19

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Matthew 16:27

And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Revelation 22:12

Saved by faith to do good works

We are saved freely by Grace through faith in Christ Jesus. Our works do not save us, but we are saved to do good works which God has ordained for us. Faith without works is dead. Every true child of God will bear fruit for the Kingdom of God. Jesus said that those who do not bear fruit will be cut off and cast into the fire. We are the light of the world and are to let our light shine by our good works.

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Ephesians 4;10

Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus 2:14

Our rewards for the work we do after we are saved will be different for each person, based on their motives, and degree of faithfulness. God is a just and faithful God, and the bible tells us he shows no partiality. He will therefore reward us all fairly based on what we have done and our level of faithfulness. If we all received similar rewards, then God would not be just or fair.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

2 Corinthians 5:10-11

What determines our rewards and crowns in heaven?

1. Faithfulness to gifts, ministries, or talents given by God

Each of us is gifted differently according to the measure of the grace of Christ upon us. And God expects us to use those gifts to serve him and our fellow men. We are given the special privilege of being labourers together with God. God has given us the joy of being his ambassadors. We get to partner with him in the great work of salvation and to make disciples of mankind. Our gifts are meant to serve this purpose. *Do you know what gifts God has given you? Have you started using them to serve him?*

Jesus demonstrated the fact that we all are given different talents in the parable of the talents in Matthew 25:14-30. Each of the servants was given different talents. Each was then expected to give an account of when the master returned. Those who multiplied their talents were rewarded accordingly. The servant who was given one talent did not use it but buried it. He was called unprofitable and cast into outer darkness. This servant did nothing with all Jesus had given him. He proved by this that he was not genuinely born again; his light was hidden.

2. Laying up treasures in heaven, not on earth

As believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, this world is not our home. Jesus said that we are not of this world, just as he was not of this world. We are citizens of heaven. We are only pilgrims on this earth, and as such we are not to lay up our treasures on earth.

This means that we must never have as our focus only worldly ambitions, accumulating possessions, and accolades for ourselves on earth.

Instead, as citizens of another country (heaven), our goal should be to represent our home country. We should use whatever we have or get here to advance our home country and its goals. This is what it means to be heavenly-minded. When we do this, we are laying up treasures for ourselves on earth.

As we serve our master and his cause, we are gaining rewards and crowns in heaven. We will find them waiting for us when we get home; these are true and eternal riches which shall never perish. The Bible says that our works follow us who are righteous. Those who only focus on earthly ambitions are those who regard the world as their home. *Are you heavenly-minded in your pursuits? Are you using your early possessions and efforts to advance God's kingdom?*

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Matthew 6:19-21

3. Obedience to the Lord and his commands

Our rewards and crowns will also depend on our obedience to the Lord's instructions on how we should serve him and love him and others. Many of these rewards are based on our faithfulness, love, self-sacrifice, endurance, the quality of our walk with Jesus, and obedience to his instructions for service.

The quality of everyone's work will not be the same. Paul tells us that everyone's work will be tested by fire to see what kind it is. This means that though many will enter heaven, their rewards will vary based on the nature of their works. One's level of responsibility, position, and glory in heaven will depend on what kind of Christian life they lived on earth. It is clear from the word of God that the glory and honor we all receive will vary.

every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

1 Corinthians 3:13-15

Below is a list of some of the rewards and crowns mentioned in the New Testament by Jesus and some of the Apostles with scripture references. Please note that it may not be a comprehensive list. But hopefully, it will stir you up to study your bible more, and also stir you up for good works by the Lord's grace.

Type of Rewards and Crowns

Rewards:

1. Rewards for being faithful in our earthly duties and to our earthly masters

- "Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free." Ephesians 6:5-8
- "Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ." Colossians 3:22-24

2. Rewards specifically for the 12 Apostles

- "Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." Matthew 19:27-28
- "And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb" Revelation 21:14

3. Rewards for giving to the poor in secret

- “Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.” Matthew 6:1-4
- “And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.” Matthew 10:42
- “He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.” Proverbs 19:17

4. Rewards for receiving God’s servants

- “He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man’s reward.” Matthew 10:41

5. Rewards for being persecuted for being a follower of Jesus and for righteousness’ sake

- “Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.” Matthew 5:10-12

6. Rewards for loving and being good to one’s enemies and the ungrateful

- “But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. Luke 6:35
- “For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?” Matthew 5:46

- “If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.” Proverbs 25:21-22

7. Rewards for fasting in secret

- “That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.” Matthew 6:18

8. Rewards for praying in secret

- “And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.” Matthew 6:5-6

9. Rewards for preachers and shepherds

- I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God’s husbandry, ye are God’s building.” 1 Corinthians 3:6-9
- “Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.” 2 John 1:8
- “Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.” Hebrews 13:17

10. Rewards for martyrs and those who endure suffering for the name of Christ and the gospel

- “For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring

substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward." Hebrews 10:34-35

- "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." Revelation 20:4
- "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us." 2 Timothy 2:12
- "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward." Hebrews 11:26

11. Rewards for winning souls (evangelism) and preaching the gospel

- "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." Daniel 12:3
- "And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together." John 4:36
- "The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; And he that winneth souls is wise." Proverbs 11:30
- I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 3:6-8

12. Rewards for faithful stewardship of the gifts God has given us

- "His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." Matthew 25:23
- "And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities." Luke 19:17

Crowns

“I am coming quickly; hold fast what you have, so that no one will take your crown.” Revelation 3:11

1. Crown of Life

Crown for persevering under trials and temptations because of love for the Lord. Also called the martyr’s crown.

- “Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.” James 1:12
- “Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.” Revelation 2:10

2. Incorruptible Crown

Crown for self-denial and perseverance in the Christian walk.

- “And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.” 1 Corinthians 9:25-27

3. Crown of Righteousness

Crown for those who love and long for the Lord’s second appearing; those waiting for him.

- “in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing.” 2 Timothy 4:8

4. Crown of Glory

Crown for pastors or elders who shepherd the Lord’s flock faithfully and as good examples.

- “Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but being examples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.” 1 Peter 5:2-4

5. Crown of Rejoicing

Crown for those who engage in evangelism.

- “For who is our hope or joy or crown of exultation? Is it not even you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus at His coming?” 1 Thessalonians 2:19
- “Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.” Philippians 4:

Let no man take your crown

I am coming quickly; hold fast what you have, so that no one will take your crown.

Revelation 3:11

The Lord is faithful. Our labor for him is not in vain. Everything we do out of love for him and our fellow men will be rewarded. But our chief motivation for service should be love for Jesus. He has done so much for us, the least we can do is serve him by winning souls and making disciples. That is what he cares most about and that is the great commission he left us.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

1 Corinthians 15:58

As long as we abide in him, study and meditate on his word, seek him, and allow the Holy Spirit to lead us, he will show us what he wants to do and what gifts he has given to us that we can use to serve him. It is God who gives us the desire and ability to serve him.

“For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.”

Philippians 2:13

Have you given your life to Jesus Christ to be your Lord and Savior? He has prepared a wonderful home for us in heaven, where those who love him and obey him will spend

eternity. He loves us so much that he left heaven and came to earth, died for us on the cross taking our sins upon him, conquered death by rising from the dead, and made a way for us who were dead in sin to be reconciled back to the Father. Learn more here.

Are You Ready for God's Final Judgment?

January 20, 2024

When you stand before God on the day of judgment, you will be ALONE. Your pastor, sister, brother, mother, children, husband, and friends will not be there. Just as you came alone into this world, your eternal destination will be determined when you stand alone before God.

"Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now declaring to men that all *people* everywhere should *repent*, because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead."

Acts 17:30-31

On earth, you may seek to hide behind people and find solace in groups and popular or trending belief systems, but on that great day when we all stand before our maker to give account for our lives, we will each be alone. The standard for God's judgment shall be his word and the Lord Jesus Christ, and not our opinions, ideas, popular opinion, or membership to popular groups.

The Bible says that the books will be open and everyone shall be judged based on what is written therein. Then where will we hide or go? My friend, let us fear God and seek to please him only because a day is coming when all sinners and hypocritical Christians will be cast into the Lake of Fire for eternity.

This life is a vapor; here today, and gone tomorrow. Have you ever thought about your eternal destination?

God has provided a way for us to be reconciled back unto him by his love: Jesus Christ the Savior. He took the penalty of our sins on the cross so that we may have eternal life through him.

Work out YOUR OWN SALVATION with fear and trembling as the bible says. Do not leave it in anyone's hands. Not even a "man of God". You'll stand before Jesus on judgment day alone. "*My pastor said*, or *my friends said*" will not be an excuse on that great day. Read the word, do what it says, pray and seek Jesus, and abide in him. The truth will set you free! Jesus is the WAY, TRUTH, and LIFE, not any human. In these days of great deception, be like the Bereans whom Apostle Paul preached to, and they searched the scriptures to see if what he taught them was true. Hand no man the key to your eternal life. Remember the words of the Lord Jesus:

“Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown.”

Revelation 3:11

“Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.”

Philippians 2:12

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Revelation 20:12-15

A Year and a Half Sober! Insights so Far

December 2, 2023

A year and a half ago, on June 2nd, 2022 I finally went to rehab. I had hit the mother of all the rock bottoms I had hit before. That morning I got home at around 7 am having spent the night in a dingy, abominable strip club in Mlolongo. I took my last drink that morning, a disgusting sip of Chrome vodka which tasted like death. I had no money and '*fulizad*' about 250 shillings to buy that Chrome Vodka and take a motorbike home.

I will never forget how miserable I was that entire night. I spent most of it arguing with the guy I was half dating, who was almost half my age. We walked to Mlolongo in the middle of the night arguing. At some point that night, I had thrown my mobile phone into the bushes in anger because I was so angry at him, at alcohol, at me, at everything!

I knew I was to go to rehab that week and I remember telling this young man that morning that I was going away and he would never see me again (*dramatic much!*). I did not tell him where I was going, but somehow I knew I would get sober and I knew I wanted nothing to do with him and the life I had been living anymore.

Sick and tired of being sick and tired

I was tired. I was sick and tired of being sick and tired! There is a depth of misery and hopelessness that only alcoholism can deliver. If there is a hell on earth, alcoholism is it. It brought me to my knees. I say this as someone who had been through some pretty dark things in my life from my teenage years: suicide attempt at age 15, clinical depression, social anxiety, Obsessive Compulsive Disorder, my dad (an alcoholic) committing suicide when I was 17, and so on. You get the gist. I had been through some dark times in my life but alcoholism in my mid-thirties until the age of 40, took me to hell.

There is a passage in the Big Book of Alcoholics Anonymous that aptly describes the hell I was living in: "*As we became subjects of King Alcohol, shivering denizens of his mad realm, the chilling vapor that is loneliness settled down. It thickened, ever becoming blacker….then would come oblivion and the awful awakening to face the hideous Four Horsemen – Terror, Bewilderment, Frustration, Despair. Unhappy drinkers who read this page will understand!" (*Page 151, Alcoholics Anonymous). As the book says, only unhappy drinkers would understand.

How did I end up here?

That first day in rehab was hard. I had begged my mom to take me to rehab because I knew that if I kept drinking I would die. I can't tell you how I knew that, but that sense of foreboding had been growing and had escalated after a friend of mine died 3 months earlier in a car accident leaving a bar in Mlolongo. The driver was drunk.

Once my mom and aunt left the rehab, my phone confiscated, and the gates of the rehab center shut, reality set in. It felt like I had been locked in prison. It was the worst feeling ever. I kept asking myself, "*How did I end up here*?" as I looked around the small garden and the 7 other clients I found there. "*Me of all people*? *How did this become my life*?". This kind of thing had only happened to other people. I had always known myself to be above this level of self-destruction, but as they say in Alcoholics Anonymous, alcohol is *cunning, baffling, and powerful*. It had fooled even me! Drink in hand I had burned my life to the ground.

Acceptance at last!

My first night in rehab was hard. I panicked and my mind began to reason with me, telling me I had made a mistake coming here. "*I wasn't too bad, was I"*? But I knew it was tricks that the demons of alcohol were playing on me. I accepted my lot. I carried only 3 books into rehab. My bible, journal, and a notebook.

I began journalling the very first day I got there until the last day. I'll spare you the sad details, but part of my entry for that first day which I titled Day Zero, reads, "*First day at rehab. I don't know how I got here. I feel sad, frustrated, and lost. I don't know exactly how I got into this terrible dark hole. It's like I crawled into hell myself and didn't map my way out. I feel lost and confused. Father (God) please help me. I feel like I don't have what it takes. But I know you are able to help me find myself again.*" It goes on for a while.

As I look back now, God heard my prayer. A few days later in an act of broken and utter surrender, I cried out to God on my knees in my room and begged him to deliver me from alcoholism, and he did. That day the obsession for alcohol which had ravaged my mind and foiled all my attempts to quit alcohol, was lifted never to return. I can honestly say that since that first week in rehab, I have never desired alcohol, craved it, or desired it. It was a miracle. The Alcoholics Anonymous Program founder, Bill W. called it the *obsession* being *lifted, repelled,* or *removed*.

What happened?

Looking back a year and a half later, I can only give glory to God because he did for me what I could not do for myself. I had tried everything to quit drinking: counseling, AA,

coaching, spirituality, mind science, books, research, switching alcohol brands, switching friends, switching bars, alcohol experiments, motivational books, willpower, etc., but nothing worked. I was outsmarted. The longest I went sober was 3 months. I was a chronic relapser.

God did exceeding abundantly above all I asked him or even imagined. My life is completely different now and I wake up every day sane, happy, and peaceful knowing exactly where I was the day before, who I was with, and where I have slept. Something else is not living my life for me. I can create memories now, and happy ones at that.

Slave to King Alcohol

I was a slave to alcohol. I had sold myself to it for nothing. The astounding thing about alcoholism is that it sneaks up on you. No one sees it coming. I never saw it coming. No one ever wakes up as a child and dreams of being an alcoholic when they grow up.

I never woke up one day and said, "*When I grow up, I want to be an alcoholic like my father, ruin my teenage daughter's life, spend most of my time in dingy smelly pubs, wet my bed all the time (and throw out two mattresses in the trash as a result), hang out with guys half my age who have absconded university and worry their mothers sick!, wake up in strange places, strange beds, with strange people, wake up with unexplained bruises all over my body, not know where I am or remember how I got there, not remember how I got home the next morning or where I left my phone, lose phones, lose friends, go days without showering, sleep in my car, spend over a million shillings in a few years in alcohol-related activities or accidents, develop stomach ulcers, get into car accidents, lie to my family about where I am and what I am doing, worry and traumatize my daughter, my mother, and my cat!, have years of blackouts where I can't remember what I did, run up the stairs of our apartment complex at 1 am one night screaming at the top of my lungs laughing because my drunken mind tells me it will be fun to wake up the neighbours and children, undress in a party full of people I just met and annoy the female host, place myself in sexually risky incidents and so on, and so forth.*" You get my drift.

No, I never woke up one day and decided to do all those shameful things, and yet I did them all because alcohol messes up your brain and makes you a completely insane person. And yet with each of those incidents and more over the years, I would wake up and tell myself it would never happen again.

A Broken Record

My life was a cycle of broken promises made to myself. I would swear never to drink again, never to do those things again, but a few days later it's like amnesia would set in. Alcoholism only allows you to remember the good times, until the next horrible incident inevitably happens, and it all comes flooding back. "*This time it will be different*", is the running theme of every alcoholic's life. But it's never different, instead, it's worse. And eventually, you're drinking to hide from yourself and the all-consuming shame and self-disgust.

My shame was worsened by the fact that I was running a spiritual coaching business, writing, and inspiring others to live their best lives, yet mine was a mess. I felt like an imposter and a fraud. How could two seemingly opposite personas dwell in the same body? I had two separate lives which I kept separate, but the house of cards I had built was slowly crumbling.

I had sworn as a teenager never to become like my dad. He died at 43, and here I was at 40 slowly inching towards a death like his. By the time I got sober last year, I was suicidal. I saw no way out. It horrified me to see myself playing out my dad's life. It felt like an out-of-body experience. It shook me to my core. But, there was a small spark of hope left in me. Something within me never fully gave up. I didn't want to die. I knew God could help me because I had seen him deliver me before from some hard things when I was younger. But my prayers and good intentions seemed to avail nothing. You know what they say about the road to hell. I would always drink again.

It gets worse

On a day like today on 1st December 2021, I fled to Nyeri to my aunt's place. Yes, I fled like a fugitive because I was too embarrassed to be seen in the neighborhood. I had had a week of binge drinking where I had completely shamed myself. I seemed to be slowly losing my mind because my bottoms were getting lower and the blackouts scarier.

It felt as though past a certain point of drinking, someone else would take over my body and make sure to do the most shameful things possible, and then flee in the morning and leave me to deal with the consequences. After coming to my senses in this boda boda man's house drunk with my pants down, I was shaken to my core. I spent 10 days in Nyeri praying and reflecting on my life and watching recovery videos. I made it to 3 months sober somehow but I was using willpower, and it did not last. My mind was on alcohol the entire time.

When my friend died in March 2022, I relapsed and went on my final 3-month bender from hell until I got into rehab on June 2nd, 2022.

We do recover!

Now that the drunk-a-logs are out of the way! Yes, we do recover. As the Foreword to the Big Book of Alcoholics Anonymous says, I "*recovered from a seemingly hopeless state of mind and body".* I will share a few things that helped restore me to sanity and gave me by God's grace, a joyful recovery.

1. Surrender

I only spent a month in rehab for financial and other reasons, but it was enough for me because I was desperate. My whole spirit, soul, and body were of one accord and wanted out. I was determined to be free. What was different this time? I gave up. I admitted complete powerlessness and meant it. I surrendered fully. Surrender allows the grace of God to come in. It was do or die. I couldn't imagine a life with or without alcohol. When I gave up, God took over. God honors surrender. I had to admit, "*God I have messed up this life you gave me, help me, I can't make it without you*."

Surrender is a beautiful paradox. We must give up, to get up. One of the quotes that spoke to me deeply in my early recovery was by Elizabeth Gilbert: *"**I've never seen any life transformation** that didn't begin with the person in question finally getting tired of their own bullshit."* I accepted my bullshit and was ready for change no matter the cost.

2. Relationship with God

One of the gifts of my sobriety was re-establishing my relationship with Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior. I had lost this faith years ago and traded it for the god of self. But the god of self took me to hell. Who was I kidding? All my talk about how I *created my own reality* with my mind did not help me when alcohol had me by the neck! I could not help myself let alone save myself.

When I cried out in surrender during my first week at rehab asking Jesus to forgive me for everything and anything, a beautiful journey of reconnecting with the God of the bible again, began. It changed my life and made me new. Prayer, bible study, and meditation were crucial in renewing my mind and cleaning me up from the shame and wounds of my past. Step two of the Alcoholics Anonymous program says it beautifully, "*Came to believe that **a Power greater than ourselves could restore us to sanity."*** I found this to be true for me.

3. Radical Honesty

The alcoholic is a self-destructive beast, like a tornado, leaving destruction in his wake. One of the reasons alcoholics continue drinking even when life is falling apart is the fear and terror of facing the destruction that is their life, and the people they have hurt. But I have found that without radical honesty and a willingness to face everything head-on- all our mistakes, shortcomings, failures, selfishness, and hurt we have caused others, and take full responsibility, recovery is not possible, at least not long term.

It was essential for me to face my life, face myself, face the wreckage I had caused, and admit that *"I did it. It was me and no one else."* I had spent a lot of time in my drinking career seeking sympathy and blaming many people for some of the things I had done, including blaming alcohol. But no one forced me to drink. I opened that door. No one held a gun to my head to make me hurt my daughter and hurt myself. It was painful to look at my life frankly and accept FULL responsibility, but it was a game changer! It was half of the solution to freeing me from shame and guilt.

A common phrase in recovery is, "***Acceptance is the answer to all my problems today.***" It is.

4. Making Amends and 'Cleaning House'

Another powerful aspect of recovery that I learned in the Alcoholics Anonymous program is making amends. This is a thorough house cleaning of identifying those harmed or wronged and making every effort to make amends to them, verbally and physically where applicable. Without this final aspect of taking responsibility, the alcoholic will not find freedom from shame and guilt and this will likely cause them to continue self-destructive habits and drink again.

In facing what I had done, going to all the people I had wronged, admitting what I did and how I hurt them, and asking for forgiveness, a miracle happened. This was the final half of the solution to shame and guilt. Freedom came like sunlight breaking through the clouds on a dark morning. That mental turmoil and anguish was lifted. Those hideous *Four Horsemen* of the alcoholic *apocalypse* that the Book Book of Alcoholics Anonymous talks about – *Terror, Bewilderment, Frustration, Despair,* were vanquished finally*!*

I also had to cut off and cut out all the people, places, and things connected to that old life of alcohol. I thank God this was easy for me once I left rehab because I was determined to start over. I wanted nothing that reminded me of the hell I had been

living. In recovery circles, I heard it termed as "*avoiding slippery places and slippery people*." If you keep going to a barber shop, sooner or later you will get a haircut. Do not deceive yourself. Make a clean break as much as possible.

5. More Surrender and Relationship with God

It is not enough for surrender to happen at the beginning of recovery. It must be the last thing the recovering alcoholic is left with. Surrender must now become a way of life. It is for me. I abandoned my life to God and I found he does a better job than me or running it. As long as I humble myself and allow his will to be done, and not mine, I find my sanity continues. I don't have to manage my life anymore. The alcoholic tends to be driven by extreme self-will and self-centeredness. This has to die if true recovery is possible.

Surrender is now a part of my life by God's grace. My relationship with God through Jesus Christ has given me freedom and made me a new creature. But I know I cannot get back into the driver's seat again if I am to stay recovered. I am the car and he is the driver. If a car tries to drive itself it will head into a ditch fast, and that's where I was headed in my drinking. I was on the fast track on the highway to hell. God lifted me out of that pit and I never want to go back there again, so I stay close to him.

Surrender for me involves daily prayer study of the Bible, and constant communion with God.

6. Support System and Giving Back

It is important to have people around you who share the same goals and purpose. No man is an island. Recovering alone is hard. In the first 10 months of my recovery, I found support in the fellowship of Alcoholics Anonymous. It was a game changer for me because I was going through the intense process of healing, making amends, and finding myself again. The spiritual principles of the program, the fellowship, and sharing with others helped me to get my life back on track again.

The recovering alcoholic needs to find some form of community or support. I now meet that need in my church fellowship and service opportunities.

It is also important for anyone in recovery to use their story to help another person. There is a secret power in reaching out to another suffering alcoholic that fortifies one's recovery. In active addiction, we took and took and were selfish. Now we need to give and give, so we can heal from our self-centeredness. When you give, it comes back to you. It works! I love to share my story in rehab facilities and wherever the opportunity

presents itself because I know the power of testimony in helping another person. When I was suffering I lapped up stories of recovery like a dying man in a desert.

7. Never, ever Give up!

And finally, never give up. The main part the alcoholic has to play in early recovery is never giving up. Without that inner belief that things can be better or at least begin to get better, there likely won't be much change. You have to want to be better before you can begin to get better. In my experience, something in me wanted to live. I knew I was better than what I was living, but I just did not know how to break free of the chains that held me. That spark of hope I spoke about in the beginning kept me alive and kept me believing against hope.

A quote by JK Rowling became my anthem in early sobriety. It kept me going. She said, "*Rock bottom became the solid foundation on which I rebuilt my life.*" I believe those words. Being at the bottom I knew there was no other way but up. I accepted my situation and was determined to rebuild again from zero. Mindset is everything

One Day at a Time!

We do recover! If it happened to me, it can happen to anyone. Never believe the lie that you must stay in a perpetual state of recovery. Relapses are often part of the journey to recovery, but it is possible to transcend them. Just never give up. It took me years, but finally, the miracle happened. If you are currently struggling with alcoholism, I hope my story has encouraged you. I know for me other people's stories frankly shared, did a lot in providing me hope when I was struggling and I hope I have done that for someone too!

Usually, when it seems like the end, it is the beginning. At one and a half years sober, on 2nd December 2023, I can only say Glory to God for his grace. He did for me what I could not do for myself. Take it one day at a time!

#recovery #alcoholism #alcoholfreelife #wedorecover #recoveryispossible #recoveryco ach #recoveryjourney #alcoholawareness

The 7 Promises of Jesus to Those That Overcome

October 26, 2023

As believers, we are in a spiritual battleground on earth. We are advancing toward the kingdom of heaven, and Jesus our conquering King expects us to overcome. In the last book of the bible, *The Book of Revelation* (*Chapters 2 and 3*), Jesus gives 7 powerful promises to those who overcome this world. We shall look at them later in this article.

The Greek word used for overcome is Strong's Greek 3528 which means, *'To conquer, be victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue; to subdue'*. This implies having something to prevail over. We are to overcome this world and the ruler of this world, the devil and his armies.

"And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force."

Matthew 11:12

We must overcome if we are to make it to our destination, which is heaven. Jesus spoke about the kingdom of heaven suffering violence and the violent taking it by force. This implies, therefore, that it is not easy to enter the kingdom of heaven. It is not for the faint of heart, but only for those who overcome this world, its temptations, and distractions.

Endure to the end to overcome

The Christian walk is not easy. We have an adversary, the devil, who is on the prowl, always looking to hinder us so that we will not overcome this world. Instead, he wants to overcome us so that we may perish with him. The only way we can overcome him is by staying vigilant and using the weapons the word of God has given us to help us overcome.

"*Be sober, be vigilant*; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour"

1 Peter 5:8

"But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."

Matthew 24:13

Jesus has overcome this world and assures us that we can too

We are not alone in this warfare. Jesus the author and finisher of our faith has overcome this world. And therefore through him, and faith in him and what he accomplished on the cross for us, we too can overcome. He encouraged us to have peace because even though we shall have afflictions in this world, he has overcome the world. And because he lives in us and is with us, we can overcome too. Only provided that we keep our eyes fixed on him.

“These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; **I have overcome the world**.”

John 16:33

“Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”

Hebrews 12:2

How can we overcome this world?

1. Our faith in Jesus/being born of God

“Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that **believeth** that Jesus is the Son of God?”

1 John 5:5

“For **whatsoever is born of God** overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our **faith**.”

1 John 5:4

2. The word of God abiding in us

“I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the **word of God abideth in you**, and ye have overcome the wicked one.”

1 John 2:14

3. Greater is he that is in us (Jesus), than he that is in the world (the devil)

"Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."

1 John 4:4

4. Putting on the whole armor of God

Apostle Paul in Ephesians 6:10-18 gives us a summary of the weapons we can use to overcome this world. Through them, we can stand against the wiles (schemes) of the devil, withstand in the evil day, and having done all, stand. They are listed in the verses below:

"10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the **whole armour of God**, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your **loins girt about with truth**, and having on the **breastplate of righteousness**;

15 And your **feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace**;

16 Above all, taking the **shield of faith**, wherewith ye shall be able **to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.**

17 And take the **helmet of *salvation***, and the **sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God**:

18 **Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit**, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints"

Ephesians 6:10-18

5. Overcome evil with good

We cannot fight the devil using his own weapons. He is evil and the author of all evil and unrighteous works. Therefore, to overcome him, we must live holy lives, be righteous, and do good. Good overcomes evil, and light overcomes darkness.

"Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good."

Romans 12:21

"The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it."

John 1:5

6. The Holy Spirit is with us

We are not alone. Jesus told us that he would not leave us comfortless or orphans. The Holy Spirit is our teacher; he guides us into all truth and empowers us to live this Christian walk victoriously. Having a living relationship with the Holy Spirit is instrumental in helping us overcome this world.

"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."

John 14:16-17

The 7 promises of Jesus to him who overcomes

Finally, Jesus in his messages to the 7 churches in the Book of Revelation (*Chapter 2 and Chapter 3*), gave promises to all who overcome. These promises are for us. By studying the messages, rebukes, and affirmations in these messages, we can encourage ourselves to stand firm and overcome. Jesus has prepared glorious things for his children.

1. To the church of Ephesus

"To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God." Revelation 2:7

2. To the church in Smyrna

"He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death." Revelation 2:11

3. To the church in Pergamos

"To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." Revelation 2:17

4. To the church in Thyatira

"he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations." Revelation 2:26

5. To the church in Sardis

"He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." Revelations 3:5

6. To the church in Philadelphia

"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name." Revelation 3:12

7. To the church of the Laodiceans

"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." Revelation 3:21

Jesus has prepared wonderful things for those who overcome this world, beloved. Let us stand firm, stay vigilant, watchful, and remember that above all, we are more than conquerors in Christ Jesus. He that is in us is greater than he that is in the world. Let us abide in him!

"Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."

Romans 8:37

The Children of God vs. Children of the Devil

October 25, 2023

Many people believe that all human beings are children of God, but the word of God tells us that this is not true. The Bible clearly states that there are children of God and children of the devil. All humans are creations of God, but not all are children of God.

"The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one."

Matthew 13:38

The children of the devil are also referred to as the children of the wicked one (Matthew 13:38), the children of disobedience (*Colossians 3:6, Ephesians 5:6, Ephesians 2:2*, and the children of wrath *Ephesians 2:3*.

The children of God are referred to as the children of the kingdom (Matthew 13:38), the children of God (*Romans 8:16*, *Matthew 5:9*), and the sons of God (*John 1:12*, *Romans 8:14*)

All human beings fall into either one of these two categories whether they like it or not, know it or not.

Characteristics of the children of God and the children of the Devil

1. Righteousness vs. Unrighteousness

Apostle John makes it clear in the book of *1 John chapter 3* that he who commits sin (makes a habit of sin) is a child of the devil, and he who works righteousness is a child of God. This is because God is righteous and therefore he cannot have sinful children. His seed is holy and so his children are holy. A tree produces fruit according to its nature. An orange tree cannot produce lemons. God cannot produce sinners, and that is why Jesus says that we must be BORN AGAIN to see the kingdom of God.

"He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother."

1 John 3:8-10

2. God's nature vs. the devil's nature

Jesus told the Pharisees that the devil was their father because they did not love Jesus nor obey him, but did what the devil does which is murder and lie. They had the devil's nature making them his children.

"Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me…

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it…

He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God."

John 8:42, 44, 47

Jesus gives us the power to become the sons (children) of God

Jesus died for our sins and rose again defeating the power of sin and death that had kept humanity in bondage to Satan (*Hebrews 2:15)*. This was so that whoever believes in him and what he did on the cross, may receive his Spirit and thus his nature. We become partakers of his death and resurrection by believing in his sacrifice for us, and are then translated from the kingdom of darkness to his kingdom (*Colossians 1:13*). We then become new creatures and the old nature dies. These new creatures are the sons of God and no longer children of the devil.

This means that all of us are children of the devil before we believe in Jesus for salvation. That is because we are born sinners. "*For all have sinned, and come short* of the glory of God." (*Romans 3:23*) Apostle John says that "the whole world lies in wickedness." (*1 John 5:19*). We are all slaves of Satan until Jesus sets us free.

We see therefore that Jesus alone gives us power to become the sons of God. He came to redeem many sons unto his father.

"But **as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name**: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

John 1:12

"For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings."

Hebrews 2:10

"Who hath delivered us from the power of *darkness*, and hath *translated* us into the *kingdom* of his dear Son."

Colossians 1:13

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

2 Corinthians 5:17

3 Categories of Children of the Devil

We have seen that humans are divided into two categories, the children of God, and those of the devil. But not all people are aware that they are children of the devil. However, we have seen that the main identifier of the devil's children is that they do the will of the devil, live in sin, and disobey God.

The children of the devil can be divided into 3 groups:

1. Those who know they are the children of the devil

These are those who are consciously serving the devil knowing that they are serving the devil. In this group are people like witches, wizards, Satanists, and so forth.

"There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch. Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord."

Deuteronomy 18:9-12

2. Those who are the children of the devil but think they are children of God

In this category sadly are lukewarm and compromising Christians. That is those who live a double life, wanting it both ways. They want Jesus but they also want their sins. Jesus said that he would vomit the lukewarm out of his mouth (*Revelations 3:16*) and further said that on the day of judgment, he would tell such people he never knew them because they were workers of iniquity (*Matthew 7:23*).

"Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

Matthew 7:21-23

3. Those who are children of the devil by default

In this category are all unbelievers: those who have not accepted Jesus as savior and Lord. By rejecting the salvation Jesus offers, they have chosen to remain as children of the devil. Those in this category are of varying beliefs: they may not believe in the devil, believe they are good people, followers of other religions, atheists, the stubborn, those who love sin, etcetera. But though they may not consciously be serving the devil, they are his children as long as they remain in their sins and reject Jesus's offer of salvation.

"He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

John 3:18

Separation at the final judgment

In the parable of the tares (*Matthew 13:38-43*) and the parable of the nets (*Matthew 13:47-50* Jesus told us that in the final judgment, the separation shall be made between the children of the kingdom and the children of the wicked one. This will be at the close of the age when the devil and his children shall be cast into the lake of fire forever, while the children of God shall shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father forever.

May God help us to not only choose to be his children but remain his children until the end by obeying him, in Jesus's name!

The Parable of the tares

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 13:38-43

Parable of the net

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

Matthew 13:47-50

Only He Who shall Endure to the End Shall be Saved

October 18, 2023

It doesn't matter how you begin this walk of salvation as much as how and if you finish the race. He who shall endure to the end shall be saved. Are you still loving and obeying Jesus? Are you living in HOLINESS or living a double life of sin? Are you hot, or have you grown lukewarm? Have you stopped preaching the true gospel of repentance and holiness, hell and heaven, in order to please your church members?

Are you still praying, fasting, evangelizing, helping the poor, and reading your bible? Are you still paying your tithes and offering to God, and loving your neighbor as yourself? Have you lost your first love? Are you doing the things you did in the beginning? Are you still in the faith? In *2 Corinthians 13:5*, Apostle Paul tells us to examine ourselves to see if we are still in the faith. This is something we all must regularly do because the heart is very wicked and deceitful. It is very easy to lie to and deceive ourselves if we are not diligent.

"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?"

2 Corinthians 13:5

"he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."

Matthew 24:13

Endure to receive the prize

Apostle Paul understood that the end of a matter is greater than the beginning. He knew it was possible even for himself, to preach to others and be disqualified. And so he disciplined his body and purposed to be holy, and blameless until the end. He said that in a race all run, but only one receives the prize. He compared this with the walk of salvation implying that we must endure just as an athlete does. This requires discipline and keeping an eye on the prize which is heaven. Is your eye still on the prize of eternal life?

"Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it…But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified."

1 Corinthians 9:24, 27

"Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit."

Ecclesiastes 7:8

The cheap grace gospel that is very popular these days will lead many to hell. Many believe that all they need to do to enter heaven is confess Jesus as Lord and that it doesn't matter what they do or how they live after that because we are saved by grace. This is a great deception of the devil to cause many to live careless lives. The New Testament makes it abundantly clear that holiness is a must to enter heaven. As the Lord Jesus himself said, the path to heaven is still narrow and difficult, and **few** find it.

"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."

Matthew 7:13-14

"Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven."

Matthew 7:21

There is a crown for overcomers!

Beloved, let us keep our eyes on the prize of our high calling and our eternal home in heaven. We must endure to the end. Sin is our enemy and holiness is a must to enter heaven. Let us discipline ourselves just as the Apostle Paul did and admonished us to.

Let us be sober-minded and alert because the enemy is still prowling around looking to devour us to cause us to miss heaven and go to hell (1 Peter 5:8)! And let us remember the words of Jesus to us in *Revelations 3:11* to hold fast to what we have so that no one may take our crown. Do not allow the pleasures and distractions of this life to rob you of your place in heaven. Do not let anyone distract you or deceive you. Amen!

"Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown."

Revelations 3:11

"He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and

whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."

Revelation 21:7-9

Is Your Name (Still) in the Book of Life?

October 17, 2023

On the day of judgment, we will all stand before God. Those whose names are not found in the Book of Life will be cast into the lake of fire. God is a God who does all things in decency and order. His angels record everything in God's *books* in heaven. These records will be used to judge all men in righteousness and divine justice on the day of judgment. No one will have an excuse or deny the truth because the angels record everything.

God is a God of perfection, righteousness, and absolute divine justice. His record-keeping using books is one way he demonstrates this. The Bible is a good example of this. It is God's book where his statutes, ways, and commandments are recorded for mankind to follow.

The Book of Life

God has many books in heaven that record his wisdom, humanity's deeds, and events happening on Earth. The Book of Life will determine who gets to go to heaven. The names of those accounted worthy to enter heaven are recorded in it. In Revelations 20 it is recorded that anyone not found written in the Book of Life will be cast into the lake of fire. Is your name written in the Book of Life?

> And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
>
> And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Revelation 20:12-15

Apostle Paul mentions that some of his fellow laborers in the gospel were in the Book of Life. This mention reveals that this was an important matter to the early church.

> And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

Philippians 4:3

Whose names are written in the Book of Life?

The Bible reveals to us two main qualifications for having one's name in the Book of Life:

1. Those who believe in the Lord Jesus as Lord and Savior

The first thing is to believe in the Lord Jesus and the price he paid on the cross. Jesus is the ONLY way to the Father. He is the only savior of the world. He declared of himself, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me* (John 14:6)." The moment one genuinely repents and believes in the Lord Jesus for salvation, his name is written in the Book of Life.

It is called the Book of Life because it is just that. Without Jesus, the bible makes it clear that we are dead in our sins and in darkness, and our names are not known in heaven. Once one turns to Jesus, he becomes alive! By going through Jesus to the Father one is immediately recognized in heaven as one who has turned from death to life. His name is then recorded in the Book of Life.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, *when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God*: and they that hear shall live.

John 5:25

2. Those who live a Holy Life until the end

Having one's name written in the Book of Life upon salvation is not the end. The Bible reveals that it is possible for names to be *blotted* out or erased from the Book of Life. It is made clear that only those who (continue to) live in righteousness have their names retained in the Book of Life. Paul in Hebrews 12:23 mentions that the church in heaven is made up of the Spirits of **just men made perfect**.

To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Hebrews 12:23

In Revelations 21 shortly after the passage talking about the final judgment, Apostle John makes it clear that no unclean thing shall enter into the Holy City of God (heaven). Those written in the Book of Life, therefore, are not unclean or unrighteous.

And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth,
neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Revelations 21:27

We must endure to the end in righteousness. The idea that once saved is always saved that many Christians teach and believe is therefore a great lie. Salvation must be maintained to the end by living in holiness, otherwise, one's name can be erased from the Book of Life. If one continues to live in sin or backslides, their names are blotted out of the Book of Life since they have gone back to their old life of sin.

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mark 13:13

Serving God, and doing ministry works does not guarantee that one's name is still in the Book of Life

Jesus himself made note of the importance of making sure our names are written in heaven. He implied clearly to his disciples that it was possible to cast out demons and do the work of God and not have one's name written in heaven. He told his disciples not to rejoice in the fact that they can cast out demons, but rather that their names are written in heaven. Earlier in the sermon on the mount, Jesus had warned that not everyone who calls him Lord or does work for God will be known by him, but only those who do the will of God.

Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven.

Luke 10:20

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 7:21

Whose names are not written in the Book of Life?

And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Revelations 20:15

We have looked at whose names are written in the Book of Life. We can therefore infer that the opposite is true. Those whose names are not written in the Book of Life are:

1. Unbelievers- Those who have not received Jesus as Lord and Savior

Anyone who has not placed their trust in Jesus for salvation and accepted him as their savior is not written in the Book of Life. Such people are still dead, in darkness, and belong to the kingdom of Satan which is the kingdom of darkness. *Have you placed your faith in Jesus*? Salvation means accepting that you are a sinner incapable of saving yourself, believing that Jesus Christ the Son of God died on the cross to take the punishment for your sins, and became your ransom. By believing this in your heart, and confessing him as your Lord, you are born again.

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Romans 10:9-10

2. Those who will accept the mark of the beast during the tribulation period

In the Book of Revelations, Apostle John revealed the events of the last days. One of the key events is the Great Tribulation. This will take place during the last 7 years before Jesus's second coming to reign on earth for 1,000 years. During this period, the AntiChrist will be revealed. He will be Satan's last attempt to deceive the world and lead millions to hell.

The AntiChrist will be allowed to reign on earth for a time. He will deceive and convince the world to worship him as God through lying demonic signs and wonders. He will do this by seeming to bring peace to earth during a difficult time and asking humanity to accept his mark on their forehead or right hand (Revelations 13:16).

Without this mark, no one will be able to buy or sell food or do anything. Many will take this mark to survive. The Bible makes it clear that anyone who takes this mark will be doomed forever with no chance of repentance (Revelations 14:9-12). After accepting this mark it is impossible to repent. Please do not accept this mark if you are here during the tribulation period, no matter what. The cost for not accepting his mark will

be death. It is better to repent, turn to Jesus, and accept death than doom yourself to the lake of fire forever.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him (the AntiChrist), whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Revelations 13:8

The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

Revelations 17:8

3. Those whose names are blotted out of the Book of Life

The third category of people whose names are not in the Book of Life is sadly those who once followed Jesus but chose to live in sin. Anyone who accepts Jesus as Lord and Savior and then chooses to live in sin, iniquity, or hypocrisy will have their names removed from the Book of Life if they do not repent. In this group are backsliders, cowards, and all hypocrites.

Jesus warned that it is better to be hot or cold than to be lukewarm. He said he would vomit the lukewarm out of his mouth. It is better to never have known Jesus than to have known him and then turned your back on him or lived a double life. The torments in the lake of fire will be worse for this category of people.

I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I wish that you were cold or hot. So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you out of My mouth.

Revelation 3:15-16

For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

2 Peter 2:20-22

Names can be blotted out of the Book of Life

As mentioned earlier, names can be blotted out of the Book of Life and it is very terrifying. We do not hear this preached much about anymore, but it is a sobering reality every believer should know and ponder often, so they can take their salvation seriously. The Bible says that "*without holiness, no man shall see the Lord* (Hebrews 12:14)."

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Revelation 3:5

In the Old Testament, the idea of names being blotted out of God's book is also mentioned severally. Both David and Moses spoke about it. I will quote several scriptures below to this effect.

Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

Psalm 69:28

And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

Exodus 32:33

The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven

Deuteronomy 29:20

Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

Deuteronomy 9:13-14

Strive to enter heaven. Endure to the end

Getting to heaven is not easy. Jesus said it was difficult (Matthew 7:13-14). He admonished us in Luke 13 to **strive** to enter heaven! The Greek word used there for strive, *Ἀγωνίζεσθε* (Agōnizesthe) means '**to contend for a prize, struggle**'. The

connotation there is that it is not easy. Many people think that getting to heaven is a matter of saying a sinner's prayer to be born again and then live however they want and they will get into heaven. This is a lie from the devil.

Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able.

Luke 13:24

Salvation is not a one-off *get-out-of-jail-free* card. It is a daily walk. We must persevere, endure, and continue in righteousness until the end. Apostle Paul compared the journey to heaven to a race where one hopes to obtain a prize. He says we must strive for mastery to indicate how we must run that race. He went further to indicate that if he himself did not run his race well he could be disqualified despite preaching to others (1 Corinthians 9:24-27).

To make sure our names remain in the book of life, we must depart from iniquity, and purpose to live a holy life. Living a holy life means making sure to live a life of repentance and sanctification. Christians are called saints in the bible. We are not supposed to make a habit of sinning because Jesus in us gives us the power over sin. But if we sin, we must confess our sins and ask God to forgive us. This is very important. Do not presume on the grace of God. We are forgiven only when we acknowledge our sins, confess them (both to God and those we have wronged), and turn away from them. Sin separates us from God.

Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

2 Timothy 2:19

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.

1 John 1:9

Overcome this world

Jesus expects us to overcome this world. We are to overcome this world, and not be overcome by it. We must remember that we are strangers on earth and citizens of heaven. Keeping this heavenly vision before us will help us to work out our salvation with fear and trembling so that we don't get careless and lose our salvation. In the

book of Revelations chapters 2 and 3, Jesus gives Apostle John messages to the 7 churches. At the end of each letter to each church, Jesus gives a promise to the overcomes in each church!

Beloved, do not love this world, strive to enter heaven, endure to the end, fear God, hate sin, and hold fast to what you have lest no man take your crown!

Make sure your name is written in the Book of Life by repenting and accepting Jesus as Lord and Savior. And then make sure your name is not blotted out by purposing to obey Jesus and live holy until the end. I pray we shall all meet in heaven, in Jesus's name!

Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Revelations 3:11

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen

Jude: 24-25

Satan is a Legalist- Sin gives him Legal Rights

October 13, 2023

There is a spiritual war going on for the souls of men. The devil is working hard to capture as many souls as he can through legal rights. The spiritual world works through open doors and legalities. Sin and disobedience to God is what gives him this legal right over souls. He is the father of all who sin. Sin originated from the devil who was the first sinner and rebel against God.

All who sin, the bible calls the children of the devil. He was a sinner from the beginning and taught man to sin. When we live in unrepentant sin, we give him a legal right to access our lives. He can then infiltrate, harass, torment us, and lead us further from God through multiplied temptations. Because sin is his property, when we live in unrepentant sin, we give him a legal right over us.

He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

1 John 3:8

God honors these legalities of the Spirit realm because they originated from him. He is a God of justice and righteousness. God is bound by his holiness and his word. God has nothing to do with sin, because he is holy. When we sin we take ourselves into the domain of the devil and become his property. Sin separates us from God because he is holy. God accepts and recognizes us as his own us when we turn to the Lord Jesus and live in obedience to him in holiness.

Righteousness and justice *are* the foundation of Your throne; Mercy and truth go before Your face.

Psalms 89:14

But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear

Isaiah 59:2

Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity

Habakkuk 1:13

Does Satan have a legal claim over you?

An unbeliever already belongs to the devil whether they know it, accept it or not. They are already in sin's grip. Therefore, he has the right to oppress them and keep them in bondage. And eventually lead them to hell. Satan does not bother too much with those who have not turned to Jesus because they are already his. However, he fights greatly against born again believers. His goal is to get them to sin against the Lord so he can win them back to himself. Through sin he can have the open door and legal right to attack and enter their lives.

and do not give the devil an opportunity (place; foothold)

Ephesians 4:27

Living in sin is like sleeping with your door open at night. It opens the door for animals, thieves, burglars, and all manner criminals to enter in. When we live in sin, we open doors in the Spirit for the devil and his demons to access our lives. We therefore cannot have any authority over Satan when he has legal claim over us. When his property is in our houses (body, soul, mind, Spirit), he has a right to be there.

Jesus said that a house divided against itself cannot stand (Matthew 12:25). Satan cannot cast out Satan (Matthew 12:25). A Christian living in unrepentant sin cannot have any authority over Satan and his demons since they mark him as one of theirs.

Please note that living in sin disconnects you to God and you cannot enter heaven because you belong to to the devil. No unclean thing can enter heaven. Be alert and sober minded. Watch and pray lest you enter into temptation. Sin must be your number one enemy as a Christian because the consequences are eternal.

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour

1 Peter 5:8

Master sin to gain victory over Satan

When Cain wanted to kill his brother, God warned him. He told him sin was lurking at his door and he must master it. But sadly Cain did not. He allowed Satan to enter him and his end was destruction. We see in the life Judas also what happens when one allows Satan to enter him and lure him into sin. The goal of Satan is ultimately to lead souls to hell.

We have to be careful and watch over our souls and resist sin at all costs and live repentant holy lives. We can muster sin through close relationship with the Lord Jesus through obedience, studying his word, self-denial, praying and fasting.

And if you do not do well, sin is lurking at the door; and its desire is for you, but you must master it."

Genesis 4:7

The bible also tells us to be angry but sin not lest we give a place or opportunity to the devil. It admonishes us to not let the sun go down on our anger, meaning we should make our ways right with God and all we are offended by through repentance and forgiveness. If we do this, we will not give place to the devil who is always looking for someone to devour.

Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil

Ephesians 4:26-27

Satan accuses you to the Father in heaven

The bible calls Satan the accuser of the brethren. He accuses us before God day and night. We see this demonstrated when he went before God accusing Job and asking permission to test him. (Job chapter 1). The bible also shows us Satan accusing Joshua the High priest before God. (Zechariah 3:1-10)

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death

Revelation 12:10-11

The devil is always looking to accuse us so he can afflict us and torment us with diseases, bondage to sin, lethargy, accidents, afflictions, strife in relationships etc. Do not give Satan evidence to accuse you!

Jesus our example- He gave no place to the devil and so had authority over him

Jesus did not give any opportunity for Satan to oppress him or overpower him because he lived in absolute holiness. When the devil tempted him in the wilderness, he was able to overcome him because he was filled with the word of God, had been fasting and praying, and always had a desire to please the father and do his will. Because of his perfect obedience to the father, he has authority to rebuke Satan and Satan left him. (Matthew 4:10-11)

Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and **hath nothing** in me.

John 14:30

Because of the Lords obedience, holiness, and sinlessness, he was able to be the perfect atonement for our sins. Jesus gave himself as an example for us. He said the devil had nothing on him. This means Satan could find nothing in Jesus to accuse him of or find entrance in his life. The great power and authority Jesus had was because of his sinless nature. No demon was a match for Jesus. They all bowed before him and recognized him whenever he came near demon possessed people, and he was able to cast the out.

Holiness denies Satan legal rights over you

Satan and his demons only obey Christians living in HOLINESS and OBEDIENCE to God. Trying to rebuke the devil when you are living in sin and carrying his property in your house and your body only causes him to laugh at you. You can not chase away someone you have made a co-owner of your house because they have legal rights over you. Your prayers will always be powerless when you're living in sin.

God can not save you from Satan's oppression when you're giving him the right to torment you and will not turn away from your sins. He will always have authority to accuse you before God and prevail. Confess all your sins to God, repent and turn from them, and then purpose to live a Holy life. That is submitting to God. When you do that, you can then resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

James 4:7

Give no place to the devil beloved!

Sanctification in the Life of a Believer

October 9, 2023

Sanctification is the purifying work of God by his Spirit in the believer that makes him Holy as he continually walks in obedience to God. To sanctify is to make holy, purify, and set apart (consecrate).

For this is the will of God, even your sanctification

1 Thessalonians 4:3-5

Without holiness (sanctification) no man shall see God

It is God's will for every believer to not only be born again but sanctified. It is our sanctification that reveals that we are sons of God. Sanctification is a MUST for every believer who expects to make it to heaven because God says without holiness no man shall see him (Hebrews 12:14).

By being sanctified, we become like Christ our sanctifier. Jesus prayed to the Father for his disciples in John 17 and said, "*For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth*." (John 17:19). We see here that Jesus too had to sanctify himself that he may be worthy to sanctify us. He sanctified himself by total obedience to the Father and doing his will.

For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren

Hebrews 2:11

But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to *salvation* through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

2 Thessalonians 2:13

Sanctification is both instant and progressive

Sanctification is a gift we receive **instantly** as part of the atoning work of Jesus Christ on the cross. But it is also **progressive** in that it is perfected in the believer by continual obedience to the Lord Jesus. Upon receiving Jesus as Lord we receive sanctification as a gift because he is our sanctification.

And because of him you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, righteousness and sanctification and redemption.

1 Corinthians 1:30

By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*

Hebrews 10:10

Therefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with His own blood, suffered outside the gate.

Hebrews 13:12

For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.

Hebrews 10:14

However, sanctification must be maintained and in this sense it is progressive. We grow in sanctification through **obedience**. Every gift we receive from the Father is maintained through obedience. It is the same with salvation. Salvation is a free gift from the Father through Jesus Christ, but we have to maintain our salvation through obedience, or else we can lose it. Sanctification is the same way. The moment we become born again, we become sanctified, but we have to grow in holiness by willful obedience to the Father as Jesus modeled for us.

Progressive sanctification through obedience to God's word

Obedience is a choice every believer must make for themselves. When we obey the Lord's commands, we become sanctified. Holiness does not come automatically but through a conscious decision to obey Jesus and submit to his Lordship. Jesus said that if we love him, we will obey his commandments (John 14:15). His word is truth and it is this truth that sanctifies us.

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth

John 17:17

The more we submit ourselves to the word of God, the more it washes us and makes us holy. Jesus is the word of God, and every word of God we consume is water that washes us making us a bride that is worthy of the Lord without spot or blemish.

Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Ephesians 5:25-27

Keep my statutes and do them; I am the Lord who sanctifies you.

Leviticus 20:8

Progressive sanctification through turning away from sin

We also grow in sanctification by making the decision to turn away from sin. We must cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh by choosing to let go of all sin and all appearance of evil. By surrendering our body, spirit, and soul to the Lord as obedient servants, we cleanse ourselves from the filthiness of the flesh. This is a choice we must make daily. Having been washed of our sins, we should not return to them anymore if we expect to be holy.

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Corinthians 7:1

And such were some of you (unrighteous): but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God

1 Corinthians 6:11

That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

1 Thessalonians 4:4

If a man therefore purge himself from these (dishonourable use), he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work

2 Timothy 2:21

God is able to sanctify us until the coming of the Lord Jesus

God is willing and able to sanctify those who trust him to do so and are willing and obedient. The work of sanctification is his. We participate in it, but it is he who makes us holy and gives us the grace to live and stay holy. He promises in his word that he is able to sanctify us wholly-body, soul, and spirit. He is faithful to do it. Trust him and ask him to sanctify you and keep you sanctified until the end because without holiness no man shall see God!

And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

1 Thessalonians 5:23 -24

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Jude:24-25

Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Corinthians 1:8

to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

1 Thessalonians 3:13

A True Christian Must be Christ-Like

October 5, 2023

The purpose of Christianity is to produce Christ-like disciples of Jesus. Jesus died to save us from our sins and sinful nature so that we may become like him. The resurrected life of Christ in us should make us like him. We are born again to be Christ-like.

"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

John 1:12-13

Christianity is not a social club. It's not about playing church, attending services, or just calling yourself a Christian in name only. It's about being like Jesus in all ways; being *Holy as he is Holy*. This comes from obeying him and submitting to the sanctifying work of the Holy Spirit in our hearts. It comes through dying to the old man (self) and living to and for Christ in full surrender. If we are not becoming like Christ we are none of his. All we have is a form of godliness without the power of God (2 Timothy 3:5).

Christians were first called so because they were Christ-like

Christians were first called Christians in Antioch because they were Christ-like. The entire city could see Christ in them. Do we see Christ in Christians anymore? Most times, you can't tell one apart from the unbelievers because Christians have become so worldly. But it wasn't always so. In the early church Christians were known for their markedly holy Christ-like lives to the extent of being named Christians by unbelievers. The term disciple was understood to mean being actual followers of Christ in word and deed.

"And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch."

Acts 11:26

"Now they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus."

Acts 4:13

The Father sent Jesus the Firstborn to redeem many more sons unto him

Jesus came to bring many sons to glory for his father; sons who are like him and not like the world (Hebrews 2;10). His true sons have been crucified with Christ and no longer live but Christ lives in them. These are the true disciples of Jesus. Jesus said, "*Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven*." Matthew 7:21

"For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren"

Hebrews 2:11

"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."

Galatians 2:20

"The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord."

Matthew 10:25

We are predestined to be like our Lord

The Christian life is not meant to be a powerless nominal life. It is not simply about belonging to a religion or institution. It is not about membership in organizations we call churches. The Christian life is born in power; it is a translation from death to life; it is a new birth that changes us from our old selves to those who are becoming Christ-like through the work of the Spirit of God in us. *As he is so are we in this world.*

"Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world."

1 John 4:17

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."

Romans 8:29

May the Lord help us to become more Christ-like in Jesus's name!

"But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."

2 Corinthians 3:18

"Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus"

Philippians 2:5

"And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again."

2 Corinthians 5:15

"Now then we are ambassadors for Christ"

2 Corinthians 5:20

Opinions of Men Will Not Get You to Heaven

October 4, 2023

Do not base your life on people's opinions about you. FEAR GOD only. God will not consult human opinion when he judges us after death. He will consult only his holiness and his word. God is not capricious or driven by emotions. You can not manipulate God with tears, your good works, or claims to be a "good" person when you die.

God has made it clear that the only way to enter his Kingdom is to believe in Jesus Christ as Savior. Once we have believed in Jesus our names are written in the book of life. And if we continue to obey him as Lord till the end, then and only then shall we shall be known by him.

"*he* that shall *endure* unto the *end*, the same shall be saved"

Matthew 24:13

"And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!"

Matthew 7:23

God never consults human opinions in his judgments

Your money, big titles, beauty, good reputation, and opinions of men about you (good or bad) will hold no water before God. Humble yourself, repent, and turn to Jesus while you have time. It's better to have men speak evil of you but be known by God. In fact, Jesus told us that it is a dangerous thing when all men speak well of us. This is because it means your works are like theirs. The world hates those who follow Jesus because they testify by their light that its works are evil. Therefore, if all speak well of you, beware!

"Woe to you when everyone speaks well of you."

Luke 6:26

"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you."

John 15:18-19

Trusting in man's opinion is self-righteousness

One of the greatest acts of rebellion is to trust in your own goodness and people's opinions to save you. This is pride. God has already told us how to become his children and how to have eternal life. If we reject the way he has provided, *the death of his own beloved Son for us*, and try to create our own way to heaven, we are rebellious creatures. By trusting our own goodness and wisdom, we are following the way of Satan who was the first of God's creatures to rebel against him.

Obedience is better than sacrifice. God only seeks obedience. That's why Jesus said only those who convert and become like little children can enter his kingdom (Matthew 18:3). We must quit trusting in ourselves and the opinions of men, and trust in God in obedience.

"Blessed are the poor in Spirit for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."

Matthew 5:3

What's God's opinion about you?

The most important thing is to be known and approved of by God and not by men. The whole world may speak well of you, and yet God may speak the opposite about you. This is because God's judgments are not the same as man's. His ways are not our ways, neither are his thoughts ours (Isaiah 55:8).

God has only one basis to judge us by and that is his word and his holiness. He cannot violate his own word. And by his own wisdom, he has declared that only those who fear him, put their trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, and obey his commandments are known by and approved of him.

"Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."

John 14:23

"All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*."

Matthew 11:27

Please God and not men

“For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.”

Galatians 1:10

Citizens of Heaven and Pilgrims on Earth

October 2, 2023

Those who have genuinely believed in the Lord Jesus and made him their Lord and Savior are no longer citizens of earth, but citizens of heaven. Jesus said of those who believe in him:

"They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world."

John 17:16

The born-again experience God the Father offers us through Jesus Christ translates those who believe in him, from the Kingdom of darkness to the Kingdom of heaven. Not only are our sins forgiven, our natures changed, but our citizenship is changed as well; we become henceforth *strangers* and *aliens* on earth.

"Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son"

Colossians 1:13

All men are born under the dominion of sin, as citizens of the Kingdom of Satan, disconnected from God and without hope. Sin separates us from God. But Jesus came to offer us a new destiny, and a reconciliation back to the Father, restoring what was lost in the garden of Eden when Adam and Eve sinned. We are now in Christ, Sons of God and co-heirs with Christ of our Father's kingdom.

"And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ"

Romans 8:17

So, what does it mean to be a citizen of heaven?

1. Citizens of heaven live holy

As citizens of heaven, our conduct must reflect our Father and his kingdom. Our Father is holy and his kingdom is holy. No unclean thing dwells in heaven and no unclean thing can enter heaven. If we are truly citizens of heaven, then our conduct will represent this. We will be children of light and not darkness. Our father says, "*Be ye holy for I am holy*" (1 Peter 1:16)

"Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul"

1 Peter 2:11

2. Citizens of heaven are dead to the world

As citizens of heaven, the world is now dead to us. We no longer identify with it because we have been born of God. The Bible says that this world belongs to Satan. Jesus called him "*the prince of this world*" (John 14:30).

A citizen of heaven does not feel at home in this world because his citizenship has changed.

"(God) hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus."

Ephesians 2:6

"But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world."

Galatians 6:14

"These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth."

Hebrews 11:13

3. The world hates the citizens of heaven

Beloved if you have placed your trust in Jesus, you are no longer of this world. And Jesus said that because you are not of this world, the world will hate you. It will hate you because your nature is opposed to its nature which is evil and darkness. The world loves its own.

"If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you"

John 15:18-19

4. You are a fellow citizen with the saints in heaven

As citizens of heaven, our family extends to the saints who have gone before us to heaven. The world and its citizens, and even our fellow countrymen on earth and fellow

tribesmen...these are not our fellow citizens. Our fellow citizens are all who name the name of the Lord in truth and this extends to the saints in heaven. We are one family and they long for us to overcome this world and join them.

"Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us"

Hebrews 11:1

"But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect"

Hebrews 11:22-23

5. Citizens of heaven are ambassadors of Christ on earth

As citizens of heaven, we are ambassadors of Christ. Just as we have been saved and born again into the kingdom of God, we are expected to tell others the good news as well and invite more to join the Kingdom of God. It is not God's desire for any to perish. Jesus died for the whole world. We are his hands, feet, and mouth here on earth. He has entrusted the message of reconciliation to us. We are the preachers to carry his good news and bring more sons to God's kingdom.

"Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were pleading through us: we implore you on Christ's behalf, be reconciled to God."

2 Corinthians 5:20

6. Citizens of heaven live in this world as strangers and pilgrims

As citizens of heaven, we will live on earth as strangers knowing this is not our home. As pilgrims we are aware that we are on a journey here, but are not here to stay. What does this mean? This chiefly means that we will not lay up treasures for ourselves on earth, but in heaven.

“Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.”

Matthew 6:19-21

Someone who is passing by a foreign land, does not set up permanent residence there because he knows that he will soon leave. This is how Abraham lived while on earth, as a stranger in tents with Isaac and Jacob looking forward to the city whose maker and builder is God.

“By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.”

Hebrews 11:9-10

“These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God ***is not ashamed to be called their God****: for he hath prepared for them a city.”*

Hebrews 11:13-16

We should live in this world and make use of it **lightly**, knowing that it is passing away and there is an eternal home prepared and waiting for us. We must not lose focus because if we love this world, we shall perish with it.

“But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away”

1 Corinthians 7:29-31

7. Citizens of heaven long for the Lord's return

As citizens of heaven, we long for the Lord's return to take us home to be with him forever. Apostle Paul called this the **blessed hope**. Jesus said that he has gone to prepare a place for us and will come back to receive us to himself that we may be where he is forever.

"In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."

John 14:2-3

"For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"

Philippians 3:20

We also long for the day the Lord shall put an end to sin, death, and this wicked world once and for all, and make all things new.

"We long for the new heaven and a new earth in which righteousness dwells"

2 Peter 3:13

And because we have this hope, we purify ourselves so that we may not miss out on the glorious inheritance God the Father has prepared for those who love his son Jesus and obey him.

"And everyone who has this hope upon him purifies himself, just as he is pure."

1 John 3:3

"Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ"

Titus 2:13

"Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

2 Timothy 4:8

Lukewarm Christians will not Enter Heaven

September 29, 2023

Claiming to be a Christian, but being lukewarm, living in sin, and never repenting is fooling yourself. But you are not fooling God. The only loser at the end of the day will be you because hell is real, and God is very serious about sin. He hates sin and sin cannot enter heaven. REPENT genuinely, turn from your sins, and sincerely surrender your life to Jesus and let him be not only savior but **Lord**. The Holy Spirit will help you. It is possible for our names to be blotted out of the Book of Life if we continue to live in willful and unrepentant sin.

"But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life."

Revelations 21:27

"He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; **and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life**, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels."

Revelations 3:5

The Lukewarm shall be vomited out of the Lord's mouth

Jesus said that he would vomit all the lukewarm out of his mouth. In fact, he said it was better if you were hot or cold. The lukewarm ones who try to live with one foot in heaven and one in hell will experience the worst torments in hell because they knew the truth but mocked and despised it. To their shame, they crucify the lord Jesus again.

"I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth"

Revelations 3:15-16

"they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put *Him* to an open shame."

Hebrews 6:6

It is time to be a proper Christian. The hour is late. Stop following lukewarm Christians and churches, comparing, and justifying yourself with them. You will stand before God

alone. Your pastor and friends will not be there when the books are opened. Fear God only. The FEAR of God will make you HATE SIN and lead you to true repentance as a way of life.

Choose whom you will serve

Do not think you can love the world, live like the world, live in sin, refuse to confess and repent of your sins, refuse to love and forgive others, and then waltz into heaven. "*Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap*" (Galatians 6:7). Heaven is a holy city for the righteous.

Examine your life and get right with God today while you have time. A broken and contrite heart he will never despise. Ask Him to help you obey him and live a Holy life. Do not miss heaven for the fleeting and deceitful pleasures of sin which only lead to eternal damnation. Love your soul.

"The sacrifices of God are *a broken* spirit, *A broken* and a *contrite heart*— These, O God, You will not despise."

Psalms 51:17

Heaven is for the Holy and Obedient

September 18, 2023

Our church attendance, religious duties, and claims to be Christians by themselves will not get us into heaven. Many Christians and even some whom God uses will be cast into hell for disobedience and living in sin. The Bible says that without *HOLINESS, NO ONE WILL SEE GOD* (Hebrews 12:14).

"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."

Jesus in Matthew 7:21-23

Paul says we should *EXAMINE ourselves to see if we are in the faith* (2 Corinthians 13:5). God requires absolute obedience, surrender, and a FEAR of Him. We must REPENT and turn away from sin because *no unclean thing shall enter his kingdom* (Revelations 21:27).

We must start to fear God as Christians in these last days, remembering the words of Jesus that only a *FEW SHALL BE SAVED* (Matthew 7:13-14). Sin and disobedience will take us to hell. We must flee from them as eternity beckons every day. These are days of great deception and lukewarmness among Christians, and many hearts have grown cold because there is no fear of God even in pastors who teach God's word. Many have gotten too familiar with God and think God is all love and butterflies and have forgotten that he is also a terrible, Holy, and just God who will judge sin without any partiality to any person.

Repent for the kingdom of heaven is at hand

We must remember that we shall each give an account for God one day, and we can't escape it. God will never compromise his standards and words for anyone. You can never create God in your own image. He is God; you are not. And all flesh will answer to him.

After death, there is no repentance. While you have time, in these days of Grace, change your ways and turn to the Lord in mourning and weeping for your sins, especially those sins that you love, and turn from them. Don't harden your heart

"Today, if you will hear His voice, **Do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion**."

Hebrews 3:15

God sees everything we do in secret, and all is written in the books in heaven (Revelations 20:12). Our deeds shall testify against us on the day of judgment. Then it will be too late to ask for mercy. Mercy is while we live, not after death or after Jesus returns. FEAR GOD NOT MAN. Make your way right with God while you are still on the way. Your Soul's eternal destiny is at stake.

"To accept correction is wise, to reject it is stupid"

Proverbs 12:1

The Constant War Raging for Your Soul

September 5, 2023

We are in a perpetual war for our souls. Satan never sleeps and works hard to plant seeds of **sin** and **compromise** in people's lives to lead them away from God. Jesus said, "*While men slept, the enemy planted tares among the wheat."* (Matthew 13:25) While many people sleep spiritually and take life casually thinking everything is normal, in the spirit realm the war for their souls rages on.

What are Satan's chief weapons? *Rebellion, sin, and iniquity*. Everything Satan does is aimed at getting us to **rebel** against God by sinning. He knows if we live in sin then he has got us because sin is the thing that **separates** us from God.

The hour is late and we are in the final moments of this age. Jesus is coming back soon. And as the word of God says: "Wo*e to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time***.**" Revelations 12:12

Beloved ones, life is spiritual. The war is on at every second for your soul. The devil knows HELL is real and wants to take as many as possible there with him. He doesn't care whether or not you believe he exists, he doesn't even care if you are a Christian, as long as he deceives you by keeping you in blissful ignorance, compromise, and spiritual slumber. Wake up and contend for your soul by turning to Jesus wholeheartedly. Only he can deliver you from the devil. Jesus is the only Savior and ransom for mankind's sins. Without him, there is no hope.

Abide in Jesus, the overcomer!

It is not enough to be a Christian, that in and of itself cannot keep your soul from perishing. What is required to win this war to the end, is to live in absolute **obedience** and **holiness** to the Lord. Jesus is the vine and we are the branches. The only way to be safe from the weapons of the enemy is to abide in the vine. Jesus will keep us safe if we remain in him. And the way to remain in him is to **obey him**. The sheep that stay close to the shepherd will be safe. The sheep that stray will be captured. Sin leads us away from Jesus and into the hands of the devil.

"Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered;

and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

John 15:4-7

Hell is real and Heaven is real. The war for our souls shall not end until we die or Jesus returns to get us. As long as we are alive, we must stay alert and guard our souls from the evil one. We must endure to the end. **Pray, study the word of God, fast, repent of any hidden sins, purpose to obey Jesus, submit to God, resist the devil, and then he will flee from you**.

"But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."

Matthew 24:13

You have an Upcoming Appointment with God

August 20, 2023

Each of us has an **appointment with God we must and shall keep**. Are you ready for yours? Like it or not, it is coming, **and you do not know the day or the hour**. **Either death will take you first, or Jesus will return first.** Either way, each of us shall keep that appointment with our maker after this life to face judgment.

"It is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment"

Hebrews 9:27

We shall all give an account of our lives and what we did with the gift of salvation the Father has provided through his son Jesus Christ. Jesus is the only way to the Father. He said:

"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."

John14:6

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

John 3:16

Reflect upon your life. Are you ready to meet God? If not, it is time to get your affairs in order and be ready always. Turn from your sins and turn to Jesus. Do not let that day come upon you like a thief. Face it now while God's grace and mercy are still available. That way, you won't face it when it comes to you unexpectedly, because then it will be too late.

Heaven and Hell are real places, and the only way to heaven is **repentance and faith in Jesus Christ and his sacrifice on the cross for our sins**. Hell is a place of terrible eternal torment, but sadly it is the eternal destination for those who do not make a decision for Jesus. I pray you give your life to Jesus today and receive eternal life!

"Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect."

Matthew 24:24

Put your house in order

King Hezekiah in the bible was fortunate to have been given a prior warning by the prophet Isaiah about his death. Isaiah told him, "*Put your house in order, for you are about to die; you*" (Isaiah 38:1). Most of us will not get that warning however. But God would speak the same words to us today: "*Put your house in order"*. Death comes upon most people like a trap, suddenly and without warning.

In Luke 12, Jesus gave the parable of the rich fool. The man was exceedingly wealthy and boasted within himself, making plans about how he would live for many years and eat, drink, and make merry. But that very night as he made his big plans for the future, God told him, "*You fool! This very night your soul is demanded of you; and as for all that you have prepared, who will own it now?*" (Luke 12:20) And Jesus warned, "*So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.*" (Luke 12:21)

You can have peace with God

The most important thing we can do in life is to be ready for that inevitable appointment with our maker. Nothing else in this life matters more. And God has provided a way for us to face that day without terror and wrath. He gave his only begotten son Jesus Christ to die on the cross and be a ransom for our sins. He did this so that we may not perish but have eternal life (John 3:16). God has provided the way for our salvation, and all we have to do is recognize that we are sinners headed to hell and turn to Jesus to save us.

"For God did *not appoint* us to *wrath*, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ"

1 Thessalonians 5:9 NKJV

Receive Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior Today

If you are ready to turn to Jesus, simply get down on your knees and talk to Jesus, confess, and repent of all your sins. Ask Jesus to forgive you of all your sins, and be willing to turn from them. Tell him in your own words that you believe he is the son of God and the savior of the world and that you believe he died for your sins on the cross and paid a price you could never pay. Tell him that you receive him as your Savior and also as your LORD to take over your life and help you live for him all the days of your life. Pour out your heart to him.

If you do this sincerely from your heart, he will receive you and immediately your name will be written in the book of life in heaven. There will be much rejoicing in heaven over your decision to turn from death to life. Get a bible and start reading from the

teachings of Jesus in the New Testament to know more about how to follow Jesus, pray daily, find a Bible-believing church to grow in your faith with fellow Christians who will walk with you, and get baptized in water. You are now a member of the family of God.

4 Ways to Avoid Spiritual Deception-Test Every Spirit

August 17, 2023

Jesus warned us about the prevalence of deception in the last days. He said many false prophets would arise to deceive if possible the very elect. The only sure way not to be deceived in these last days is to walk in a close and intimate relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ who is TRUTH itself, and cultivate a relationship with the Holy Spirit. Jesus said that his sheep know his voice (*John 10:27-28)*

"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

1 John 4:1

The only way to know a counterfeit voice is to know the authentic one.

Jesus told us that he would not leave us as orphans but would send us the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of TRUTH who would guide us into ALL TRUTH and TEACH US ALL THINGS (*John 16:13, John 14:26)*. The Holy Spirit knows the mind of God and reveals it to us. He searches all things and knows all things (*1 Corinthians 2:11-16*). The Holy Spirit glorifies the Lord Jesus and not human beings. He reveals to us what the Lord Jesus is speaking. (*John 16:13-14*)

Apostle John warned us not to believe every spirit but to test the spirits because many false prophets are gone out into the world. False prophets speak some truth but add falsehood to it. It takes discernment to know what is false. And discernment comes from cultivating a relationship with Jesus.

Here are 4 ways to grow our discernment so we can effectively test every spirit to know whether it is of God:

1. Studying the word of God

This is one of the key ways to cultivate discernment. The word of God is truth. Anything contrary is falsehood. Without knowing God's word it's easy to be deceived by every wind of doctrine. That's why every child of God must make it a habit to study the bible prayerfully and meditate upon it day and night. The word of God is the sword of the Spirit, and by it, we can rightly defend our faith against deception and stand for truth. (*Ephesians 6:17*)

When Satan tried to deceive Jesus during his temptation in the wilderness (*Matthew 4)*, he defeated the devil by using the word of God. He declared to him each time, "*It is written*...". Jesus did not depend on his feelings or desires but on the word of God which is truth. Eve was tempted and overcome in the Garden of Eden because she did not stand with God's word spoken to them but allowed Satan to twist it and deceive her. (*Genesis 3:1)* False prophets twist God's word and a Christian who never studies God's word is easy prey for them.

"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."

2 Timothy 2:15 KJV

2. Praying daily to the Father in the name of Jesus

It is through prayer that we build a relationship with God the Father, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit and learn to know the voice of Jesus deeply. You can only know his voice when you spend time with him. He is our beloved.

You cannot know someone intimately if you don't spend time with them. It is easy for someone to counterfeit your loved one's voice if you don't know them well. But if you know Jesus, then you know his voice and a stranger you will not follow. The bride of Christ knows his voice because they spend time with him intimately and love him. Jesus will never allow you to be deceived if you are his bride and his friend. His voice will be known to you.

"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me."

John 10:27

Praise and worship are also important in our prayer times as this helps us grow to love and adore Jesus.

Praying in tongues regularly and fasting are also important as it helps you to walk in the Spirit rather than in the flesh. When we walk in the Spirit we hear God's voice better.

3. Humility and total dependence on God

The Bible says that God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble. Jesus said, "*Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs, is the Kingdom of God*", and "*Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied*." (*Matthew 5:3,6)* He also

said, "*Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven"* (*Matthew 18:3)*

Humility means depending on God like a child and not leaning on your own understanding. It is a complete dependence on God for guidance and direction. Such an attitude can never be denied by God. If we humble ourselves and admit we know nothing and allow the Holy Spirit to teach us without any preconceived notions, he will. Deception comes easily to the proud, however, because they are led by their own wisdom and will, rather than God's will. The humble depend on God, but the proud depend on their own wisdom.

"God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."

James 4:6

4. Loving Truth- Loving Jesus and loving your neighbor as yourself

When we love truth more than anything, that sincerity in our hearts will keep us from deception. Jesus is the way, the truth, and the life. This means we must love him more than anything and anyone, even more than our desire to be right. And because Jesus is love, we too must love our neighbors as ourselves. If we love others, we will have pure motives, and the pure in heart always see God. The pure in heart are not drawn to deception but to God.

We love Jesus by keeping his commandments (*John 14:15)*. Sin opens the door to Satan and separates us from God. But righteousness keeps one rightly connected with God. And in the right connection with God, you will hear his voice because nothing will obstruct it.

Obedience proves that we love Jesus. And when we love him he says he and the Father will manifest themselves to us. (*John 14:23)* If we love Jesus we will love truth. And if we love Jesus we will love one another. Where there is love, deception cannot abide because **Love is Light while deception is darkness**.

"If we say we have fellowship with Him yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we *walk in the light*, as *he is in the light*, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin"

1 John 1:6-7

The guard against deception is Jesus Christ himself

Deception usually comes when we open a door to the devil either through *ignorance, unbelief, sin, or pride*. Studying God's word, prayer, humility, and love (obedience) will keep us in truth as it will keep us in a close relationship with Jesus who is the TRUTH. The guard against deception is Jesus himself.

Lastly remember that if you have believed in Jesus, you have his Spirit living in you and he will teach you all things. Running to men instead of running to Jesus, is the main reason many get deceived. Love Jesus more than anything or anyone.

"But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him."

1 John 2:27

The Lake of Fire was not Created for Man

August 15, 2023

The lake of fire was never created for man. God prepared it for Satan and the third of angels who rebelled together with him against God. But men go to hell when they refuse the gift of salvation God has given through Jesus to save us from our sinful nature inherited from our first parents, Adam and Eve. Every day many die without Jesus Christ and face eternity separated from God.

Adam and Eve believed Satan's lies in the Garden of Eden and sinned (Genesis 3). As a result, the entire human race was corrupted by sin and rebellion. **But** God in his wisdom and great love for man, made a way for us to be reconciled back to him. This way was through Jesus Christ becoming the **ransom** for our sins and dying on the cross in our stead.

When we reject God's offer and gift of salvation, we are by default choosing Satan and his rebellion. And sadly, the end for all people who reject God's salvation is to follow Satan to the lake of fire. No one will accuse God of being unjust on that last day. We all make our choices. There is no middle way. It's God or Satan. And God means Jesus Christ. There is no other way by which men can be saved, except Jesus Christ.

"*Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved*"

Acts 4:12

Rejecting God is choosing the lake of fire

Rejecting God is choosing Satan and if Satan is your father, you go where he goes. He claims you upon death in hell, and on the day of the final judgment, you get cast into the lake of fire with him. So, you see, God does not send people to hell. They send themselves there. He has made the way for all of us to get to heaven, but he cannot force us to accept it. Love offers choice. God cannot force us to love him or want to be with him.

There are only two roads as the bible says: The narrow road to heaven or the broad way to hell. There is no middle ground. You cannot abstain from making this decision. A lack of decision for Jesus is a decision for Satan. It is a willful decision to remain in sin and all sinners can only go to hell. The broad way is the easy way and many follow it. It is choosing to remain as we are, in our sin, living in rebellion against God. The narrow

road is difficult, and it is one of accepting Jesus as our savior and Lord and allowing him to make us righteous and holy like our Father. Heaven is a holy city and only the holy can enter in.

"*Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.*"

Mattew 7:13-14

Jesus made the way and is the way to heaven

Jesus Christ is the propitiation (*appeasement*) for our sins and it is only through him that we are accounted righteous with God. When we believe in him and what he did for us on the cross, and put our faith in him, he imputes his righteousness upon us. We then become sons of God and no longer sons of the devil as we all otherwise are without him.

"*He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world.*"

1 John 2:2

Please do not go to the lake of fire. It was never meant for you. It is a terrible eternal fate and one that can be avoided by choosing to let our creator be our father again through Jesus Christ our Lord! Be reconciled to God! He loves you deeply. Only love sent Jesus on that cross to suffer so brutally to pay for sins we could never pay for.

"*We are therefore Christ's ambassadors, as though God were making his appeal through us. We implore you on Christ's behalf: Be reconciled to God*."

2 Corinthians 5:20

Mwendwa Mbaabu's Testimony

August 15, 2023
Delivered from years of trauma, new-age spiritual deception, alcoholism, LGBTQ lies, sexual bondage, vanity, and self-destructive habits to total freedom in Christ Jesus. (10 years of backsliding redeemed by Jesus Christ!)

I was dead, and I am alive again; I was lost, and now I'm found!

My life is a living testimony of the saving and redeeming power of the blood of Jesus Christ for even the worst of backsliders. My journey with Jesus for 20 years was filled with perpetual backsliding because I did not fully understand the love of God (because of childhood trauma) and the fact that salvation was not based on my works. I allowed condemnation over and over to take me away from God. But glory to the Lord Jesus because he promises to keep his own from perishing and to heal our backslidings!

"***Return, you backsliding children, And I will heal your backslidings." "Indeed, we do come to You, For You are the LORD our God."*** Jeremiah 3:22, "***I give them eternal life, and they will never perish. No one can snatch them out of My hand. My Father who has given them to Me is greater than all. No one can snatch them out of My Father's hand" John*** 10:28-29

Childhood Trauma

Born in the early 80s, my childhood was traumatic, riddled with chaos, feelings of abandonment and rejection, low self-esteem, self-loathing, sadness, torment, and despair. This was occasioned by living with an alcoholic father who was emotionally and physically abusive to my mother, and emotionally, physically, and financially absent from his kids and family, especially as his drinking took root. Growing up, I witnessed the gross effects of sin on the individual and family, and was very sad, depressed, and suicidal, especially starting from my early teen years.

My suicide attempt and Dad's suicide

I attempted suicide when I was 15 by taking a bunch of pills, seeking to escape it all. I did not understand why God would allow my life to be so miserable, and I often told him I did not ask to be born and wanted to die. I did not understand spiritual things, having never had anyone teach them to me and having been brought up in a religious

Methodist family with no training in the ways of Christ and hardly any church attendance. I thought death was the answer, but once my suicide attempt failed, it dawned on me, clear as day, that I would have gone to hell. This did not get rid of my desire for death and my depression, but it did take suicide off the table. Instead, I begged God to kill me for years because I saw no joy in living.

My father committed suicide when I was 17. It was a sorrowful time for our family, and I continued to struggle with and was diagnosed with severe clinical depression, OCD, and social anxiety. I had low self-esteem, rejection, self-hate, intense fear, and suicidal ideations, and I struggled with sexual identity issues (feeling more masculine than feminine) and bondage. It did not help that there was no talk of mental health issues and suicide in the 90s, and such topics were considered taboo. I had no one to talk to about what I was experiencing.

Born again, pregnancy, and backsliding into abominations, suicidal ideations, and severe depression

I was born again when I was 20, in the year 2002, after an abortion that left me consumed with guilt and anguish. I was alone at home, and a heavy conviction came upon me, reflecting upon my life and sins. I turned on the TV where the sinner's prayer was being offered by a Television host on the 700 Club, and I repeated it. My life was changed, and I experienced the new birth found in Christ Jesus and became very active in evangelism and at a local church.

However, my faith was still deeply rooted in "works," and I did not have a full understanding of the fact that salvation was fully by grace, and I did not have to earn God's love and favor. Not having grown up feeling loved, I did not understand the idea of God's love being unconditional. Instead, I felt that I had to earn it. I always felt unworthy of God's love and compared myself to others in the church a lot; I had a lot of rejection and abandonment issues from my childhood, and always felt unworthy of love. I was also still struggling with depression.

A year later, I was miserable and tired of my constant performance and never feeling good enough, and I stopped attending church and praying. I got pregnant soon after at 22 and turned from God even more, feeling like I had failed him. For the next 5 years, I lived a worldly life of drinking and sex, and even explored the lesbian lifestyle briefly because I hated men. Demons manipulated and controlled my life. Sexual perversion

seemed to be the twisted way I thought I could find any form of pleasure and acceptance.

These things left me empty and miserable, and I knew they were wrong, which made it worse as I lived with constant loneliness, shame, and guilt. I was constantly suicidal all these years, and by 2009, I was losing my mind. I would hear voices telling me to throw myself down the stairs at work or throw myself in front of moving traffic. I was very self-destructive and in perpetual torment. The conviction of the Holy Spirit was still with me, and by the age of 29, I couldn't live with myself anymore. I felt too far gone for God to want anything to do with me, but I knew he was my only hope still. One night, on July 7th, 2009, at the end of my rope, I cried out to God in deep repentance in my room, and he changed me and set me free from all the perversion, alcohol, and worldliness instantly. I woke up the next morning completely free of my sin bondages.

Coming back to Jesus, cults, and being sexually groomed by an 'Apostle'

Sadly, this was not to be the end of my backsliding. For the next 5 years, I walked with the Lord and served faithfully in churches in worship teams, intercession, Sunday school, and evangelism, and had a personal outreach ministry to the poor, slums, and street children. However, towards the end, I had a series of bad experiences in churches, which included exposure to a cult for 3 months and other false churches with false teachings, which left me battered, bruised, rejected, and completely disillusioned with Christianity as a religion. I also got kicked out of my last church over false allegations because I was uneasy with some of the things being taught. I still loved Jesus but wanted nothing to do with organized religion anymore because of the bad experiences and corruption I had witnessed for so many years.

You see, I always wanted to see the Bible Christianity in churches. Having come out of a sinful and traumatic past and been radically saved, I did not understand how people could be hypocrites and evil in churches. This traumatized me more than anything. And being a sensitive and naturally genuine person, I just did not know how to stay in corrupt churches and 'play' church. I wanted truth and godliness and Jesus, and never saw this in churches!

In 2014, at age 32, I decided to stay away from churches and follow Jesus away from organized Christianity. However, isolated, wounded, and a lone sheep, I found myself an easy prey to the devil. Apostle Peter tells us in 1 Peter 5:8, to "***Be sober, be vigilant;***

because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour".

This 'Apostle' came into my life who seemed to sympathize with and understand me in this strange situation I was in, having been kicked out of the church and blocked by church members. But I later found out that he was a wolf in sheep's clothing. He effectively won my trust and confidence at this time, but I did not know he was grooming me for a sexual encounter that took place months later, once he had gained my complete trust by opening up to me about his private issues and acting like he understood me and cared. That sexual encounter traumatized me deeply and left me completely shattered and broken, and I shut the door to Christianity and Christians firmly in my mind. Satan had gotten me where he wanted me.

The guilt and torment of this experience made me hate both myself and anyone calling themselves a 'man of God' or Christian. So far, my experience with 'men of God' was terrible, with most not being anything like Christ but more like Satan. I had always wanted to please God and had this ideal picture of the church. I thought Christians were who they said they were. Having come from a traumatic family background and sinful past, I thought the church would be the place to find Christ-like, loving people. The bad experiences I went through in churches traumatized me, and I just became disillusioned with Christianity.

But I still loved Jesus because, from having studied his word and having a relationship with him, I knew that he was real, loving, merciful, and sincere, and had delivered me from so much and loved me when no one else did. But I felt I had betrayed him after what happened with this Apostle, and I effectively hid from him.

Descent into darkness and satanic deception

Jesus warned, "***When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. Then he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' And when he comes, he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation.***" Matthew 12:43-45 This is what happened to me.

Without the defense of a strong walk with the Lord, and armed with condemnation and guilt, I found myself gradually over the next years worse than before, engaged in terrible sexual immorality and perversions, involved in the LGBTQ lifestyle again (on

and off), feminism, gender identity confusion, drunkenness, all manner of filth, and this time opened the door to spiritual deception as well which is idolatry.

I began gradually accepting and embracing new-age spiritual beliefs, which seemed to offer me some semblance of a relationship with God and Jesus since I no longer identified as a Christian. Over the next 9 years, these new-age spiritual beliefs took deep hold of me, and from 2019, I became a 'spiritual' teacher in the metaphysical, law of attraction, new age, and new thought community. Between 2020-2022, I published 3 books and had clients and a growing following on social media. The devil anointed me to do this work because I was very good at it. The ideas I taught were inspired and seemed to flow from somewhere beyond me, which convinced me that it must be God's purpose for my life, not knowing it was demonic. I had stopped believing in hell and believed we were all on a path to remembering our oneness with God.

My spiritual beliefs consisted of a mix of Gnosticism, new-thought Christianity, metaphysics, mysticism, alienology, law of attraction, Hinduism, Buddhism, eastern philosophy, and much more. I had embraced beliefs such as non-dualism, star seed beliefs, astrology, reincarnation, Christ-consciousness, belief in the existence of extraterrestrials, oneness, and belief that all paths led to God.

I thought I had found the ultimate truth and my purpose in life, but I was deeply deceived. I still incorporated Jesus in all my teachings because I believed he was real from my past as a Christian and could not deny that, but I had been deceived into viewing him as an ascended master guru rather than THE only savior and way to God. Therefore, I had the wrong Jesus and was in deep witchcraft and idolatry, which God calls abominations; however, I did not know this and truly believed I was on the right path.

Alcoholism and self-destruction

I had also gradually developed a drinking problem over the years, and by 2022 was a full-blown alcoholic unable to save myself despite years of trying everything I could. My new-age spiritual beliefs could not save me from my bondage to sin, and my discontent only grew. I eventually became suicidal because I was hopeless and living a li,e and did not know how to change. I could see myself slowly inching toward a similar fate as my dad, who killed himself at 43; I was now 40 in the year 2022. It was horrific, but deep down, I did not want to die, and I knew I was living a life that was not mine.

I knew only Jesus could help me, and I cried out to him for help over and over, even while practicing new-age spirituality. Finally at my lowest point when I was admitted to

an addiction rehabilitation treatment center, in utter despair and hopelessness, having given up on all self-help, I cried out to the Lord Jesus a few days after my admission in utter despair and surrender and the Lord Jesus set me free instantly and miraculously from all desire to drink alcohol and the sexual bondage that had plagued me for years. It was instant and never returned.

While at rehab, I began to pray and study the teachings of Jesus in the bible daily after 10 years; however, I was still pursuing new-age spirituality. The spiritual deception took another year to be free from because I still believed I was on the right path. However, Jesus was slowly opening my blinded eyes through the daily study of his word and prayer.

The scales fall from my eyes

Jesus eventually showed me that the hell I had grown to deny was real and that I was heading there. He used the near-death Hell experiences of atheists to begin to open my eyes. But I still kept asking him to show me the truth about concepts I had grown to believe to be real, like "reincarnation," and he did.

By April 2023, the word of God, the Holy Spirit's conviction, and the grace of the Lord Jesus had done their work, and Jesus opened my eyes seemingly overnight, and I saw how greatly deceived and blinded by the devil I had been. I truly understand what the Bible means when it says that the scales fell from Apostle Paul's eyes when he was converted (Acts 9:18) as this is what happened to me.

"The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God." 2 Corinthians 4:4

Testimonies of other former new-agers, especially Doreen Virtue, a former best-selling and internationally known new age teacher who found the Lord, were also used by the Lord to convict me. Through a convicting work only the Holy Spirit can perform, I was shown the depth of my deception of almost 10 years and how I had turned to other gods. It felt like I had woken up from a deep sleep and seen the great error and depravity of my ways. I was truly under a great demonic deception.

I truly was like the prodigal son Jesus talked about in Luke 15:11-32. I had wasted all I had in prodigal and wasteful living. Jesus said that the prodigal son "***came to himself***" and said, "***I will arise and go to my father***." Jesus opened my eyes, set me free from years of sin and deception, and revived my first love for him, which had been lost. (Revelations 2:4)

Repentance, deliverance, restitution, and holiness

Through Godly sorrow and a process of deep repentance and deliverance, which involved months of sorrowful repentance, prayer, fasting, renouncing my old life and beliefs, getting rid of all New Age material in my possession, and studying God's word, I left my old life behind completely. It was clear I could not maintain my old life and a walk with Jesus. In obedience, I left it all behind to follow Jesus (Luke 5:11). This included pulling down my books from Amazon, deleting my old social media accounts, and all my articles on my website. I also made a public confession to my followers on social media and to my clients, making it clear I could no longer teach what I had been because it was a lie, and I had been born again.

It was not easy, and there were many consequences to this change- financially, socially, and emotionally. Sin and rebellion always have consequences. But Jesus promised to be with me always if I obeyed him, and he has. I refunded my clients their funds, made restitution to those I had harmed, and turned away from my old ways completely. Jesus also helped me change the way I dressed and everything about my physical appearance, which had been driven by vanity, seduction, and immorality, and taught me about godly femininity and modesty.

Jesus has changed my life and delivered me from the deep bondage of my past and backsliding. Just like with the children of Israel in the Bible, my rebellion, vanity, backsliding, and abominable sins led me to great suffering and bondage for years and placed me on the road to eternity in **hell**. But once I turned back and sincerely repented and mourned over my sins, Jesus forgave me, washed me, changed me, and continues to through the washing of the water by his word.

Jesus was always interceding for me

Jesus is a faithful high priest and shepherd who will keep all those who place all their trust in him. He never stopped praying for me, just as he prayed for Peter to be converted. He never forgot the covenant of salvation I had with him years before. He knew I was genuinely lost and deceived, and he answered my innermost cries for truth!

"***Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that comes unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."*** Hebrews 7:25

"Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift each of you like wheat. But I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith will not fail. And when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers." Luke 22:31-32

I give glory to God for opening my eyes when I was greatly deceived. I am grateful for his mercy, longsuffering, and kindness. He did not allow me to die and perish in my pitiful state. I was dead and now am alive again, was blind but now I see, was lost but now I am found. Jesus Christ truly came to set the captives free.

*"**My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one**."* Jesus in John 10:28-30

"**For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found**" Luke 15:24

"***This is a trustworthy saying, worthy of full acceptance: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the worst.***" 1 Timothy 1:15

"*Rejoice not against me*, O *mine enemy*: when I *fall*, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto *me*." Micah 7:8

Return O' Backsliders!

If you are a backslider, like I was, or lost in new-age deceptions, I pray this testimony draws you to Jesus. Do not be like I was and waste years in backsliding and deception because the time of grace may run out. Sin has a high price to pay, in much spiritual warfare and years wasted; it is not worth it.

My testimony is not to encourage you to sin because of God's grace, but to repent because of His grace. If I had died in my sins, I would have gone to hell. Now is the day of salvation. Jesus said, "***My sheep follow me, and I give them eternal life***." It is only by following and obeying him that we shall have eternal life.

Jesus Christ died, taking the punishment that sinners deserved, and became a ransom for us (Matthew 20:28). He was buried, and on the third day rose again, triumphing over sin and death on the cross, taking the keys of death and hell, that whosoever believes in him, shall not perish but have eternal life. Those who look to him receive his life in exchange for theirs, being reconciled to God. May you be granted the grace to look to him and be saved.

Jesus is coming back soon!

I pray that this testimony is used by the Holy Spirit to draw you to repentance and that you, too, would find the freedom from sin and damnation that is only available through

Jesus Christ. The devil only comes to steal, kill, and destroy, but Jesus came and died for us so that we may have life in abundance and eternally (John 10:10).

Jesus is the only way to the Father (John 14:6). Time is short; we are in the last days, and Jesus is coming back soon and desires us to be found living wholly for him in holiness. "***Without holiness, no man shall see God***" Hebrews 12:14. We must leave all and follow him (Luke 5:11).

"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Revelation 22:12

If you hear his voice through this testimony, do not harden your heart. Please give him your life, and he will give you his eternal life. He is the only way to the father. If you are in the New Age like I was, please know you have been deceived by Satan, the father of lies. He uses the same lie he used in the beginning with Eve in the garden: that she could be like God. It is a lie! "***You will not surely die," the serpent told her. "For God knows that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened and you will be like God***." Genesis 3:4-5

Jesus is God, we are not. We are sinners and need him to save us from our sins to restore our relationship with our heavenly father, which we all lost in the Garden of Eden when our first parents sinned. Jesus loves you and died for you and waits for you with open arms! No one can love you like he does.

Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Are you Sleeping Walking Your way into Eternity?

August 14, 2023

It's a terrifying thing for a man to sleepwalk through life not caring about his life after death and where he shall spend eternity. The two choices are either the **lake of fire** with Satan or heaven with God. Heaven is for those who have accepted the ransom of His Son Jesus Christ and Hell is for those who reject it. A few short years here on earth, **100** if you're lucky, compared to **trillions** upon **trillions** of years without end beyond the grave is incomparable. The wise man would know which deserves his utmost attention and consideration.

As Jesus himself asked, "*What shall it profit a man to gain the whole world and lose his soul*?"

Beloved friends, eternity is too long. It is beyond long; it transcends time because it is without measure and end. Can you imagine giving greater emphasis to 80 years on Earth and ignoring eternity? This is what people do every day when they focus on worldly affairs, riches, and enjoying the pleasures of sin, but ignore the state of their eternal souls.

Every soul shall give an account to God

God says in the bible, "*All souls are mine*" (Ezekiel 18:4). God created all souls, and just as his word says, one day every soul shall give an account for itself. Did the person choose to love his creator or choose rebellion? How do we choose rebellion? When we refuse God's salvation which he has provided through the death of his son Jesus Christ the Messiah for our sins, and instead choose to remain in our sinful nature which we all inherited from our first parents: Adam and Eve.

Adam and Eve chose to listen to Satan and rebelled against God. As a result, sin entered in and corrupted all souls (their offspring) and the world. When we reject Jesus Christ, we are siding with our sins and Satan, thereby uniting with him in rebellion against God. And sadly, when we reject the gift of salvation that God the Father has provided for us, we willfully side with Satan. And all those who side with Satan will share his fate: **the eternal lake of fire**.

There is no middle ground; indecision is also a decision. The choice to receive Jesus as the savior of the sins of the world is one each individual must make by acknowledging

that they are sinners, separated from God, and in need of salvation. Jesus is that salvation. He boldly proclaimed: "*I am the **way**, the **truth**, and the **life**. **No one** comes to the Father except through Me*." (John 14:6). He gave himself as a ransom for our sins by dying on the cross, taking the punishment we deserve.

Jesus is coming soon!

"*And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment*"** Hebrews 9:27

Each of us will face eternity. It is an appointment we all must keep my friend. The only question is **when**? If Jesus does not come first, death will come first to usher you into eternity. Either way, you will face the God who created you and give account. **Jesus is coming soon**. The last days' prophecies given by Jesus and his apostles are being fulfilled in our day right before our eyes. No other generation has witnessed this. It is time to stop sleepwalking through life and wake up.

"***Awake**, you who sleep, **Arise from the dead**, And Christ will give you light."* Ephesians 5:14

Now is the day of salvation

Now is the day of salvation. Jesus loves you so much that 2,000 years ago he came from heaven, left his glory, and died a horrible death for all mankind to pay the ransom for sin. He did this so that those who believe in him may not perish but have eternal life. He has given us time to hear about him and receive him, so that we may not be separated from our Creator for eternity in hell. He patiently waits and offers his salvation, but soon the door will be closed.

Receive him today my friend. Repent, turn from your sin, and believe in Jesus as your savior and he will give you a new spirit and a new nature free from the power of sin. You will be **born again**. Your name will be written in his book of life in heaven and you will no longer be a captive of Satan. **Welcome to the family of God.** The Bible says that "*there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous people who have no need of repentance*" (Luke 15:7)! **Heaven rejoices over you today**! It is not God's will for any to perish. He loves you!

Why the Way to Heaven is Difficult

July 21, 2023

We live in a time when people think that getting to heaven is very easy. But Jesus said that the way is difficult. Some think it is as simple as saying a sinner's prayer or going to church and serving God only. The more presumptuous ones believe that being a good person and following any spiritual or religious path will do. But this could not be further from the truth. Jesus said:

"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."

Matthew 7:13-14

The way is difficult, and the gate is narrow

Jesus Christ made it extremely clear that the road that leads to life is difficult, and the gate narrow. He said that few find this way. However, as he said, the way that leads to destruction is broad and the gate wide, and many follow it. Isn't it just always this way? What is easy is the most popular, and attracts crowds. It is no different when it comes to eternal matters of life and death. Human beings are that predictable and sadly foolish. Crowds seem safe, but sadly, it is quite the opposite in actuality.

"Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?" And He said to them: "**Strive** to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you, where you are from,' then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.' But He will say, 'I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of **iniquity**."

Luke 13:23-27

Let's look at a few reasons why the way to heaven is difficult and few find it, and why Jesus says we should **strive** to enter through that narrow gate:

1. The way is difficult because it is exclusive

Jesus is the ONLY begotten son of God. He came to earth 2000 years ago proclaiming *"I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me."* John 14:6. *"I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved"* John 10:9. Jesus could not have made it any more exclusive. He is that narrow door that leads to eternal life and to heaven. There are no back doors and no side doors. And he is the way to heaven.

This truth alone makes this way difficult for many and they choose the broad way instead. The broad or wide way claims that there are many ways to get to God and to heaven. But this way is false. It may have the larger crowd, but it is false, and its claims are false. The Father has provided only one way to eternal life and that is salvation through Jesus.

2. The way is difficult because it requires doing the will of God- Obedience

The way to heaven is one of obedience to Jesus and his commandments. It is not enough to just claim to be his followers; we must prove it with our works. Jesus said, "*You shall know them by their fruits*" (Matthew 7:16).

We prove that we belong to Jesus and love him if we obey his commandments. "*If you love Me, keep My commandments*." John 14:15

He also gave the following strong words of warning proving that simply calling him "Lord!" or serving him is not enough:

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who **practice lawlessness**!'"

Matthew 7:21-23

To obey Jesus is to do the will of God

When we obey Jesus, we are doing the will of God. Our lives will then bear the fruit of righteousness and holiness. This is not an easy thing for those who still want to have their cake and eat it too. And for them, it is a difficult path. This way of obedience is for those who truly have given their all to Jesus fully.

"But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"

Luke 6:46

3. The way is difficult because it requires holiness

The Bible tells us that, "*without holiness, no man shall see the Lord*" (Hebrews 12:14), and *"Be holy, for I am holy"* (1 Peter 1:16).

The standards of God are high because he is a Holy God. But we can only meet his standards through Jesus. When we believe in Jesus as our savior, his life becomes ours, and the Holy Spirit comes to dwell in us, empowering us to live a holy life.

Holiness is a requirement to enter heaven. But this is not a standard that most humans are willing to keep. Many still want to keep their sin and keep Jesus too, and this cannot be. Jesus warns us that if we live like that, he will tell us "*I never knew you*". Without holiness, we cannot see God. If we are lukewarm and want to have it both ways, Jesus says he will vomit us out of his mouth. It is all or nothing to make it to heaven.

"So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth."

Revelations 3:16

To be holy is to be without sin and blameless. This is a way of living that requires absolute surrender to God. To always be conscious of ourselves and live in a state of repentance and humility before God. It does not mean we will never sin, but when we do we will repent and allow the blood of Jesus to wash us. Furthermore, we will hate sin and will not sin deliberately, but will make every effort to flee and overcome sin.

Apostle John says:

"He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God. In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor *is* he who does not love his brother.

1 John 3:8-10

4. The way is difficult because it requires dying to self

The path to heaven is one of self-denial. We no longer live to please ourselves and our fleshly desires, but we live for Jesus. And if we live for him and in him, then where he is we shall be also. Heaven is a place for his true disciples and not for those who live to please themselves.

"If anyone desires to come after Me, **let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me**. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it."

Matthew 16:24-26

Apostle Paul said it perfectly:

"I have been crucified with Christ; it is **no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me**; and the *life* which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me."

Galatians 2:20

In accepting Jesus's salvation, we accept his righteous life in place of our old sinful life. We can no longer serve two masters, that is live the old life and the new life at the same time. The old man must die for the new man who is like Christ to live. And that new man is made in the image of God in righteousness and true holiness. (Ephesians 4;24)

In Conclusion

When Jesus said the way to heaven is difficult and the gate narrow and few find it, he meant it. He asked as to strive to enter through that narrow gate because it is not easy. He said many will seek to enter and will not be able because it will cost us. But he also promises that he is with us always if we abide in him. If we follow him and obey him, then we are his sheep. And he will be with us, guide us, and keep us until we make it home.

This is his assurance to his sheep:

"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. And **I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish**; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand."

John 10:27-28

Amen! May we be found in him in the end!

How to Be Saved (Born Again) and Grow in Christ

July 10, 2023

In this article, we will examine what it means to be saved (born again), who Jesus Christ is, what he did on the cross, why it is good news for humanity, and why we all need a savior. We will also look at water baptism, baptism in the Holy Spirit, and how to grow as a disciple of Christ.

Get a Bible and prayerfully read the verses in the article to see what Jesus did for you on the cross because of his great love. Be reconciled with God today!

Part 1: How to Be Saved and Have Eternal Life

You must be born again.

Do you have peace with God? Do you know where you will spend eternity when you leave this world? This is a decision that every person should give serious thought to. Eternity beckons to everyone of us. As sure as the sun rises in the east, each of us shall leave this world one day and face eternity in one of two places. We shall either spend our eternity with God in heaven or be separated from him forever in hell. This decision is one every single one of us has to make while we are alive.

God is our creator, and we cannot bypass him and ignore him when it comes to our eternal destinies. He has given us the chance to know him and make things right with him while we are alive; after death, it will be too late.

Jesus told Nicodemus, a religious man, "***Tr*uly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God**." Nicodemus said to him, "**How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born***?*" (*John 3:3-4*). It did not make sense logically to Nicodemus, yet that is the path to salvation. Jesus responded, "**That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit"** (*John 3:6)***.** To be born again is to be born of the Spirit of God.

Martin Luther, the great Protestant reformer, wrote, *"Born once—die twice; born twice—die once."* This great spiritual truth is the key to eternal life. Our natural birth

cannot save us since we are born into sin. To be reconciled to God and have eternal life, we must be born a second time (spiritually), and then we shall only die once (physically). Those who are only born once will die twice (physically and spiritually). Jesus Christ gives us spiritual rebirth. *You must be born again*.

Human beings are born sinners.

All men are sinners. All have sinned and fallen short of God's glory. We are all born with a sinful nature because we are descendants of Adam and Eve, the first humans. Adam and Eve listened to Satan in the Garden of Eden and sinned against God. They did this by eating the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which led to their nature being corrupted and becoming sinners (*read Genesis 3)*. This act of rebellion and disobedience made the entire human race sinners.

"Sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, so also death was passed on to all men, because all sinned." *Romans 5:12*

God desires a relationship with us and for us to be his children. However, our sins separate us from God. "**But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you**" (*Isaiah 59:2*). God is a righteous and holy God who hates sin, and therefore, sinners cannot have peace with him or spend eternity with God. Additionally, no one can fulfill God's righteousness and perfect standards by their own effort because we are naturally slaves to sin.

The Bible says, "**All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God"** (*Romans 3:23*). **As it is written, "There is no one righteous, not even one"** (*Romans 3:10*). "**But we are all like an unclean *thing,* and all our righteousnesses *are* like filthy rags**" *(Isaiah 64:6*). "**For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord**." *Romans 6:23*

God loves us but hates sin. The **bad news** is that all of us are born sinners, and that means none of us can have peace with God or enter heaven in our natural, sinful state. The **good news** is that God, by his great love and mercy, has provided a way for us to be **born again**, be saved from our sins, sinful nature, and the sentence of sin, have peace with him, and be reconciled to him for all eternity.

That way is Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God, who came to earth to die in our place to make atonement (payment) for our sins.

Who is Jesus Christ, and what did he do?

Jesus is the only begotten Son of God and is himself God (*John 1:1*). Jesus was God incarnate in the flesh. Born of a virgin mother and without a sinful nature, he lived a sinless life in the body. He then gave himself up out of love to die on the cross for his creation. Jesus bore the sins of the world upon himself as a sacrificial lamb. This was according to God's divine plan and because of his great love for us. Jesus thus became the perfect sacrifice and ransom for our sins. He is the only sacrifice for sins that is acceptable to God because he is blameless (*read Isaiah 53:6; I Peter 2:24*).

"**For God so loved the world that he gave his only son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.**" *John 3:16*

"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us." *Romans 5:8*

"**For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.**" Romans 5:6

Whoever repents (turns away) from his sins and his old way of life and believes in him and his sacrifice on the cross receives eternal life.

The Bible says that "**God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself**" (*2 Corinthians 5:19*). Jesus on the cross was accursed and forsaken of God (*Galatians 3:13*) and faced the wrath of God that was ours because of our sins (*Isaiah 53:10*). It was an exchange of love. What manner of love is that Jesus shows us, that he took our punishment, though he did no wrong?

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." *1 John 3:1*

God gives us the chance to turn to Jesus while we are alive. He does this by presenting opportunities for us to hear the good news of what Jesus did on the cross. If we reject him and die in our sinful state, we are eternally lost and perish in hell. Jesus died to save us from eternal separation from God. He made the way.

"**He who believes in Him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God**." *John 3:18*

The Good News (Gospel) of Jesus Christ

The *good news,* called the "*gospel" of Jesus Christ,* is what Jesus accomplished on the cross. It is good news because Jesus did for us what we could not do for ourselves (freeing us from the power and penalty of sin).

"I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me." (John 14:6)

The justice of God (*that he must punish sin and the soul that sins must die*) was satisfied by Christ's death for the sins of all who believe in him. As a result, salvation is now available to all (*John 19:30*).

"He who was delivered over because of our wrongdoings and was raised because of our justification." (*Romans 4:25*).

Jesus Christ's resurrection from the dead was evidence of his power over death and hell. Those who believe in him will likewise never die or perish! Jesus, being sinless, was able to overcome sin, death, hell, and the devil and purchase eternal salvation for all who place their trust in him.

"I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hell and of Death." *Revelation 1:8*

"And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him." *Hebrews 5:9*

"Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, 'The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel." *Mark 1:14-15*

Jesus preached that we must repent (*acknowledge that we are sinners, confess our sins, and turn from our old way of life of enmity with God*) and believe in him. When we believe in him, we become new creatures as his **Holy Spirit** comes to live within us, giving us a new righteous nature (*2 Corinthians 5:17*).

"**Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new**." *2 Corinthians 5:17*

Jesus will come back again one day.

This present world has an expiration date. It has an end, as all temporary things do. Jesus promised while he was on earth that one day he would return. "**And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.**" (*John 14:3)*

He will come back, and every eye will see him, including those who have rejected him (*Revelation 1:7*). He will destroy his enemies and reign on earth for 1,000 years. And after that millennial reign, all that ever lived from Adam, great and small, dead and alive, will stand before God in the great white throne judgment to be judged and give an account for their lives (read Revelation 20:11-15).

Those who rejected Jesus and lived in sin will receive the sentence of eternal damnation in the lake of fire and live separated from God for all eternity by their own choice. However, those who were true believers and disciples of Jesus will be ushered into joy and eternal life in the new Jerusalem in their resurrected bodies. The new Jerusalem is the city God has prepared for those who love him (*Revelation 21:2-4)*.

The Bible says there will be a new heaven and a new earth after judgment day; all will be made new. There will be no more death, sorrow, pain, tears, or sin, for the former things will have passed away. This is the blessed hope of all Christians. This is what awaits those who trust in Jesus for all eternity.

Salvation is by grace through faith.

"**For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.**" *Ephesians 2:8-9*

Salvation is a **gift**. Jesus died for our sins as an act of love because we had no way to save ourselves and be reconciled back to God because of our sins and rebellion. We receive this gift of salvation and reconciliation to God through his blood by **faith. Faith** means **trust, belief, or confidence** in God. **Grace** is the **unmerited favor and kindness** of God towards humanity. By placing our confidence and trust in Jesus' atonement for our sins through his death and resurrection, we are saved.

"If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved." *Romans 10:9-10*

Historical and intellectual beliefs and knowledge about Jesus cannot save anyone. Our own goodness cannot save us because we can never be good enough for God.

Jesus desires a living and absolute trust in Him for salvation from sin. This requires first an admission that one is a sinner and cannot save oneself, and that without him they are doomed. With that admission and realization, one must then cast oneself fully as a drowning, helpless, hopeless, and dying man upon the cross and person of Jesus Christ as the only hope for life and salvation. This is the faith God seeks and the faith that saves.

Grace is not a license to sin.

It is important to note that grace is not permission to continue living in sin. God's grace enables and empowers us to please him and live righteous lives by the power of the Holy Spirit indwelling the believer.

"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world, looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ." *Titus 2:11-13*

"And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight: If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel." *Colossians 1:22-23*

Repent and believe in the Lord Jesus.

In the first sermon preached after Jesus's resurrection, the crowd asked, "**What shall we do?" Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit**." Acts 2:37-38

*"***Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.***" Acts 20:21*

A man asked the Apostle Paul and Silas in the Bible, **"Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" So they said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved."** *Acts 16:30-31*

Repentance is a complete change of mind. It is a turning away from a life without God to absolute trust in Jesus Christ only for salvation.

New creation in Christ

We are born again and saved from our sins when we genuinely **believe** (in our hearts) in the atoning work of Jesus on the cross for us, **repent** of our former sinful and rebellious way of life (*acknowledge and confess our sins and turn away from them*), and **confess** Jesus as our Lord and Savior with our whole heart and being. If you truly believe in what Jesus accomplished for you on the cross and turn from your former life, you will receive his life in exchange for yours and receive eternal life. You will become God's child. The Holy Spirit will come and live inside you and make you a brand new creature. You will pass from death to life.

"He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy." *Proverbs 28:13*

"As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." *John 1:12*

The Bible says that all who believe in Jesus as Lord and Savior have their names written in His Book of Life in Heaven. This is one of the books that will be opened and checked on the day of judgment to grant souls admission into heaven (*Revelation 20:12, 15*).

Steps to be saved or born again

The process of salvation can be summarized by the following ABCs:

1. Admit

Admit that you are a sinner and have sinned against a holy God. Acknowledge that you cannot save yourself and need a savior. Mention and confess all your sins to Jesus and ask him to forgive you.

"**All have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God."** (*Romans 3:23*)

"As it is written: 'There is no one righteous, not even one.'" (*Romans 3:10*)

"**For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord**." Romans 6:23

2. Believe

Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and what he did on the cross for you. Trust that by his death and resurrection, he paid the price for your sins, and that if you place your trust in his sacrifice, he will make you a new creature, and you will be born again. Have faith and trust that Jesus will give you his life and his Spirit, reconcile you to God, and give you eternal life.

"**For God so loved the world that he gave his only son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.**" *John 3:16*

"He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." *John 3:18*

3. Confess

Confess that Jesus Christ is your Lord. Make this confession boldly with your mouth henceforth. Tell someone that you have been saved. Continue to confess that Jesus is Lord, not just in word but in deed. You do this by following him, learning more about how to please him, obeying him, and growing as a Christian.

"If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved." *Romans 10:9-10*

"Whoever will confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father who is in heaven." Matthew 10:12

Salvation Prayer

If you have believed the gospel message, decided to follow Jesus, and would like to accept him as your Lord and Savior, go on your knees and pray to him from your heart. In your own words, confess all your sins to him, acknowledge that you have sinned against him, and ask him to forgive you. Confess to him that you believe he is the Son of God, the savior of the world, and the only way to the Father and heaven. Pour out your heart to him in your own words, and ask him to fill you with his Holy

Spirit. It is with the heart that we believe, and by faith, we are made righteous (**justified**).

The Bible says, "**Whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord will be saved**." *Romans 10:13*. Jesus said, "**All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out**." *John 6:37*. If you call on him sincerely, he will not reject you.

If you have prayed sincerely and placed your trust in Jesus Christ for salvation with all your heart, the Bible says you are now a new creature. You have been born again and have received a new nature from Jesus Christ! The Bible says heaven and the angels are rejoicing with you now that you are born again and your name is written in Jesus's Book of Life in heaven (*Revelation 20:12, 15; Revelation 21:27)*.

"Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old has passed away; behold, the new has come." *2 Corinthians 5:17*

"I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance." *Luke 15:7*

"Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents." *Luke 15:10*

Now that you are born again, fix your mind to live for Jesus always, get to know him through his Word, the Holy Bible, pray to him daily, and obey him all the days of your life so that you can make it to heaven when you leave this world.

Part 2: Importance of Water Baptism for the Believer

The Bible tells us that new believers should be baptized by immersion in water upon salvation. Jesus' last command to his disciples was to preach the gospel to all and baptize believers.

*"Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, **baptizing** them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit." Matthew 28:19*

*"Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. **He who believes and is baptized will be saved**; but he who does not believe will be condemned." Mark 16:15-16*

Baptism is one of the two ordinances Jesus left to the church. The other is the Lord's Supper. These two ordinances are for born-again believers and are not optional, being the commands of the Lord.

Baptism happens after salvation and symbolizes our being buried in death with Jesus and resurrected with him to newness of life. It is a **public** declaration of our new life in Christ and belonging to the body of Christ. (*Colossians 2:12, Romans 6:4*). *1 Peter 3:21* also says that baptism is a "*pledge of a clear conscience toward God*."

Jesus was baptized

Jesus set the example for us by being baptized by John the Baptist before he began his public ministry. He said it was to fulfill all righteousness: an act of obedience. We must do likewise.

"When all the people were being baptized, Jesus was baptized too. And as He was praying, heaven was opened, and the Holy Spirit descended on Him in a bodily form like a dove. And a voice came from heaven: "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased." Luke 3:21-22

"But John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?" "Let it be so now," Jesus replied. "It is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness in this way." Then John permitted Him." Matthew 3:14-15

The new converts in the Book of Acts were all baptized *immediately* after salvation.

In the book of Acts in the Bible, we find that all who believed in Jesus Christ in the early church were **immediately** baptized by immersion in water. (Read *Acts 2:37-41, 8:36-38, 10:47-48, 16:13-15, 16:27-34, 18:5-8, 19:1-5, 22:14-17)*. Baptism is the visible, public confession that one has been born again!

In the very first sermon on the day of Pentecost, Peter said to the first believers, *"**Repent, and be baptized** every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost…Then they that gladly received his word **were baptized**: and the same day there were added unto them about **three thousand souls.**"* *Acts 2:38*, 41

Paul was baptized 3 days after conversion when the Lord Jesus sent Ananias to lay hands on him to receive his sight and the Holy Spirit! Ananias then baptized him immediately after. (*Acts 9:17-19*).

The Ephesian disciples whom Paul found unbaptized due to ignorance were baptized immediately by him (*Acts 19:1-5)*.

Not to be baptized is disobedience to Jesus

The significance of baptism cannot be overstated. Some people view it as optional or not important. Others think it is not urgent and take years to be baptized, or do not get baptized at all. Still others choose baptism methods not found in the New Testament, such as baptizing babies or baptizing unbelievers. But Jesus obeyed the Father and was baptized, and we should follow his example and do likewise.

Not getting baptized is clear disobedience to the Lord's commands and a declaration that we do not belong to the body of Christ. If we love Jesus, we MUST keep his commandments (*John 14:15)*. The apostles of Jesus took his command seriously and baptized all the new converts immediately after they received the Lord, usually on the same day when possible.

*"But **when they believed** Philip as he preached the gospel of the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, **they were baptized**, both men and women." Acts 8:12*

Baptism is an outward sign of the believer's new life

There were no extensive baptism classes in the early church, and it did not take weeks, months, or years to baptize converts. It was **immediate**. Once new converts understood the message of salvation and made that decision, they were immediately baptized. Baptism was considered an essential part of the new believer's experience of salvation to signify their new life. At baptism, the new converts were proclaiming

to the world that they were dying to their old life and rising with Christ to a new life. It was public so that there would be witnesses.

Religion and church institutions have made this matter very complex, and I believe it is a device of the devil so that baptism is not taken seriously, people can die without baptism, and new converts are robbed of the power of baptism for their Christian walk.

I think it is very wrong for churches to keep people for months or even years without getting baptized for no good reason. It should be taken seriously and done as soon as possible because Jesus said, "*Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved*." It is the Lord's command, and it is how we publicly identify with his death and resurrection.

The significance of water baptism

1. Public baptism into the death and resurrection of Christ

In the act of immersion in the waters of baptism, the believer is 'symbolically' united with Jesus in his death and resurrection. It is a special experience that a new believer should not be robbed of.

*"Do you not know that **as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death**? Therefore, we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Romans 6:3-4*

*"And having been **buried with Him in baptism, you were raised with Him through your faith** in the power of God, who raised Him from the dead." Colossians 2:12*

2. Rising to new life in Christ

There is a profound spiritual experience that occurs at baptism, and once the believer rises from the waters of baptism, their conscience (*not their sins; the blood of Jesus alone cleanses sin*) is truly washed, and they rise to a newness of life. It is a mystery, but anyone who has been properly baptized can attest to its power. Everything the Lord asks us to do is not a mere formality but has real meaning and blessing, and power attached.

"And this water symbolizes the baptism that now saves you also—not the removal of dirt from the body, but the ***pledge of a clear conscience toward God****—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ." 1 Peter 3:21*

Some people have had special experiences where they were delivered from demonic bondage and sinful habits during baptism. On the day of my baptism, I witnessed many people have demons leave them as they rose out of the water in loud shrieks. I heard a testimony shared on YouTube about a man who had his tattoos disappear after rising out of the water at baptism. God can do anything, and people have had special experiences of freedom during baptism. Some have also experienced the baptism of the Holy Spirit as they rose from the waters speaking in tongues. In the early church, they encouraged people to fast for a day or more before their baptism, and I believe this was in expectation that God would do something great for them.

3. Baptism into the body of Christ

At baptism, we are also baptized into Christ, into the body of Christ, and clothe ourselves with Christ. This means that if we reject baptism, we are excluding ourselves from the body of Christ. In fact, in the early Church, new believers could not partake in holy communion (the Lord's supper) unless they were baptized.

"For all of you who were ***baptized into Christ,*** *have clothed yourselves with Christ." Galatians 3:27*

Baptism – Who and How?

"*There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called to one hope when you were called; one Lord, one faith,* ***one baptism****; one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all." Ephesians 4:4-6*

The verse above tells us that there is only one baptism. The Bible makes it very clear that:

1. **Baptism is for born-again believers**. This eliminates infant and child baptism because babies and children cannot make a conscious personal decision to be born again.
2. **Baptism is by immersion**. Every baptism in the New Testament, including Jesus's baptism, was done by immersion into water, which is the only way to

symbolize being buried with Christ and rising again to newness of life. In very rare cases where it is not possible to immerse someone, the early church fathers permitted water to be poured on someone, but one should make an effort to be baptized by immersion, even if it is in a tub.

3. **Baptism formula:** Jesus instructed the disciples to baptize "*in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit" (Matthew 28:19*). This is how most Christian churches throughout history have baptized. The **Didache** (c. 70–120 AD), an early Christian manual, clearly instructs baptism **"in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit."** In the Book of Acts, it is recorded that new converts were baptized "*in the name of the Lord Jesus*" (*Acts 2:38, Acts 8:16, Acts 10:48, Acts 19:5*). Though this seems a conflict, the common understanding is that the phrase "*in the name of Jesus"* may have meant **by the authority of Jesus**, not necessarily a rigid baptismal formula (we are asked to do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus (*Colossians 3:17)).*

What about those who die before baptism?

There are unique cases where people die before they have had a **genuine** opportunity to be baptized after getting saved. God knows the truth in each situation. But it is different if you're deliberately postponing it out of rebellion, disobedience, or dismissing it as not important.

You will have no excuse before God and cannot use the thief on the cross as your excuse. God knows all things. If your church is not taking baptism seriously, it is up to you to find someone to baptize you. When it comes to obeying God, you should always obey God rather than men.

Baptism is not optional.

Baptism is not optional because it is a command of our Lord. I urge you to make haste and be baptized immediately if you are born-again but not baptized. It is also important for us who preach the gospel to make every effort to ensure new converts are baptized.

Part 3: How to Receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit

Baptism in the Holy Spirit is a supernatural experience in which a believer receives power for the Christian life and service to God. This experience happens after salvation. It is also often called being filled with the Holy Spirit or receiving the Holy Spirit. The term "*baptism in the Holy Spirit*" was first used by John the Baptist when he foretold what Jesus would do for believers.

"I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire." *Matthew 3:11*

"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." *Acts 1:8*

In this teaching, we will look at the Holy Spirit's role in believers' lives and the baptism in the Holy Spirit in greater detail:

However, it is important to note that all believers are indwelt by the Holy Spirit immediately after salvation. It is the Holy Spirit in the believer who confirms (*by inner witness and regeneration*) that one is now a child of God. Unbelievers do not have the Holy Spirit. Upon being born again, the new believer has the Holy Spirit living with and in them. They are sealed with the Holy Spirit as belonging to God (*Ephesians* 1:13*).* They become the temple of the Holy Spirit (*1 Corinthians 3:16*).

"For by one Spirit, we were all baptized into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit." *1 Corinthians 12:13*

Who is the Holy Spirit?

The Holy Spirit is one of the three distinct Persons of the Godhead (Father, Son, and Holy Spirit). Jesus referred to Him as the Spirit of the Father (*Matthew 10:20*) and the Spirit of Truth. Jesus said that the Holy Spirit is sent by Him and proceeds from the Father (*John 15:26)*. He is also called the Spirit of Christ (*Romans 8:9*). This intricate connection reveals the Oneness of the Godhead.

“But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.” *John 15:26*

The Holy Spirit’s role before salvation

It is important to note that the Holy Spirit’s work begins **before** salvation. It is He who convicts souls of sin, showing men the need for a savior. The Holy Spirit always glorifies Jesus by leading souls to him.

“And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more; of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.” *John 16:8-11*

The Holy Spirit’s role in believers’ lives after salvation

Holy Spirit, our helper and sanctifier

Jesus called the Holy Spirit our **helper/advocate/comforter.** He told his disciples that after his resurrection, he would ask the Father to send another helper who would be with them forever (*John 14:16-18*; *Acts 2:33*). The Holy Spirit is our helper, guiding us through this world as children of God. He prepares us for heaven by sanctifying us as we submit to Him; He is our **sanctifier** (*1 Corinthians 6:11*).

“And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.” *John 14:16-18*

The Holy Spirit seals us and identifies us as God’s children.

The Holy Spirit comes to indwell the born-again child of God and seal and identify them as a child of God. He is the guarantee that the believer belongs to God (*Romans 8:16, Ephesians 1:13-14*). The Holy Spirit allows us to call God ‘*Abba Father*’ (*Galatians 4:6*, *Romans 8:15*). Once we become born again, we become the temple of the Holy Spirit. He marks us as God’s possession (*1 Corinthians 6:19-20*).

The Holy Spirit, our teacher and guide

The Holy Spirit is the primary teacher of the child of God. The child of God must learn to have a relationship with the Holy Spirit and know his voice. It is he who **teaches us all things** (*John 14:26; 1 John 2:20, 27*). He **guides us into all truth**. **Whatever he hears from Jesus, he speaks** and **tells us things to come** (*John 16:13-15*).

The Holy Spirit will always **glorify Jesus** by **taking what's of Jesus and declaring it to us** (*John 16:14*). He **brings to the believers' remembrance all that Jesus has spoken** (*John 14:26*). The Holy Spirit never contradicts or goes outside the scriptures. He glorifies Jesus and always draws men to Him. Any spirit that glorifies anything or anyone apart from Jesus is not the Holy Spirit.

Baptism in the Holy Spirit

The Bible talks about the **baptism** of the Holy Spirit as a separate experience available for believers after salvation.

Baptism of the Holy Spirit empowers

When the believer is baptized with the Holy Spirit, they receive **the power** that enables them to **witness** for Jesus boldly and do the work of the ministry. The boldness the Holy Spirit gives is supernatural and not the result of personality or effort. We see in *Acts 2* how the once cowardly Peter became bold and willing to die after he received the Holy Spirit.

"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." *Acts 1:8*

Holy Spirit baptism activates supernatural spiritual gifts in believers.

The Holy Spirit gives us **spiritual gifts** as he chooses to serve God (*1 Corinthians 12*), preach the gospel, and build up the body of Christ. The gifts of the Holy Spirit are supernatural, and they tend to be awakened in the believer once they are filled with the Holy Spirit. *1 Corinthians 12* gives a list of spiritual gifts, which includes prophecy, healing, miracles, etc.

Many receive the gift of speaking in **tongues** as the **initial evidence** of being filled or baptized with the Holy Spirit. Tongues are a heavenly prayer language given to believers to communicate supernaturally with God (*1 Corinthians 14:2*). There are different kinds of gifts of tongues, and tongues can serve as a sign to unbelievers, like in *Acts 2*. The gift of tongues is also given to certain believers to give a message to the Church. This is usually accompanied by the gift of interpretation of tongues (*1 Corinthians 12:10; 1 Corinthians 14:27-28*).

Holy Spirit baptism in the early Church

The Book of Acts gives us many examples of believers being baptized or filled with the Holy Spirit. Each situation was different.

The first disciples

When Jesus was ascending to heaven after his resurrection, he told his disciples, **"Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you (the Holy Spirit); but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high."** *Luke 24:49*.

10 days later, on the day of Pentecost, while the disciples worshiped God and waited for the filling of the Holy Spirit, as Jesus had instructed them, the Holy Spirit fell upon them. He filled them, and they spoke with other tongues (*read Acts 2*).

The disciples were already born again, but Jesus asked them to wait for the baptism of the Spirit to receive power from on high. After this experience, the apostles preached the gospel with a power and authority that they did not have before. They also performed signs and wonders. This was despite the immense persecution that followed them as they preached.

"When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." *Acts 2:1-4*

The Samaritans

In *Acts 8*, Philip the evangelist preached to many in Samaria who got born again and baptized them in water. Afterwards, the apostles Peter and John went to Samaria and discovered that the new converts had not yet been baptized with the Holy Spirit. They prayed for the new believers to receive the Holy Spirit by laying hands on them. This passage proves that one can be born again without receiving the baptism of the Spirit. Peter and John were able to verify this.

"Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit." *Acts 8:14-17*

Cornelius, his relatives, and friends

The first Gentile converts, **Cornelius and those in his house,** were filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke in tongues while Peter was preaching the gospel to them (*Acts 10:44-46* and *Acts 11:15-16*). Cornelius and those in his house did not have Peter lay hands on them. They simply got baptized in the Holy Spirit as they listened intently to the Word of God. They were filled with the Holy Spirit even before baptism.

The believers at Ephesus

In Acts 19:1-7, Paul asks a group of converts he meets at Ephesus if they had received the Holy Spirit when they believed in Jesus. They said they had not. Paul then proceeded to baptize them in water, laid hands on them, and prayed, and they received the baptism of the Holy Spirit and spoke in tongues.

"Paul passed through the interior and came to Ephesus. There he found some disciples and asked them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you became believers?" "No," they answered, "we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit." *Acts 19:1-2*

In every account in the Book of Acts, the converts spoke in tongues after baptism in the Holy Ghost. Some received the baptism immediately upon salvation, some long after salvation, others after water baptism, and some before water baptism.

How to receive the Holy Spirit

There is no particular formula for receiving the Holy Spirit except for faith in God and his promise, as we have seen in the examples in the Book of Acts. Some were filled while worshiping and praying, others while listening to the preaching of God's word, and others by the laying on of the Apostles' hands. Some were filled before baptism, and some after baptism. Others received the baptism of the Holy Spirit immediately upon salvation, while others received it long after salvation.

Ask in prayer by faith.

You can receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit in many ways. You can ask God to fill you while in prayer or while worshiping, as the disciples did on the day of Pentecost (*Acts 2*). The disciples locked themselves in that upper room for 10 days, waiting in faith for Jesus to give them the promise of the Holy Spirit. And he did. You likewise ask in faith, believing what Jesus said in *Luke 11:18*, that the Father will give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him. Do not give up. This promise is for you. The key is faith. All of God's gifts are received by faith.

"Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call." *Acts 2:38-39*

"If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!" *Luke 11:13*

Laying on of hands

You can also receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit through the laying on of hands by a Holy Spirit-filled servant of God. This is what happened in Samaria and in Ephesus through the laying on of the apostles' hands. But please make sure you ask God to direct you to a born-again minister or Bible-believing church.

When you receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit, you will know. It is a wonderful and evident experience. You will receive boldness and power you didn't have before. You will receive the gift of tongues if you desire and believe.

As children of God, we should know that we can have a personal and intimate relationship with the Holy Spirit. He was left with us here on earth when Jesus went to heaven. He is our helper and not only dwells with us but is in us.

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." *Romans 8:14*

"The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all. Amen." *2 Corinthians 13:14*

Part 4: Growing as a Disciple of Jesus Christ

The Bible says if you are saved, you are a new creature (*2 Corinthians 5:17*). Therefore, your old nature and life are gone, and you are born again. You're now a child of God. The Holy Spirit now lives in you and will empower you to live a godly life. However, nurturing your new life of salvation is important. You're like a baby that needs to grow by consuming the right food. There are things you must do to grow in your relationship with Jesus.

"**But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him *be* the glory both now and forever. Amen.**" *2 Peter 3:18*

Below are four basic things you need to do to grow in your faith. These essentials will start you on the journey to learning more and growing as a disciple of Jesus Christ:

1. Bible reading

You will chiefly grow in your relationship with God by studying the Bible, which is the word of God, daily. The Bible contains God's will, commandments, instructions, desires, and promises for us. Read it out loud if possible. Start with the Gospels (*Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John*) to learn the recorded teachings of Jesus Christ, as this will help you know what Jesus taught about the kingdom of God and being his disciple.

After the gospel books, read the rest of the New Testament book by book, followed by the Old Testament. God's word helps us know him and his will for our lives.

Don't only read the word of God; read with the desire and determination to OBEY everything you read. It is obedience that will help you become spiritually strong, mature, and productive in your Christian walk.

"As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby." *1 Peter 2:2*

"That He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word." *Ephesians 5:26*

"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path." *Psalm 119:105*

2. Prayer

Pray daily and talk with Jesus about everything as your friend, lord, and savior, and you will learn to hear and know his voice and obey him. He will speak back to you. Remember, Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, lives inside you now and is with you always. The Holy Spirit will help you and teach you how to pray and direct your life.

"Rejoice always, pray continually, give thanks in all circumstances; for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus." *1 Thessalonians 5:16-18*

"Continue steadfastly in prayer, being watchful in it with thanksgiving." *Colossians 4:2*

"Do not be anxious about anything, but in every situation, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus." *Philippians 4:6-7*

3. Daily devotion (Quiet time)

Daily devotion time, also known as **quiet time**, is a set-aside time each day where a born-again believer spends time studying and meditating on the word of God, praying, and communing with God. I would advise you to spend at least one hour in daily devotion for maximum benefits (*half an hour studying the word and half an hour in prayer*) and increase the time as you grow in faith and discipline.

Morning hours are the best time before you begin your day. Spending time with God before anything else sets the pace for the rest of the day; it also shows our devotion

to giving God the best and first of everything we have. Adjust your waking time in the morning to factor in time with God, and watch how it changes and improves your life. You can also have your devotional time in the evening if this works best for you; just make it consistent to make it a habit.

4. Fellowship

Pray to be led to a **Bible-believing** and **Bible-teaching** gathering of fellow believers you can fellowship with, grow with, and serve God and one another. Ask God to direct you to the right church that's rooted in his word, discipleship, and preaching the gospel. It is important to pray about this so that you do not join a false church.

It is important to be part of a gathering of believers because you are now a member of the body of Christ and the family of God. Growth is easier in a community.

"Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." *Hebrews 10:24-25*

Only a Few Shall go to Heaven

June 12, 2023

Jesus told us in his teachings in the sermon on the mount that FEW would make it to heaven. And this is because the way is difficult and the gate is narrow that goes to heaven and few find it. But the way is broad and the gate wide that leads to hell and many follow it.

"*For many are called, but few are chosen*"

Jesus, Matthew 22:14

"Enter by the NARROW gate; for WIDE is the gate and BROAD is the way that leads to destruction, and there are MANY who go in by it. Because NARROW is the GATE and DIFFICULT is the way which leads to life, and there are FEW who find it."

Jesus in Matthew 7:13-14

Only a remnant shall be saved

It is a very sobering reality made clear in the word of God. Only a remnant shall be saved (**Romans 9:32**). A remnant is a small group out of a large population. It means that of all the billions and billions of souls that have ever lived since the time of our first parents Adam and Eve, only few shall be saved and have eternal life. The majority shall have eternal damnation because they have rejected God and his beloved son Jesus Christ.

It is not a pleasant thing to think about but sadly because mankind rebels against God and wants to follow their own lusts and sins and be their own gods, many shall persist. Many we see everyday shall not make it by their own WILLFUL choice.

God does not send anyone to hell. On the contrary, men willfully choose it by rejecting the salvation offered freely by grace by his kindness. They choose instead to follow the wide road that's populated to their destruction. They comfort themselves because many walk with them and they think that they are safe. They think that they can deceive God and create their own way to salvation but they only fool themselves. They know not that the wide road they walk on as they make merry and pride in themselves is leading straight into eternal fire and damnation. These walk in the way of Satan who is the author of rebellion. The bible calls them the sons of the devil (**Colossians 3:6, Ephesians 2:2, John 8:44**). The devil and his children will end up in hell.

Today is you hear his voice, do not harden your heart

My friends today if you hear God's voice (and he speaks to all men), do not harden your hearts, mock him or postpone. As you read this, God is speaking to you. Death and destruction come upon a man suddenly when he knows not. Jesus is still calling if you have breath. Therefore, repent and believe in his name for he is the only acceptable offering for our sins. No man can save himself. God has offered the way. To receive Jesus is to receive the father. To reject his salvation is to reject the Father and his heaven forever.

The way to heaven is difficult because it requires a man to forsake himself and his sins and follow Christ receive his life. It is a way of death to self that we may find life in Jesus Christ. And the majority do not find this appealing because they still want to keep their lives and do what they wish. But they know not the end which awaits those who try to save their own lives. Believe in the Lord Jesus and be saved.

"If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me."

Jesus, Matthew 16:24

7 Keys to Victory over the Devil's Attacks

June 9, 2023

If you believe in Jesus Christ as your Savior and Lord, remember that you have authority in his name over the devil's schemes and attacks. God is greater than the devil, after all, he created him and threw him out of heaven. Any power he yields, therefore, only comes through cunning and deceit. The devil is only able to attack those who open a door for him. You give him power by opening doors through sin, compromise, and rebellion against God's ways.

The spiritual world operates through legal rights. When you live in sin and rebellion against God, you automatically move yourself over to Satan's domain and he has every right to come into your life and wreak havoc through all manner of destruction. Jesus said that the devil only comes to steal, kill and destroy. Demonic attacks usually manifest in oppressions of various kinds: bondage to sin, negative patterns, blocks, disease, and all forms of oppression and depression.

Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world

Whatever you may be facing, remember that in Christ Jesus you have power over the attacks of Satan. But only if you obey God and live in subjection to his kingdom. A citizen who remains in his master's Kingdom obeying his master's rules, is safe and protected. But if he goes wandering outside the kingdom, he is open to attacks.

Jesus told us, *"Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and NOTHING shall by any means hurt you."* Luke 10:19

We have authority in Jesus's name. In his name, we have the armies of God backing us and have nothing to fear. Your father is greater than all.

"Greater is he that is in you (JESUS), than he that is in the world (DEVIL))." Apostle John

1 John 4:4

"Those who are with us are more than those who are with them." Elisha

2 Kings 6:16

James 4:7-10 gives us the keys to victory over the Devil:

“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up.”

James 4:7-10

1. Submit yourself to God

Surrendering yourself to God’s rulership places you in a place of infinite protection. He is the king of kings and Lord of Lords. In Him, we have nothing to fear

2. Resist the devil

Resist all of Satan’s temptations and tricks. Remember that he uses temptation and deceit to lure you away from God’s covering so that you can be vulnerable to his attacks. Resist him by refusing his advances to sin and rebel against God’s ways.

3. Draw near to God

Intimacy and closeness to God through prayer and worship is a weapon against the enemy. When we draw near to God, he draws near to us. What greater place of safety is there than God himself being new to us?

4. Cleanse your hands

This signifies repentance. When we repent of our sins, the devil no longer has any claims over us.

5. Purify your heart you double-minded

Purifying our hearts signifies holiness and righteousness. Holiness is an affront to the enemy. The devil wants us to be double-minded because he knows the double-minded person cannot receive anything from God. Jesus says in Revelations 3 that if we are lukewarm he vomits us out of his mouth. Being single-minded, and focusing on God and his righteousness protects us from Satan’s attacks.

6. Be afflicted and mourn and weep

Godly sorrow over and hatred of sin. When we mourn over our sins and the sins of the world, it reveals that we are walking in fear of God. This is a godly attitude that offers us protection from the temptations of the enemy and his attacks.

7. Humble yourself to God

Give God the glory and don't exult yourself. Humility is an act of godly submission. It is recognizing that God is the authority above us and a sign that we are depending on him. God honors humility and lifts up (delivers) those who humble themselves before him. On the contrary, he opposes the proud. The proud are easy targets for the devil.

In conclusion:

Pray, submit yourself to God, live a holy life, bless your enemies and forgive them, and then rebuke the evil spirits and they will flee from you. Our war is not with people but against evil spirits. Cover yourself with the blood of Jesus and stay under his covering through obedience and nothing can harm you.

We have victory in JESUS CHRIST'S NAME!

LGBTQIA and Satan's End Times Agenda

June 8, 2023

The *LGBTQIA* movement is one of Satan's key end-times agenda for the deception of mankind. It is part of his new world order plan. Life is spiritual and sadly most people are fast asleep not discerning the times. Sadly especially believers in Jesus Christ are fast asleep. The *LGBTQIA* movement has an end game of turning hearts away from God and his design for mankind. The spirit at work in this movement is antichrist, rebellious, and Jezebel. It is a great satanic deception with demonic forces holding captive those seduced by it.

This agenda has infiltrated every sector of society: music, film, dedication, religion, politics, media, health, and so forth. It is not natural and is part of the end-times falling away and lawlessness that Jesus and the Apostles told us would happen. Read Jesus's words in *Matthew 24.* Sadly those caught up in it do not see that they are deceived, and think this is natural. The very fact that this movement seems to have spread like an epidemic should show people that it is not natural. It is a spiritual deception.

Behind the *LGBTQIA* movement is the Spirit of lawlessness. Just like its author who is the man of lawlessness as the bible calls the antichrist (*2 Thessalonians 2:5-12*)

"And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold."

Jesus in Matthew 24:12

The agenda is multi-pronged:

1. Rebellion against God

Trap the minds and hearts of mankind with rebellion and a false "love". This is in the name of *"do what thou wilt"* one of the slogans of new age adherents. The Bible says that to love God is to obey his commandments and not follow our own lusts and desires. Romans 1 is clear about homosexuality and the perversion of our bodies. God calls this lifestyle a lie and calls those who do these things reprobate. In Revelations 22 we are told that those who make and live a lie and all fornicators shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

2. New world religion

Make way for the new world religion. This spirituality promotes all forms of worship as legitimate paths leading to God. This is the new-age spirituality that is now taking the

world by storm and even infiltrating the church. The idea of all being one, man being one with God, and man being God. This ideology rejects the concept of sin, a personal external God, and mankind needing a savior. Instead, it teaches that all are one with God and that God lives inside all. That we create our own reality. This is the same lie satan used to deceive Eve in Genesis 3 when he told her she would be like God.

3. Persecution of followers of Jesus Christ

Eventually, once the *LGBTQIA* community has spread its poison far and wide affecting even the legal system, Christianity will become persecuted. Christians will become those seen as intolerant, those without love, the selfish who do not respect human rights. This has already started as is evident by what is happening in the USA with the demonstrations, infiltration of schools with *LGBTQIA* ideology, outlawing of the Bible in schools, the shootings in a Christian school by a transgender, celebrities using their platforms to criticize Christians and push the queer agenda, and so on. This is part of satan's plan to persecute Christians and get his agenda to prosper unhindered.

4. New world order and unveiling of the antichrist

The increase in lawlessness with the *LGBTQIA* movement being at the forefront will eventually lead to the rise of the new world order. The new world order will be based on tolerance, false peace, and a united world under the man who shall be revealed at the right time: the antichrist. He shall come disguised as a man of peace, a messiah who will unite the world religions and nations and usher in a new golden age for mankind. The Bible has already warned us in advance about all these things. The world shall embrace this man and his deceptions because God will allow it. God will have handed over the world to their lusts and rebellion. The Holy Spirit who is now restraining these things will have been removed to allow mankind to believe a lie. (*2 Thessalonians 2:7,11*)

5. Lead as many souls to hell with him as possible

Satan is doing all these things with only one goal, to take as many humans as he can to hell with him. Satan hates humans. Those who follow him think he loves them and offers freedom not knowing that he is a liar and the father of lies. Satan loves no one. He knows his time is short and he knows what his eternal destiny is. It was decided from the foundations of the world. He knows his destiny is the lake of fire and so all his deceits are aimed at luring many to his side. He lures all those who reject God and

worship themselves as he does. These are his children and their destiny shall be the same as his.

The *LGBTQIA* Movement – Pride and Mocking God's Rainbow

The *LGBTQIA* agenda is the perfect vehicle for satan because at its heart is rebellion against God. The lifestyle mocks God and his design of mankind and promotes perversion and fornication. It is mankind throwing his fist up to God and saying, "I am God over my body and nature and not you". It is no wonder that its movement is called PRIDE. The movement also uses God's rainbow as a symbol of its rebellion. God gave the rainbow after destroying the world in the flood in Noah's day as a symbol of his love and kindness and promise never to destroy the world in a flood again (*Genesis 9)*. The rainbow also covers God's throne (*Revelations 4:3)*. It is just like Satan to copy all that God does and is for his own glory.

Watch and Pray

I urge all believers to watch and pray as Jesus told us when he spoke of these end times. He said, "*Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man."* Luke 21:36

Again he said *"Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."* (Matthew 36:41)

Pray for your loved ones caught up in this *LGBTQIA* lifestyle, that their eyes would be open, and that the spirit of rebellion and perversion would be broken off of them in Jesus's name. Many are finding freedom from this lifestyle and giving testimonies. I was one of them. Jesus sets us free. His blood and his name are more powerful than all the attacks and deceits of the evil one. he has the name above every other name. If you have not received him as your savior, do so today. Simply accept that he died for your sins and accept him as Lord and Savior and you will move from death to life and be free.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen!

7 Signs of Cults & False Prophets

May 21, 2023

With the rise of cults, false prophets, and false Christs in the world, believers more than ever need to study the word of God and have a relationship with JESUS CHRIST. Jesus said, *"My sheep hear my voice and a STRANGER they shall NOT follow."* If people are following strangers, they are not the sheep of Jesus any longer and have been deceived by their lusts.

False prophets only manage to deceive people who are not genuinely interested in Jesus Christ, but in what they can gain. Their interest is to seek after teachers who tell them what their itching ears want to hear, as the Apostle Paul told Timothy.

"You shall know them by their fruits", Jesus said.

7 Ways to identify cults and false preachers

1. Cults have extra or special revelations

They come up with extra ways to get to God apart from the Lordship of Jesus Christ the Son of God. Jesus is the only way to the Father. If your leader claims to be Christ or has a SPECIAL Revelation on how to get to God, then he is a liar. Jesus is the ONLY way and his yoke is easy. He warned, *"If they say here or there is the Christ, do not follow them".*

Jesus will not ask you to sin, ask you to fast to death, ask you to sow seeds, or give all your money. He is not a thief. Jesus said anyone who enters in another way except by him who alone is the door, is a thief and robber (*John 10:1)*. Those who come into the sheep pen by another way, and steal and deceive the sheep are false. They don't preach Jesus and his cross as sufficient. They add in mixtures.

2. No repentance. Sin and works of the flesh are evident in cults

There is no preaching of true repentance and love in cults and false churches. Cult leaders never preach against sin, and if they do, they take it to the extremes of legalism to keep people in bondage.

False teachers always have works of the flesh evident in their lives. Most of them will be living in sexual fornication and take advantage of weak women who are easily seduced. The man or woman will secretly have relations with women or men in their church.

They will take advantage of their followers by using a seductive twisting of scripture. They are also liars, twisting the word of God to fleece their flock. Most of them will be secretly engaged in the works of the flesh and lust, e.g., Greed, drunkenness, lust, sexual sin, perversion, pride, rebellion, and so forth.

3. Worshipping the charismatic leader

Cults have one primary identifier. Their leader is placed on a pedestal and worshipped and revered beyond what is acceptable to God. He is usually honored more than Jesus. There is blinding and brainwashing, so he cannot be questioned. Fear is used to threaten those who question. Kneeling before a leader, giving all to the leader, revering him more than the Lord Jesus, and above the word of God is a clear sign of a cult. The Bible is twisted to instill fear so that the leader is not questioned. Jesus' name is used only in passing, but there is no deep reverence for Jesus or a leading of souls to him who died for us.

4. Isolation and specialness

Most cults and false preachers oppress people and separate them from their families and societies. This is why most cults meet in secret places and isolate people from family, friends, and other believers. Jesus commanded us to love one another. Jesus never told us to hide from the world, but to be a light and witness to the world and bring them to him. He also never told us to hide away from fellow believers. These false teachers tell their followers not to attend other churches and claim to be the only true and chosen servants of God.

5. Obsession with prophecies and deliverance

Another common thing with cults and false teachers is an obsession with demons, deliverance, and prophecies while ignoring the teaching of God's word to make true disciples of Jesus. These false teachers aim to entertain, shock people, and display their powers, but there is no evidence of changed lives or devotion to Jesus in themselves or their followers. The only fruit is an elevation of the leader to celebrity status.

Remember, Jesus warned us that signs and wonders and casting out of demons are not a sign that someone knows Jesus. Satan performs false wonders, and sometimes, in his mercy, God will heal someone even if the person praying for them is a liar. Jesus said many will come to him saying, *"Lord, Lord, did we not prophecy in your name, and in your*

name do many mighty works?", and he will say to them, "Depart from me, *you workers of iniquity, I never knew you."* We must have discernment.

6. Greed and worship of money

False preachers are also greedy and fleece the sheep to get money. They are obsessed with the false doctrine of seed sowing and make merchandise of the souls of men. This is a clear sign of falsehood. God is not a thief, nor does he need your money. Giving must come from the heart, for God loves a cheerful giver. And God's miracles and word are NEVER for sale. God does not heal FOR money. Satan does pretend to heal for money, but not God. False teachers are greedy and make themselves fat at the expense of foolish people.

7. No Love. The fruit of the Holy Spirit is absent

You shall know them by their fruit. Is the life and love of Jesus evident? Is the fruit of the Spirit evident in that ministry or that leader? The fruit of the Spirit is *Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control"* (Galatians 5:22-23). Chances are, they are all absent in false ministries. Instead, you find death, misery, greed, power games, pride, fear, control, envy, cursing, self-exultation, selfish ambition, and arrogance. Members also adopt the same traits.

Jesus warned of False prophets and false teachings in the last days

Jesus warned us that these false teachers preaching false Christs would appear more and more in the last days. Be wise and stay close to the Lord Jesus. He is always available to talk to you, and it is he who saved you. You don't need a human mediator between you and God. Jesus is the only mediator. Paul asked the Galatian church, which had turned to false preachers, "Who bewitched you?" Sadly, many believers are getting deceived and bewitched by false teachers.

Jesus is the great shepherd of the sheep. He is the true shepherd. Follow him and know his voice and you will not be deceived by thieves and robbers who seek to steal, kill, and destroy like their father.

Scripture references

Jesus, Matthew 7:15-20: *Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves*

Jesus, Matthew 24:24: *For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect*

Jeremiah 14:14: *Then the LORD said to me, "The prophets are prophesying lies in my name. I have not sent them or appointed them or spoken to them. They are prophesying to you false visions, divinations, idolatries, and the delusions of their own minds*

2 Timothy 4:3-4: *For the time will come when people will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths*

Acts 20:28-30: *Keep watch over yourselves and all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Be shepherds of the church of God, which he bought with his own blood. I know that after I leave, savage wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock. Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth in order to draw away disciples after them*

2 Peter 2:1-3: *But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you. They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them—bringing swift destruction on themselves. Many will follow their depraved conduct and will bring the way of truth into disrepute. In their greed, these teachers will exploit you with fabricated stories. Their condemnation has long been hanging over them, and their destruction has not been sleeping*

Galatians 5:19-21: *Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God*

Once Saved is not Always Saved

May 15, 2023
One of the most dangerous doctrines is that of *"once saved always saved".*

Jesus prophesied that in the last days, there would be a great falling away of those who had once been in the faith. He told us that only those who ENDURE TO THE END will be saved. It is not enough to believe once, we have to believe till the end. Our faith is sure only if it stands to the end (either death or the coming of the Lord). Many will turn away from the Lord who bought them with his blood, to Satan. It is sad, but Jesus prophesied it saying that many false prophets would arise and deceive many.

We see it now as many churches preach a false gospel and false doctrines that are just about loving the world and the things of the world without any repentance and denying the Lordship of Jesus Christ and his death for our sins. They teach things that oppose God's holy nature and slap him in the face.

Apostle Paul told us to work out our salvation with fear and trembling and to make our calling and election sure.

Only he who endures to the end will be saved

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven." Matthew 7:21

"*Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."* Matthew 7:22-23

"Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved." Matthew 24:11-13

"Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." Philippians 2:12

"Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things you will never stumble; for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ." 2 Peter 1:10-11

3 Chief Tricks Satan Uses to Deceive Men

May 15, 2023

Satan is a liar and cannot speak the truth. His chief aim is to deceive men. Jesus said that when satan lies he speaks his natural language for he is a liar and the father of lies. Satan in his self-deception and pride believed he could overthrow God. When he failed and was cast out of heaven, he vowed to destroy mankind whom God made in love to worship him.

Satan hates mankind and his goal is to take as many as he can to hell with him. Sadly he has and will succeed in deceiving many. These are those who follow him by choosing to rebel against God through disobedience, rejection, and pride. These the bible calls the *sons of disobedience* or the children of the devil. Not everyone is a child of God. Jesus called the Pharisees the children of the devil because they did the will of Satan.

"You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires" John 8:44

"in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others." Ephesians 2:2-3

God's children are those who love, honor, and obey him as God. They are those who accept Jesus who himself is God and the only way to the Father. To reject Jesus is to reject God.

Satan knows his time is short

These followers of satan whom he deceives on earth with promises of power and dominion are all shocked to end up in hell upon death to be tormented by their master who deceived them. Satan loves no one and those who follow him face him and his demons in hell upon death. And the word of God tells us eventually at the last judgment, Satan, his angels, and his children will be cast into the lake of fire forever.

Do not be deceived by Satan. There is no partying in hell and there is no dominion or power in hell. Satan will laugh at you when you end up in hell for he deceived you. Upon death, judgment is cast and everyone knows Jesus was always the way. But it is too late since they rejected and despised him while on Earth when he gave them many chances. It is sad.

It says in Revelations 12:21 *"Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a SHORT TIME."*

Satan masquerades as an angel of light and is a master deceiver. Remember that his deceits are as many as there are people. He knows he cannot use the same methods to deceive all. But his chief aim with all his trickery is to turn men away from salvation and away from the love of God the Father. His chief aim is to make men like he is, disobedient, rejectors, and haters of God.

Here are the 3 main ways Satan uses to deceive men:

1. Deception

Satan's greatest work is deception. He did this from the beginning with Adam and Eve. This he does in various ways but the goal is to turn men to sin, self-worship, and devil worship consciously or unconsciously. This he will do by:
> *Convincing men that God does not exist*
> C*onvincing men that Satan a*nd hell do *not exist*
> *Convincing men that sin does not exist so as to justify sin*
> *Deceiving men into false doctrines and false spirituality* which deny the supremacy of Jesus Christ through false visions, doctrines, and insights. All these things God calls witchcraft because it is the worship of false gods and idols. Jesus is the only way to the Father. Jesus is God.

*"Now the serpent was more **cunning** than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden."* Genesis 3:1

2. Ignorance

Satan will also use ignorance to deceive people. It is the truth that sets us free and the truth is found through our relationship with Jesus and God's word, the holy Bible. The devil will use ignorance by making mankind lukewarm, indifferent, and without any desire to seek after God. If they confess to being followers of Jesus he will tempt them with indifference and lukewarmness. Ignorance is a form of self-deception. The ways in which ignorance is cultivated are:
> *Never reading God's word*
> *Never pray*

> *Never seek to know God*
> *Bad company*
> *Disconnection from God-loving people*

"And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." John 8:32

"Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices." 2 Corinthians 2:11

"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour" 1 Peter 5:8

3. Temptation- Sin and Rebellion

God is holy and cannot stand sin and satan knows this. He is the tempter, always placing temptations before men as he did with our first parents, Adam and Eve. His goal is to turn us from God by turning us to the deceitfulness of sin, lust, and pleasure. Satan knows the power of sin leads to rebellion. And so he will deceive a man in areas he is weak to cause him to sin against God by seeking the pleasures of sin instead of the pleasures of union with God.

Sin separates us from God. Unrepentant and willful sin leads to rebellion. Rebellion leaves us exposed and easy targets for deception.

"Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God." Galatians 5:19-21

How can we resist Satan?

1. Ask God to deliver us from evil and temptation

If we ask God to keep us from the evil one, he will and will guide our steps in the paths of righteousness.

"And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen." Matthew 6:13

2. Stay vigilant and steadfast in faith

We must stay vigilant because the devil is cunning. This means, always watching ourselves and making an effort to stay rooted in our faith by studying God's word which is a lamp to our feet. *Faith comes by hearing the word of God* (Romans 10:13). The bible calls the word of God *the sword of the spirit* (Ephesians 6:17). With the word we can fight off and resist the devil as our Lord Jesus did in the wilderness. Jesus countered all of satan's temptations by declaring to him, *"It is written..."* truth overcomes the devil.

"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world." 1 Peter 5:8-9

3. Abide in Jesus and Obey him

If we remain close to Jesus, fellowshipping with him and in friendship with him, his Spirit in us will keep us from deception and sin. He promises if we abide in him, he will abide in us and make his home in us. To abide in him is to keep his commandments and obey him. If we become the temple of God, then the devil cannot make his home in us.

"Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me" Jesus, John 15:4

"Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh" Galatians 5:16

"Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death" Revelations 12:10-11

Taking refuge in the blood of Jesus which was shed for our sins and testifying of our salvation through our life and confession overcomes the devil.

Heirs of God and Joint Heirs with Christ

May 4, 2023

For both he that sanctifies and they who are sanctified are all of one

"For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father." The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that ***we are children of God, and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ****, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together."*

Romans 8:15-17

When we receive Jesus as Lord and Savior, we are translated from the kingdom of darkness to the Kingdom of Light/Heaven. Our spirits are regenerated and we receive the Spirit of Christ himself and adopted into his family. The Father not only redeems us but makes us his heirs and joint heirs with Christ Jesus. As Jesus told in the parable of the prodigal son, we are restored to our rightful places as sons of God and all the Father has is now ours to receive boldly. Jesus is the firstborn among many brothers:

"*For those whom he foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, in order that he might be the* ***firstborn among many brothers"***

Romans 8:29

"But ***as many as received him***, to them gave he power to become the sons of God"

John 1:12

Further, the bible tells us that Jesus is not ashamed to call us brothers who have accepted his great offering for us and made our return back to the Father. We are ONE.

"For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to ***call*** *them* ***brethren****"*

Hebrews 2:11

Glory to God, we have victory in his name!

New Age to Jesus; New-Age Deception

April 27, 2023

For many years I was a follower of, teacher, and author of new age doctrines and false teachings which led me completely away from the real Jesus I had once known and loved- Jesus Christ the Son of God who was crucified for the sins of humanity- to a false Christ who was an 'ascended master', an enlightened being who showed us the way to enlightenment, Christ-consciousness and awakening to our divine nature or Godhood. I was sincerely deceived believing I was serving and loving God, but I was blinded by the god of this world Satan who masquerades as an angel of light.

These teachings lead you away from the one true God and Jesus his Son who died for us and the Holy Spirit, to the spirit of deception of the god of this world Satan, the master of deceptions and illusions. Jesus warned about this happening in the last days; false Christs and false prophets rising to deceive, if possible, the very elect. I was deceived and believed in a false Christ. These teachings talk about oneness, all paths leading to God, talk of love but love on man's terms, following our own hearts and where they lead us- being our own Gods; self-worship.

Astrology, channeling, numerology, the law of attraction, aliens, ascended masters, mediums, Buddhism, nondual teachings, Hinduism, secret doctrines that were really occult, reincarnation, past life regressions, enlightenment, and so forth were some of the things I falsely believed and soaked up. These teachings led me further from God and made me depend on myself. But deep down I knew something was wrong because I had once known Jesus as my lord and savior and knew I was not God and could not save myself, but I kept silencing that voice wanting to believe that I was on the right path.

The Bible says that "*There is a way that seems right to a man, But its end is the way of death".* (Proverbs 14:12). My endless seeking, looking for new truths, only led me into deception. Thinking I was seeking truth, I was only falling further into deception because I had left the simple way of Jesus Christ to look for secret teachings. *"But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ."* 2 Corinthians 11:3

Jesus said, "*I am the Light of the world*". Truth is only found in Jesus and it is simple. The further I went into new age teachings the more bound I was by sins and confusion. In the depth of my despair, I called to God and Jesus saved me and opened my eyes.

The Bible warns against all these false teachings happening in the end times. Satan masquerades as an angel of light. He does not appear to everyone in his true form except those who are deeply involved in witchcraft and Satanism. To most he appears as an angel of light, pretending to preach love and light, all the while luring people away from worshipping the true God and Jesus Christ his son, to worshipping themselves and idols. This he does through the use of secret knowledge, and doctrines, aimed at appealing to people's lusts and love of self. Or he leads people to think he doesn't exist.

Satan uses the same lie in the new age that he used to deceive Eve in the Garden of Eden: That man can be like God. (Genesis 3:5). The new age and law of attraction use themes like "*I AM God, I am the creator of my reality*" that puff up the ego and remove all need for God from man's life. This is Satan's modus operandi, to exult himself above God and lead mankind to do the same so that they may perish with him in hell. Satan knows his time is short and his fate is sealed: The lake of fire. But he will not go alone and his aim is to deceive mankind whom he hates because we are made in God's image.

The web is so vast and the new age deceptions so multitudinous to appeal to as many people as possible, the goal being to turn people away from the one true God and Jesus the ONLY way he provided for our salvation. Man is not God and cannot be God. We are sinners who have fallen short of God's glory since the fall and the only way to redeem us is the way the Father has provided: through Jesus Christ the lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world. Only Jesus justifies us. The spirit of the Antichrist is now in the world and many are being deceived and led to hell.

New-age teachers even use the bible, twisting it to suit their false teachings. Many are deceived like I was, thinking they are following the truth. Like many new age teachers, I also used the bible to support my beliefs, but selectively ignoring what I did not like or finding a way to justify it like claiming that the bible is not accurate or was written by mere men. For example, I grew to believe hell and Satan are not real but only states of consciousness, but God by his mercy opened my eyes before it was too late. Jesus taught about hell and many people have gone to hell through Near Death Experiences (NDEs) and visions from the Lord, confirming it as well. Hell is real!

I have so much more I could say but I am so grateful God delivered me from hell and deception. He was so patient and merciful to me. The thing is that the new age can never provide a solution to mankind's sinful nature or soul sickness. It denies the reality of sin, evil, right and wrong, and has no power to help people overcome sin. There is no power in the new age. It has a form of godliness while denying the power

thereof. I thank the Lord Jesus for having mercy upon me and saving me for eternity separate from him in hell. Jesus Christ is the way, truth, and life, no one comes to the Father but by him.

There are many false Christs being preached who are not the Bible's Jesus Christ who came to save us from our sins. Take heed lest you be deceived. Repent and turn to the Lord Jesus. Heaven is real and hell is real. If we reject the path God has provided for us and live in rebellion, worshipping ourselves, we are willfully choosing separation from God. I pray that this testimony may reach those who need it. May the Lord Jesus be glorified now and forever. Thank you, Jesus, for saving me and having mercy on my soul. Please help us to follow you faithfully and honestly. Amen.

I unknowingly deceived many who followed me with my teachings on the new age and I and deeply sorry and ask for forgiveness from those who come across this. I was sincere but sincerely wrong and lost. Jesus asks us to leave all and follow him. "*You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the Lord's table and of the table of demons*." (1 Corinthians 10:21) I have chosen to follow Jesus and leave behind my dark past. *"If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me."* Jesus (Matthew 16:24)

PRAYER:

If you would like to receive Jesus as your Lord and Savior, pray the following prayer from your heart. It is with the heart that we believe and by faith we are justified:

*Lord Jesus, I believe that you are the Son of God and died for my sins so that I may have eternal life. Please come into my heart and be my Lord and Savior. Keep me and preserve me until the end of my earthly life that where you are I may be also. Forgive me of all my sins (*you can mention them all by name one by one sincerely asking for forgiveness*) and write my name in the Book of Life. Fill me with your Holy Spirit so that I may be empowered to live for you. Thank you, Jesus. Amen.*

Learn more about the gospel and how to be born again and receive eternal life here

Bible Verses:

But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, **even denying the Lord who bought them** and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their destructive ways, because of whom the way of truth will be blasphemed.

By covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words; for a long time their judgment has not been idle, and their destruction does not slumber.

2 Peter 2:1

I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. **For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers;** and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables.

2 timothy 2:1-4

But know this, that in the last days, **perilous** times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, **lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power.** And from such people turn away! ... **always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth**...but they will progress no further, for their folly will be manifest to all.

2 Timothy 3:1-5,7,9

Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?" And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.' "Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

Genesis 3: 1-5

Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. For false Christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. "Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

Matthew 24: 23-27

Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us… Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

1 John 2:1819,22,23

There is a way that seems right to a man, But its end is the way of death. Even in laughter the heart may sorrow, And the end of mirth may be grief. The backslider in heart will be filled with his own ways, But a good man will be satisfied from above. The simple believes every word, But the prudent considers well his steps. A wise man fears and departs from evil, But a fool rages and is self-confident.

Proverbs 14:12-16

Mwendwa Mbaabu

Awaken the Bride of Christ Ministry (ABC)